

Pali Text Society

THE
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART IV

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA, AṬṬHAKA-NIPĀTA,
AND NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.

A.N.: 1018

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1899.

PREFACE.

To prepare this edition, I have made use of the same MSS. that had been previously employed (see Preface to Part III). M₃ = Morris-MS. in the Royal Asiatic Society, however, was of help only for the two former Nipātas.

As to the counting of the Suttas a slight difference exists between the Commentary and the present edition. In the Sattaka-Nipāta, Vagga II the Commentary counts No. XVII as sattame, aṭṭhame, navame. Following it, we should therefore substitute Nos. XVII—XIX for our No. XVII, and accordingly XX for XVIII and so on till we come to our XXVIII—XXX which, of course, is counted by the Commentary simply as No. XXX. In every Vagga the Commentary counts from one to ten or eleven, if there are more Suttas than ten in a Vagga.

In one instance, where both sets of MSS. differ about some details in two corresponding Suttas (No. VII and VIII of the Navaka-Nipāta, see p. 370, 372), the Commentary is in favour of the manner of distributing the respective words as I have done it. The passage (Commentary on Sutta VII) runs as follows: — buddham paccakkhātum ti buddho ayaṇ ti' evaṃ paṭikkhipitum, dhammādisu es' eva nayo. Evaṃ tāva aṭṭhakathāya āgatam, pāliyaṃ pana imasmim sutte agatigamanāni kathetvā aṭṭhame buddhā-dīnam paccakkhānam kathitam.

I need not say much on the prolific results to be won from the Commentary, not only for a better understanding of the sense in general, but also for the special meaning of many words and locutions. The reader will find a list

of such words as, in my opinion, would deserve an explanation sub Index I, but, I regret to say, these are only a few sheaves of the rich harvest of information to be got from the Commentary.

I have to tender my warmest thanks to those Libraries which were kind enough to allow me to use at home the MSS. required for this edition, prolonging the loan of them again and again, viz. the India Office Library and the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, both in London.

Würzburg (Bavaria).

September 1898.

THE EDITOR.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

| | Page |
|--|---------|
| Preface | III |
| Sattaka-Nipāta | 1—149 |
| 1. Dhana-Vagga | 1 |
| 2. Anusaya-Vagga | 9 |
| 3. Vajji-Vagga | 16 |
| 4. Devatā-Vagga | 27 |
| 5. Mahāyañña-Vagga | 39 |
| 6. Avyakuta-Vagga | 67 |
| 7. Mahā-Vagga | 99 |
| 8. Vinaya-Vagga | 140 |
| 9. [Vaggasaṅgahitā Suttantā] | 144 |
| Atthaka-Nipāta | 150—350 |
| 10. Mettā-Vagga | 150 |
| 11. Mahā-Vagga | 172 |
| 12. Gaḥapati-Vagga | 208 |
| 13. Dāna-Vagga | 236 |
| 14. Uposatha-Vagga | 248 |
| 15. Sa-ūdhāna-Vagga | 274 |
| 16. Bhūmicāla-Vagga | 293 |
| 17. Yamaka-Vagga | 314 |
| 18. Sati-Vagga | 336 |
| Navaka-Nipāta | 351—466 |
| 19. Sambodha-Vagga | 351 |
| 20. Sihanāda-Vagga | 373 |
| 21. Sattavāsa-Vagga | 396 |
| 22. Mahā-Vagga | 410 |

| | Page |
|-------------------------------------|---------|
| 23. Pañcūla-Vagga | 449 |
| 24. Khema-Vagga | 455 |
| 25. Satipaṭṭhāna-Vagga | 457 |
| 26. Sammappadhāna-Vagga | 462 |
| 27. Iddhipāda-Vagga | 463 |
| Indices | 467—475 |
| I. Index of Words | 467 |
| II. Index of Proper Names | 470 |
| III. Index of Gāthās | 474 |
| Corrections | 476 |

AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-
buddhassa.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹
ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad
avoca: —

2. Sattahi² bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca³
abhāvaniyo ca³. Katamehi sattahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkāra-
kāmo ca⁴ anavaññattikāmo ca⁴ ahiriko ca⁵ anottappī ca
pāpiccho⁶ ca micchādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti⁷ amanāpo ca
agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca.

4. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca⁸ hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhā-
vaniyo⁹ ca. Katamehi sattahi?

¹ M. Ph. bhaddante. ² T. santi hi. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ M₃ adds hoti. ⁵ M. Ph. M₃ add hoti.

⁶ Ph. mahiccho. ⁷ omitted by M₇. ⁸ omitted by M₃.

⁹ T. bhava^o

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca¹ na anavaññattikāmo ca¹ hirimā² ca³ ottappi⁴ ca appiccho ca sammāditthi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

II.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti⁵ sakkārakāmo ca⁶ anavaññattikāmo ca⁷ ahiriko ca⁶ anottappi ca issuki ca macchari ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca⁸.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca⁹ garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca¹⁰ hoti na sakkārakāmo ca¹⁰ na anavaññattikāmo ca¹⁰ hirimā¹¹ ca¹² ottappi¹³ ca anissuki¹⁴ ca amacchari ca.

Imehi¹⁵ kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

¹ M₈ adds hoti; T. M₆, M₇ omit ca. ² S. hiri°

³ M₈, T. M₆, M₇ add hoti. ⁴ M₇ ottāpi.

⁵ omitted by M₇. ⁶ M. Ph. M₈ add hoti.

⁷ M. M₈ add hoti. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ ca ti.

⁹ M₆ adds hoti.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆, M₇; M. Ph. M₈ add the second and third time hoti.

¹¹ S. hirimā; M₈ hiriko. ¹² all MSS. exc. S. add hoti.

¹³ T. M₇ ottāpi.

¹⁴ M₈ ana°; T. M₇ anu°; M₆ anussiki.

¹⁵ M₈ iti.

III.

1. Satt'imāni¹ bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ², ottappabalaṃ³, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.
- Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalaṃ viriyaṇ ca⁴ hiri⁵ ottappiyam balaṃ
 satibalaṃ samādhiṇ ca⁶ paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ.
 Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito,
 yoniso vicine⁷ dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ⁸ vipassati,
 pajjotass'⁹ eva nibbānaṃ, vimokkho¹⁰ hoti cetaso ti.

IV.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ², ottappabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamaṇi ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?
3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjācaranāsampanno¹¹ sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamaṇi ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?
4. Idha bhikkhave 'ariyasāvako āradhaviṇṇo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thūmaṇi dāhapaṇṇāso anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamaṇi ca bhikkhave hiribalaṃ²?
5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā² hoti, hiriyaṇi kāya-duccaritena vaṇḍuḍḍharitena manoduḍḍharitena, hiriyaṇi

¹ M. Ph. M₈ repeat before satt' imāni the initial phrase of No. I till ārāma, after which M. has la and Ph. pa.

² S. hiri^o ³ T. otappa^o

⁴ M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. viriyabalaṃ. ⁵ S. hiri.

⁶ S. samādhibalaṃ. ⁷ M₈ vicini. ⁸ M₈ 'yatti.

⁹ Ph. S. pajo^o ¹⁰ M. S. vimokkho.

¹¹ for vijjā^o . . . 'sārathi M. has la; Ph. M₈ pa.

pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhāmmānaṃ samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiribalam¹. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi hoti, ottappati² kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhāmmānaṃ samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalam?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satīnepakkena samannāgato, cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalam?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe³ . . . catuttham⁴ jhānam⁴ upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalam?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayattha-gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalaṃ viriyañ ca⁵ hiri ottappiyam balaṃ satibalam⁶ samādhiñ ca⁷ paññā ye sattamaṃ balaṃ. Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukham jīvati paṇḍito, yoniso vicine dhammam, paññāyattham vipassati, pajjotass'⁸ eva nibbānaṃ, vimokkho⁹ hoti cetaso ti.

V.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhūdhanam, sīladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadha-nam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam.

¹ S. hiri° ² omitted by M. Ph.; T. M₆ ottappati throughout.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by M₇.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ catutthajjh° ⁵ M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. viriyabalam.

⁶ T. °balañ ca; omitted by M₆. ⁷ S. samadhibalam.

⁸ S. pajo° ⁹ M. M₈. S. vimokkho. .

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta¹ dhanāni ti².

Saddhāddhanam siladddhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam³
sutadddhanam ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamam dhanam.
Yassa ete⁴ dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,
adallddo⁵ ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jivitam.
Tasmā saddham ca silam ca pasādam dhammadassanam
anuyuñjetha medhāvī saram⁶ buddhānasāsanam ti.

VI.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhāddhanam, siladddhanam, hiridddhanam, ottappadddhanam, sutadddhanam, cāgadddhanam, paññāddhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhāddhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho . . . pe⁶ . . . buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhāddhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave siladddhanam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave siladddhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave hiridddhanam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriyaṭi kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyaṭi pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiridddhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappadddhanam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi⁷ hoti, ottappati⁸ kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappadddhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sutadddhanam?

¹ M. M₈ without ti. ² omitted by T.

³ S. etā. ⁴ Ph. M₈. S. adal° ⁵ M. varam.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁷ T. M₆ ottāpi.

⁸ T. M₆ ottapati throughout.

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham¹ savyañjanam² kevalapariṇaṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa³ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā⁴ vacasā paricitā manasā-nupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanam?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṣaṃvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhikkhave cāgadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādhanaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññādhanaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti.

Saddhādhanaṃ sīladhanaṃ hiri ottappiyaṃ dhanaṃ sutadhanañ ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamaṃ dhanaṃ.

Yassa ete⁶ dhanā⁷ atthi itthiyā purisassa vā, adaliddo⁸ ti taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jivitaṃ.

Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca paśādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ anuyuñjetha medhāvī saram⁹ buddhānasāsanaṃ ti.

VII.

1. Atha kho Uggo rājamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ¹⁰ nisīdi¹⁰. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Uggo rājamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva addho 'vāyaṃ¹¹ bhante - Migaro Rohaṇeyyo yāva mahaddhanaṃ yāva mahābhogo¹² ti. 'Kiva¹²

¹ M₆ sātthā; T. satthā.

² M₆ savyañjanā; T. vyañjanā.

³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ rūpassa. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ dhātā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁶ S. etā. ⁷ T. dhanam.

⁸ Ph. S. adal^o ⁹ M. M₈ varam. ¹⁰ omitted by T.

¹¹ M₈ yāvāyaṃ; S. cāyaṃ.

¹² M. Ph. kim va; M₈. S. kiñca; M₆ kimci.

aḍḍho pan' Ugga Migāro Rohaṇeyyo kiva¹ mahaddhano kiva² mahābhogo' ti? 'Satam bhante satasahassānam³ hiraññassa, ko pana vādo rūpiyassā' ti. 'Atthi kho etaṃ⁴ Ugga dhanam? N' etaṃ⁴ natthi ti vadāmi⁵, tañ ca kho etaṃ Ugga dhanam sādharanam agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Satta kho imāni Ugga dhanāni asādharanāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Katamāni satta? Saddhāddhanam, sīladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññāddhanam. Imāni kho Ugga satta dhanāni asādharanāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi' ti.

Saddhāddhanam sīladhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam sutadhanāni ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamam dhanam.

Yassa ete⁶ dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā, sa ve⁷ mahaddhano loke ajeyyo devamānuse⁸.

Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca pasādam dhammadassanam anuyūjetha⁹ medhavī saram¹⁰ buddhānasāsanan¹¹ ti.

VIII.

1. Satt'imāni¹² bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Anunayasaññojanam, paṭighasaññojanam, diṭṭhisaññojanam, vicikicchasaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, bhavarāgasaññojanam, avijjāsaññojanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

IX.

1. Sattannam bhikkhave saññojanānam pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyam vussati¹³. Katamesam sattannam?

¹ M. Ph. kim va; M₈. S. kiñca.

² M₆sahassūnam; S.sahassāni; M₈sahassānam sahassūnam.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. no tam. ⁵ M. M₈ add ti.

⁶ S. etā. ⁷ M₈ sacce; T. sace. ⁸ M. manusse.

⁹ M. yūjeyya. ¹⁰ M. M₈ varam. ¹¹ T. buddhānu^o

¹² M₈ inserts kho. ¹³ S. vuccati throughout.

2. Anunayasaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighasaññojanassa . . . pe¹ . . . diṭṭhisaññojanassa² . . . vicikicchasaññojanassa . . . mānasaññojanassa . . . bhavarāgasaññojanassa . . . avijjāsaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato³ kho⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhuno anunayasaññojanam pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakatam āyatinaṃ⁵ anuppādadhammaṃ, paṭighasaññojanam . . . pe⁶ . . . diṭṭhisaññojanam . . . vicikicchasaññojanam . . . mānasaññojanam . . . bhavarāgasaññojanam . . . avijjāsaññojanam pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatinaṃ anuppādadhammaṃ: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji⁷ taṇhaṃ vivattayi⁸ saññojanam sammā-mānābhisamayā antam akūsi dukkhassū ti.

X.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Anunayasaññojanam, paṭighasaññojanam, diṭṭhisaññojanam, vicikicchasaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, issāsasaññojanam, macchariyasaññojanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

Dhanavaggo paṭhamo⁹.

Tass' uddānam¹⁰:

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T.

² T. diṭṭhiyā sa°

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. insert ca.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆.

⁵ M₈. T. °ti.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ accheccchi; Ph. acchiṃji; M₈ acchiñci.

⁸ T. M₇ vā°

⁹ M₈ satta nipātassa dhanam; M₆. M₇ satta nipāta; T. satta nipātassa.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ vaggass' udd°

Dve piyaṃ dve¹ balaṃ dhanam² (saṃkhittāñ c'eva
vitthatam)³

Ugga saññojanañ c'eva pahāna macchariyenā⁴ ti.

XI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave anusayā⁵. Katame satta?

2. Kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo.
Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayā ti.

XII.

1. Sattannam bhikkhave anusayānam pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesam sattannam?

2. Kāmarāgānusayassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighānusayassa . . . pe⁶ . . . diṭṭhānusayassa . . . vicikicchānusayassa . . . mānānusayassa . . . bhavarāgānusayassa . . . avijjānusayassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave sattannam anusayānam pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmarāgānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, paṭighānusayo . . . pe⁷ . . . diṭṭhānusayo . . . vicikicchānusayo . . . mānānusayo . . . bhavarāgānusayo . . . avijjānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji⁸ taṇhaṃ vivattayī⁹ saññojanam sammā-mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

¹ M₇. S. piyañ ca.

² M. Ph. M₈ have *for this* Pāda: dve pi dhammā (Ph. M₈ dhamme) balaṃ (M₈ bale) dhanam.

³ only in S.; T. M₆. M₇ have apamāñā ve.

⁴ M. Ph. T. oyeṇa cū; M₈ oyeṇa ca (*without* ti).

⁵ T. anussā. ⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₈ acchecci; T. M₆. M₇ acchechi; T. *inserts before* acch^o: nirāgānusayo, M₆ nirānus^o, M₇ nirayānusayo.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ vāva^o

XIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave angehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum upagantvā vā nālam upanisīditum¹. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Na manāpena paccupṭṭhenti², na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam³ assa parigūhanti, bahukamhi⁴ thokam denti, paṇitamhi⁵ lūkhā denti, asakkaccam denti no sakkaccam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi angehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum upagantvā vā nālam upanisīditum¹.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave angehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum upagantvā vā alam upanisīditum⁶. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Manāpena paccupṭṭhenti⁷, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti, bahukamhi⁸ bahukam denti, paṇitamhi⁹ paṇitam denti, sakkaccam denti no asakkaccam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi angehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum upagantvā vā alam upanisīditum¹⁰ ti.

XIV.

1. Sattīme bhikkhave puggalā āhuncyyā pāhuncyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṇi lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Ubhato bhāgavimutto, paññāvimutto, kāyasakkhi, ditṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammānusārī, saddhānusārī¹¹.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. nisīditum. ² M₈ paccupṭṭhenti.

³ T. santim; M₈ na santam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ bahukam pi.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ paṇitam pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. nisīditum; M₆ upanisīditum ti, then follows No. XIV. ⁷ M₈ paccupṭṭhenti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. T. bahukam pi. ⁹ M. Ph. M₈ 'tam pi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇. S. nisīditum ti.

¹¹ M₈ puts saddhā° before dhammā°.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

XV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave udakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā t̥hito hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati vīloketi, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā patarati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā tinno hoti pāragato¹ thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va² hoti?

3. Idha³ bhikkhave ekacco puggalo samannāgato hoti ekantakālakehi⁴ akusalehi dhammehi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati⁵ 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . . sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesu⁶ ti. Tassa sū saddhā neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati, hāyati yeva⁶. Tassa sū hiri . . . pe⁷ . . . tassa tam ottappam . . . tassa tam viriyam . . . tassa sū paññā neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati, hāyati yeva⁸. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā t̥hito hoti?

¹ M. Ph. M₈ pāraṇṇ^o throughout.

² omitted by M₈. T.; M₆ omits also nimuggo.

³ M. M₈ insert pana. ⁴ M₈ ekantehi kālikehi.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ ummujjitvā; M₈ upajjati.

⁶ T. M₇ hāyatam eva. ⁷ Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by M. S.

⁸ M. Ph. me va; T. M₇ neva; M₆ eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati¹ 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . . sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati, thitā² hoti. Tassa sā hiri . . . pe³ . . . tassa tam ottappam . . . tassa tam viriyam . . . tassa sā paññā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati, thitā⁴ hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā thito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi?

6. Idha⁵ bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . . sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. So tīṇaṃ⁶ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patarati?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . .⁷ sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. So tīṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā rūgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti saki-d-eva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti⁸. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patarati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . .⁷ sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti⁹. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo¹⁰ ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tīṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo?

¹ T. M₇ ummujjitvā. ² M₇. S. 'to; T. no hoti.

³ Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by M. S. ⁴ S. 'to.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ insert pana. ⁶ T. tīṇo. ⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

⁹ omitted by Ph. M₈. S.

¹⁰ in M₈ here a leaf (chī) is missing.

9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri¹ . . . sādhu ottappanā . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tinno hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmano.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta udakūpamā² puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

XVI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhineyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisamvedī satatam samitam abbokinnaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam⁴ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisamvedī satatam samitam abbokinnaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbam acarimam āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti⁵ jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca. Ayam⁶ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe⁷ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisamvedī satatam samitam abbokinnaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhā-

¹ T. saddhā hiriyā; M₇ omits sādhu hiri

² T. upakūpamā. ³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M₆ inserts vuccati.

⁵ M₆ M₇ insert jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca hoti.

⁶ T. inserts kho; M₆ vuccati. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

giyānam saññojanānam °parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī¹ hoti . . . pe² . . . upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .³ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .³ sasankhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .³ uddhamsoto hoti akanitthagāmī. Ayam⁴ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā⁵ dakkhineyyā añjalikaraṇiya anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

XVII.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe³ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu dukkhānupassī viharati . . . pe³ . . . sabbeṣu dhammesu anattānupassī viharati . . .³ nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭiṣamvedī satatam samitam abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānam khayā . . . pe⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe⁶ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭiṣamvedī satatam samitam abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbam acarimam āsavapariyādānañ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānañ ca. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe³ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭiṣamvedī satatam samitam abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saññojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti . . . pe⁶ . . .

¹ T. 'antarāyapari°

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ omit pe; T. M₇ omit also upa° hoti. ³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M₆ inserts vuccati.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe || anu°

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

upahaccaparinibbāyī¹ hoti . . . asañkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . sasañkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhamsoto hoti akanitthagāmī. Ayam bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe² . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe³ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XVIII.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave niddasavatthūni. Katamāni satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo⁴, dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne⁵ tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca paṭisallāne⁵ avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe⁶ tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe⁶ avigatapemo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta niddasavatthūnī ti.

Anusayavaggo⁷ dutiyo.

Tass' udānam.

Dve anusayā⁸ kusalam⁹ puggalam udakūpamam¹⁰

Aniccā¹¹ dukkhā¹² anattā ca nibbānam¹³ niddasavatthūnī¹⁴ ti.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M₈. S. adhi^o throughout. ⁵ T. M₇ °no.

⁶ T. °pavedhe; M₆ once °paṭisamvedhe.

⁷ Ph. M₈ °vaggass' uddānam; M₆. M₇ °vaggassa udd^o; T. anusavaggassa udd^o

⁸ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ °sayam; T. anusam.

⁹ M. M₈. S. kulam.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °pamañ ca pañcamam; also M. Ph. M₈ add pañcamam. ¹¹ Ph. M₈ anicca; T. M₆. M₇ aniccaṃ.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ dukkham. ¹³ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ sukham.

¹⁴ T. niddesavatthū te dasā ti; M₆. M₇ niddasavatthūhi te dasā ti.

XIX.

1. Evam¹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Sārāṇḍade² cetiye. Atha kho sambahulā Licchavī yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhiyādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Licchavī Bhagavā etad avoca 'satta vo³ Licchavī aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi⁴, tam suṇātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi⁵ ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho te Licchavī Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca⁶ Licchavī satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā? Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī abhiñham sannipātā⁶ bhavissanti⁶ sannipātabahulā, vuddhi⁷ yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti⁸, samaggā vutṭhahissanti, samaggā Vajjī karaniyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti⁹, paṇṇattam na samucchinḍissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjīdhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī, ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjīmahallakā¹⁰, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti¹¹ pūjessanti¹² tesaṃ ca sotabbam maññissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa¹³ pasayha¹⁴ vāsessanti¹⁵, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī¹⁶, yāni¹⁶ tāni¹⁶ Vajjīnaṃ Vajjīcetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bahirāṇi ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti

¹ omitted by S.² M. Ph. M₈ Āṇandake.³ M. satt' ime.⁴ M₈ desissāmi.⁵ omitted by M₈.⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.⁷ S. vuddhi; Ph. M₈ buddhi.⁸ T. M₇ 'pātissanti.⁹ T. M₈ paṇṇā^o¹⁰ T. 'yā.¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ māñissanti throughout.¹² M. Ph. M₈ pūjissanti.¹³ M₈. T. M₇ okassa.¹⁴ Ph. passayha.¹⁵ Ph. M₈ vāsessanti; T. M₆. M₇ vāssenti.¹⁶ omitted by T.

mānessanti¹ pūjessanti tesaṇ ca ānnapubbam katapubbam² dhammikam balim no parihāpessanti³, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiyaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susamvīhita bhavissati⁴ 'kinti anāgata ca⁵ arahanto⁶ vijītaṃ āgaccheyyum, āgata ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakiyaṇ ca Licchavī ime satta अपरिहानीया dhammā Vajjīsu ṭhassanti⁷ imesu ca sattasu अपरिहानीयेसु dhammesu Vajjī sandississanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XX.

1. Evam⁸ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātukāmo hoti. So evam āha 'aham ime Vajjī evaṃmahiddhike evam-mahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi⁹ Vajjī¹⁰ vināsessāmi¹⁰ Vajjī anayavyasanam āpādessāmi¹¹ Vajjī⁸' ti¹². Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadhamahāmattaṃ¹³ āmantesi 'ehi tvam brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā¹⁴ vanda¹⁵; appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balam phāsuvihāraṃ puccha «rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā¹⁴ vandati, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati» ti, evaṇ ca vadehi: Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātukāmo. So evam āha, «aham ime¹⁶ Vajjī evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi⁹ Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anayavyasanam

¹ T. M₇ mānissanti. ² omitted by M₆.

³ M₈ parihānapessanti. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ bhavissanti.

⁵ T. vā; omitted by Ph. M₈. ⁶ M₆ arahato.

⁷ S. tha°; M. M₈ vattissanti. ⁸ omitted by S.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ ucchijji°; T. M₆. M₇ uccheccāmi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈; M. vināsessāmi. ¹¹ Ph. M₈ apādiṣṣ°

¹² omitted by T. M₇. ¹³ M₈ Māga° ¹⁴ M₈ sirisā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ vandāhi. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ ahañ h'ime.

āpādessāmi Vajji¹» ti. Yathū Bhagavā vyākaroti, tam sādhuṇaṃ uggahetvā mama āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgata vitatham bhaṇanti² ti.

‘Evam bho’ ti kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto³ rañño Māgadhassa⁴ Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa paṭissuṇitvā⁵ yena Bhagavā ten’upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto⁶ Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘rājā bho Gotama Māgadho⁷ Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bho Gotamassa pāde sirasā⁸ vandati, appābādham appātakaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balam⁹ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati evaṇ¹⁰ ca¹¹ vadeti¹²: Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evam āha: ahaṃ ime¹³ Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi¹⁴ Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anayavyasanaṃ āpādessāmi Vajji¹⁵’ ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito¹⁶ hoti Bhagavantam vijaṇāno¹⁷. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmanesi: —

Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajji abhinhaṃ sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti? Sutam me tam bhante ‘Vajji abhinhaṃ sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti. Yāvakiyaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji abhinhaṃ sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ pūṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni¹⁸. Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajji samaggā¹⁹ sannipatanti²⁰, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikarāṇiṇi karonti²¹’ ti? Sutam me tam bhante ‘Vajji samaggā sannipatanti²², samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikarāṇiṇi karonti²³’ ti. Yāvakiyaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji samaggā sannipatissanti²⁴, samaggā

¹ omitted by S. ² M₃ Māga° ³ M₃ Magadhassa.

⁴ M. Ph. M₃ paṭisu°; T. M₇ paṭissutvā; M₆ paṭissasutvā (sic); T. M₆. M₇ insert utthāyāsana.

⁵ M₃ Māgadho. ⁶ M₃ sirisā. ⁷ M₃ phalaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. M₃ h’ime. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uccheccāmi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₃. M₆. M₇. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₃ bijayamāno.

¹² M₃ pari° ¹³ omitted by T.; M₇ has sa° opātanti.

¹⁴ T. M₇ opāt°

vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā Vajjikā¹aniyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni². Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpentī, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti³' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpentī, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti' ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbam maññanti⁴' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbam maññanti' ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti⁵ pūjessanti⁶ tesaṇ ca sotabbam maññissanti⁷, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁸ vāsenti⁹' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁸ vāsenti' ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁸ vāsessanti¹⁰, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpentī¹¹' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpentī' ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji,

¹ M₈ pari^o ² M₈ samvattanti.

³ M. Ph. M₈ mānissanti. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ pūjissanti.

⁵ in M₈ here four leaves are missing. ⁶ M. passayha.

⁷ Ph. vāsissanti.

yāni tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiṇṇāni abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti¹ pūjessanti² tesaṇ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikam balim no parihāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajjinam arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaranagutti susamvihitā: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā³ ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajjinam arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaranagutti⁴ susamvihitā⁵: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā⁶ ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti. Yāvakiṇaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjinam arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaranagutti⁴ susamvihitā bhavissati⁷: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāram brāhmaṇam Magadhamahāmattam āmantesi: —

Ekam idāham brāhmaṇa samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sārāṇade cetiye, tatrāham⁸ Vajjinam ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesim. Yāvakiṇaṇ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjisū ṭhassanti⁹, imesu ca sattu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajji sandissanti, vuddhi yeva brāhmaṇa Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

4. Evaṃ¹⁰ vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

'Ekamekena pi¹¹ bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānaṃ Vajjinam, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni, ko pana vādo sattahi aparihāniyehi dhammehi? Akaraṇiṇyā¹² ca¹³ bho Gotama Vajji rañña Magadheṇa Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtana, yad idam yuddhassa, aññatra

¹ M. Ph. T. mānissanti. ² M. pūjissanti.

³ T. anāgatā. ⁴ T. °guttikā.

⁵ T. °tam; M. adds bhavissanti. ⁶ T. agatā.

⁷ M. Ph. bhavissanti. ⁸ M. Ph. insert brāhmaṇa.

⁹ M. vattissanti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. omit all from Evaṃ to avoca.

¹¹ M. pi tena kho bho; Ph. pi kho bho; T. M₆. M, pi ce bho.

¹² M₆ °ṇiṇi. ¹³ Ph. va.

upalāpanā¹ aññatra mithubhedā. Handa ca² dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bahukaraniyā' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam brāhmaṇa kalam maññasi' ti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkami ti.

XXI.

1. Evam³ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giijhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ supātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiñham sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā⁴ vutthalissanti⁴, samaggā saṅghakaraṇiyanī karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, na parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattam na paññāpessanti⁵, paññattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū, ye⁴ te⁴ bhikkhū⁴ therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā⁶, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti⁷ pūjessanti⁸ tesaṃ ca sotabbam maññissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppannāya taṇhāya ponobbhavikāya na⁹ vasam gacchissanti¹⁰, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū araṇṇakesu¹¹ senāsanesu sāpekkha

¹ S. °nāya; Ph. upatepanā. ² T. handā.

³ omitted by Ph. S. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. M₇ paññap°; M. °pissanti. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °nayika.

⁷ M. Ph. mānissanti. ⁸ M. pūjissanti. ⁹ M. Ph. S. no.

¹⁰ M₆ gacchanti. ¹¹ S. āro°; M₆. M₇ araṇṇesu.

bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattam yeva satim upaṭṭhapessanti¹ 'kinti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyum, āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsum vihareyyun' ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XXII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave² aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi³
... pe ...

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā⁴ bhavissanti na⁵ kammaratā⁵ na kammārāmatam⁶ anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti ...⁷ na niddārāmā bhavissanti ... na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti ... na pāpicchā bhavissanti na⁸ pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā ... na pāpamittā bhavissanti na pāpasahāyā na pāpasampavaṅkā ... na oramattakenā visesādhigamena antarā vosānam āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XXIII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi³
... pe ...

¹ M. upaṭṭhā° ² T. inserts bhikkhu.

³ T. M₆. M₇ add tam supātha and omit pe; M. Ph. give this phrase till manasikarotha. ⁴ T. M₇ °rāmātā.

⁵ Ph. has na kammārāmātā; T. M₇. S. omit it.

⁶ T. °tā. ⁷ S. pe. ⁸ omitted by T.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū hirimanto¹ bhavissanti . . .² ottappino bhavissanti . . . bahussutā³ bhavissanti³ . . . āradhaviyā bhavissanti . . . satimanto⁴ bhavissanti . . . paññavanto bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu thassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

XXIV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe⁵ . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveṣṣanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveṣṣanti . . .² viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveṣṣanti . . . pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ⁶ bhāveṣṣanti⁶ . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveṣṣanti . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveṣṣanti . . . upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ⁷ bhāveṣṣanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu thassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

¹ M. Ph. hirino; T. M₆. M₇ hirimā.

² S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ satimā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ have here pe; as for the rest, as above.

⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ M. Ph. S. upekkhā°

XXV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe¹ . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū aniccasaññaṃ bhā-vessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihaṇi. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anattasaññaṃ bhā-vessanti . . .² asubhasaññaṃ bhā-vessanti . . . ādīna-vasaññaṃ³ bhā-vessanti³ . . . pahānasaññaṃ bhā-vessanti . . . virāgasaññaṃ bhā-vessanti . . . nirodhasaññaṃ bhā-vessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihaṇi.

Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihaṇi ti.

XXVI.

1. Satt' ime⁴ bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihaṇāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇi-kārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvārata, bhojane amattaññutā. Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇiyāni, tatra sekho⁵ bhikkhu na⁶ iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'santi kho pana⁷ saṅghe therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te⁸ tena⁹ paññā-yissanti' ti, attanā¹⁰ vo¹¹ yogaṃ āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihaṇāya samvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihaṇāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

¹ as before p. 22 n. 3. ² S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. Ph. have before satt' ime: Evam me sutam. Ekam sa° Bh° Sāvattthiyam vi° Jetavane Anā° ā°. Tatra kho Bh° bh° ā° ⁵ omitted by M₆. S.

⁶ T. nam; omitted by M. Ph. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. na te; M₆ tena. ⁹ M₆ na. ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ attano.

¹¹ M. tesu; Ph. te.

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā. Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇiyāni, tatra sekho¹ bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'santi kho pana² saṅghe therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te³ tena paññāyissanti' ti³, attanā na vo⁴ yogam āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

XXVII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanam⁵ hāpeti, saddhammasavanam⁶ pamajjati, adhisīle na sikkhati, appasādabahulo hoti bhikkhūsu thesū c'eva⁷ navesu ca majjhimesu ca, upārambhacitto dhammam sunāti randhagavesī, ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam gavesati, tattha ca⁸ pubbakāram karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

4. Bhikkhudassanam na hāpeti, saddhammasavanam⁹ na ppmajjati, adhisīle sikkhati, pasādabahulo¹⁰ hoti bhikkhūsu thesū c'eva navesu ca majjhimesu¹¹ ca, anupārambhacitto dhammam sunāti na randhagavesī, na¹² ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam gavesati, idha ca pubbakāram karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti¹³.

¹ omitted by S. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ M. tesu; Ph. te. ⁵ T. M₇ 'nāya.

⁶ S. saddhammassa^o throughout. ⁷ M. Ph. ca.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M₆ 'ne.

¹⁰ T. M₆ insert ca. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₇.

¹² M. Ph. insert ca.

¹³ M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh^o, idam vatvā ca Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā.

Dassanam bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca¹ ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile na sikkhati
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 tatth' eva² ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho parihāṇīye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanam bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca³ ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile ca sikkhati
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 na ito⁴ bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 idh'eva⁵ ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho aparihāṇīye⁶ satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

XXVIII—XXX.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave upāsakassa vipattiyo . . .⁷ satt'
 imā bhikkhave upāsakassa sampattiyo⁸ . . . satt' ime bhik-
 khave upāsakassa parābhavā⁹ . . . satt' ime bhikkhave
 upāsakassa sambhavā. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanam na hāpeti¹⁰, saddhammasavanam
 na ppamajjati, adhisile¹¹ sikkati, pasādabahuḷo hoti bhik-
 khūsu theresu c'eva¹² navesu¹² ca majjhimesu ca, anupāram-
 bhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesi, na ito¹³
 bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha⁵ ca⁵ pubbakāraṃ
 karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta upāsakassa sambhavā ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² T. M₆. M₇ tattha.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. ca ito; M₆. M₇ c'ito.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ idhaṃ ca. ⁶ Ph. ariyavinaye.

⁷ M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. saddhā, and it adds pa; M. la; M. S. sampadā.

⁹ S. asambhavā; M. adds la; Ph. pa. ¹⁰ Ph. pahā^o

¹¹ T. inserts na. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ c'ito.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca ariyadhammānaṃ adhisīle na sikkhati¹
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammam sotum icchati
 ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 tatth'eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho parihāṇīye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca ariyadhammānaṃ adhisīle ca sikkhati
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammam sotum icchati
 na ito bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 idh'eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho aparihāṇīye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

Vajjivaggo² tatiyo³.

Tass'⁴ uddānaṃ:

Sārandado⁵ Vassakāro⁶ bhikkhu kammaṇ'⁷ ca saddhiyaṃ⁸
 Bodhisāññaṃ⁹ sekho¹⁰ ca hāni¹¹ vipatti ca¹² parābhavo ti¹³.

XXXI.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya
 abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhasetvā yena

¹ T. M₆. M₇ have after sikkhati: pe || na parihāyati ti.

² Ph. Vajjisattakavaggass' udd^o ³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tassa. ⁵ T. M₇ Sārandādo; M. Ph. Ānanda.

⁶ M. Ph. insert ca. ⁷ T. M₆ kammaṇ; M₇ maṇ.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ saddhā; M. has tisattakāni bhikkhu kā and Ph. bhikkhu kā satta padānaṃ instead of bhikkhu and so on.

⁹ S. bodhiyasaññaṃ; T. M₇ abodhayihasañña; M₆ abodhayihasañña.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ sekha; M. dve.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ parihāni l. ca hāni. ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ S. vipattiyasambhavo for vi^o ca parā^o; T. M₇ parābhavo (M₆ obhavo) cā; in Ph. this line runs atha bodhiyaṃ apaññaṃ sekhaparihāni vipatti parābhavena cā.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, ~~upasaṅkamitvā~~ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ~~ṭhitā~~ kho sū devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā¹, saṅghagāravatā¹, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā². Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sū devatā. Samanuñño³ Satthā³ ahosi³. Atha³ kho³ sū³ devatā³ 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū amantesi: —

Imam⁴ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ~~ṭhitā~~ kho bhikkhave⁵ sū devatā mam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sū devatā, idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
 samādhigaru⁶ ātāpi⁶ sikkhāya⁷ tibbagāravo
 appamādagaru bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo
 abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

XXXII.

1. Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā

¹ omitted by T. ² M. Ph. °sandhārā° throughout.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ T. inserts kho. ⁵ omitted by M. P₁.

⁶ M. Ph. samādhigāravatāpi ca. ⁷ M. Ph. sikkhāsu.

yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā mam abhivādetvā
ekamantam¹ aṭṭhāsi². Ekamantam ʔhitā kho bhikkhave
sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt'ime bhante dhammā
bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?
Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhā-
gāravatā, samādhigāravatā, hirigāravatā³, ottappagāravatā.
Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya
samvattanti⁴ ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam
vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev'
antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
samādhigaru⁵ ātāpi² sikkhāya tibbagāravo
hiri³-ottappasampanno sappatisso sagāravo
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

XXXIII.

1. Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā ... pe⁴ ...
maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno
aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā,
dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhī-
gāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante
satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti⁴ ti.
Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā mam abhi-
vādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
samādhigaru⁵ ātāpi² sikkhāya tibbagāravo
kalyāṇamitto suṇaco sappatisso sagāravo
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

¹ omitted by T.

² M. °gāravatāpi ca; Ph. °garu vasati.

³ T. M₆. M₇ hir'

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give the phrase in full.

⁵ M. Ph. °gāravatāpi.

XXXIV.

1. Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā ... pe¹ ... mam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyānamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattanti² ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

2. Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho aham³ bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi⁴. Idha bhante bhikkhu⁵ attanā ca satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vannaṇādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesāṃ ca vannaṃ bhaṇati bhūtam taccham kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti ... pe⁶ ... saṅhagāravo hoti ... sikkhagāravo hoti ... samādhigāravo⁷ hoti⁸ ... suvaco hoti ... kalyānamitto hoti kalyānamittatāya ca⁹ vannaṇādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyānamittā te ca kalyānamittatāya¹⁰ samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyānamittā tesāṃ ca vannaṃ bhaṇati bhūtam taccham kālena. Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā¹¹ samkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi¹² ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvam Sāriputta imassa mayā¹³ samkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāsi¹⁴. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca¹⁵ satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca¹⁶ vannaṇādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya

¹ M. Ph. in full till abhikantavanna, then la (Ph. pa) satt' ime; T. M₆. M₇ give the whole phrase in full.

² S. pana. ³ T. M₆. M₇ ajā^o ⁴ T. bhikkhunā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ M₆ 'mittā, then te ca kalyānamittatā tesāṃ ca vannaṃ (sic) and so on. ⁸ omitted by M₆. ⁹ omitted by M.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆.

samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesaṃ ca vannaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhagāravo hoti² . . . samādhigāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesaṃ ca³ vannaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Inassa kho Sāriputta mayā samkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

XXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu⁴ mitto sevitaḥḥ. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Duddadam dadāti, dukkaram karoti, dukkhamam khamati, guyham⁵ assa⁵ āvikaroti, guyham⁶ assa⁶ pariguyhati⁷, āpadāsu⁸ na jahāti⁹, khīṇena¹⁰ nātimaññati¹⁰.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹¹ mitto sevitaḥḥ ti.

Duddadam dadāti¹² mitto¹³, dukkaraṇ cāpi¹⁴ kubbati, atho pi'ssa duruttāni khamati dukkhamāni pi, guyhaṇ ca tassa¹⁵ akkhāti, guyhassa¹⁶ pariguyhati¹⁷, āpadāsu na jahāti¹⁸, khīṇena¹⁹ nātimaññati¹⁹: yasmim²⁰ etāni ṭhānāni samvijjanti 'dha²¹ puggale, so mitto mittakāmena bhajitaḥḥ tathāvidho ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. ² *omitted by* M₇.

³ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁵ M. guḷassa; Ph. guḷhassa. ⁶ M. Ph. guyhassa.

⁷ S. °gūhati; M₆ °guhāti. ⁸ T. °dātu. ⁹ T. jāhasi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ khīṇenāti¹⁰ ¹¹ *omitted by* M₆. S.

¹² S. dadati. ¹³ T. M₆ mittam; M₇. S. cittam.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ vā pi.

¹⁵ T. M₆ guyhaṇ c'assa; S. guyham assa ca.

¹⁶ M. guhassa. ¹⁷ M. Ph. S. °gūhati.

¹⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ jahati.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ khīṇenāti¹⁹ ²⁰ M. Ph. yamhi.

²¹ M₆. S. °vijjantidha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

XXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ api panujjamāna pi. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Piyo¹ hoti manāpo ca, garu ca, bhāvanīyo ca, vattā ca, vacanakkhamo ca, gambhīrañ² ca³ katham kattā hoti, no ca⁴ aṭṭhāne⁴ niyojati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ api panujjamāna pi ti.

Piyo ca³ garu bhāvanīyo vattā ca vacanakkhamo gambhīrañ ca katham kattā no c' aṭṭhāne⁵ niyojaye⁶: yasmim⁷ etāni thānāni samvijjanti 'dha⁸ puggale, so mitto mittakāmena atthakāmānukampako⁹ api nāsiyamāna bhajitabbo tathāvidho ti.

XXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhinñā śacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam¹⁰ me cetaso linattan¹¹' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ajjhataṃ samkhittaṃ vā³ cittaṃ 'ajjhataṃ me samkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, bahiddhā vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'bahiddhā me vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā¹² upaṭṭhahanti¹² viditā abbhataṃ¹³ gacchanti, viditā saññā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti¹⁴

¹ M₆. M₇. S. insert ca ² T. M₇ °ro.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ c' aṭṭhāne.

⁵ Ph. cāṭṭh°; M₇ ca ṭhāne. ⁶ M. °jako; Ph. °jito.

⁷ M. Ph. yamhi.

⁸ M₆. S. °vijjantidha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

⁹ M. Ph. °pito. ¹⁰ T. idaṇ ca.

¹¹ T. silattan; M₇ silanattan. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ T. ahattaṃ; M₇ abbhataṃ.

¹⁴ T. upatthā°; M. Ph. continue: la (Ph. pa) || viditā vitakkā.

viditā abbattham¹ gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti
viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, sappāya-
sappāyesu kho pan' assa dhammesu hinappanītesu² kan-
hasukkasappaṭibhāgesu nimittam suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasī-
katam sūpadhāritaṃ³ suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu na cirass' eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya⁴.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave⁵ dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto
catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasam-
pajja viharati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto 'idam me cetaso linattan' ti
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ajjhataṃ samkhittaṃ vā⁶ cittaṃ⁷
'ajjhataṃ me samkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti,
bahiddhā vā⁶ vikkhittaṃ⁸ cittaṃ 'bahiddhā me vikkhittaṃ
cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjan-
ti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, viditā
saññā⁹ uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham
gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti
viditā abbattham gacchanti, sappāya-sappāyesu kho pan'
assa dhammesu hinappanītesu kanhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu
nimittam¹⁰ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ
suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
upasampajja viharati ti.

¹ T. *ottam throughout*.

² T. na ppanītesu; M₇ panappanītesu.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ su^o *throughout*.

⁴ Ph. S. *add* ti; M. M₃ *yyan* ti.

⁵ *omitted by* M.

⁶ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₃.

⁷ *omitted by* M₃.

⁸ M. Ph. M₃ *insert* vā; also T. M₇ *insert here* vā, *omitting*
it before cittaṃ.

⁹ M. *has after* saññā: la; Ph. M₃ pa, *then* vitakkā upp^o

¹⁰ M₃. S. cittaṃ.

XXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ¹ vase² vatteti³, no ca bhikkhu cittaassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhikusalo hoti, samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa⁴ t̥hitikusalo⁴ hoti⁴, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, samādhissa kallitakusalo⁵ hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinīhārakusalo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ⁶ vase² vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittaassa vasena vattati⁷.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase⁸ vatteti, no ca Sāriputto cittaassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto samādhikusalo hoti⁹, samādhissa samāpattikusalo, samādhissa⁴ t̥hitikusalo⁴, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo, samādhissa kallitakusalo¹⁰, samādhissa gocarakusalo, samādhissa abhinīhārakusalo¹¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase⁸ vatteti, no ca⁴ Sāriputto cittaassa vasena vattati ti.

XXXIX.

1. Ekam¹² samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho ayyasma Sāriputto pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram adaya Sāvattthiyam¹³ piṇḍaya pavisi. Atha kho ayyasmato Sāri-

¹ M. Ph. insert ca. ² M. Ph. M₈ vasam.

³ M₈ pavatteti. ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ kalyāṇa^o ⁶ M. inserts ca.

⁷ T. vatteti; M. Ph. M₈. S. add ti.

⁸ M. ca vasam; Ph. M₈ vasam; T. M₆. M₇ ca vasam, but only in the first place where it occurs.

⁹ all MSS., also S., omit hoti.

¹⁰ M₈ kallatta^o; M. Ph. kalyāṇa^o ¹¹ M. M₈ adds ti.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. S. omit the introductory phrase.

¹³ S. oṭṭhim.

puttassa etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā-kathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni pari-puṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso¹ bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānaṃ bhūsitam neva² abhinandi na ppatikkosi³; anabhinanditvā⁴ appatikkositvā⁴ utthāyasanū pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhūsitassa attham ājānissāmi'⁵ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapūtapatikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam⁶ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthiyaṃ⁷ piṇḍāya pāvisim⁸. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan ti. Atha khvāham⁹ bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamim¹⁰, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim¹¹, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdim¹². Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ

¹ T. °sā; M₈ niddeso, also in all the other places where this word recurs. ² M₇ ñeva. ³ T. °sitvā.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ ajā°

⁶ in M₈ here one leaf is missing. ⁷ S. °tthim.

⁸ M. Ph. M₆ °si. ⁹ M₆ kho 'ham.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °mi. ¹¹ M. M₆. M₇ °di.

¹² M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °di.

sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāham bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandim¹ na ppaṭikkosim²; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmmim³; Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ attham ājānissāmī⁴ ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmim dhammavinaye kevalam vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhū⁵ paññāpetun⁶ ti? ⁴ 'Na kho Sāriputta sakkā imasmim dhammavinaye kevalam vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhū⁶ paññāpetum⁷. Satta kho imāni Sāriputta niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhū sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo⁸, dhammanisantiyā⁹ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca dhammanisantiyā⁹ avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne¹⁰ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca paṭisallāne¹⁰ avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipativedhe¹¹ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca diṭṭhipativedhe¹¹ avigatapemo.

Imāni kho Sāriputta satta¹² niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni⁶.

5. Imehi¹³ kho Sāriputta sattahi¹⁴ niddasavatthūhi¹⁵ samannāgato bhikkhū dvādasa ce¹⁶ pi¹⁶ vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāya, catuvisati¹⁷ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, 'niddaso¹⁸ bhikkhū' ti

¹ M. M₆. M₇ °di. ² M. °si. ³ M. M₆ °mi.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ ajā° ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhū ti.

⁶ M₆ adds ti. ⁷ Ph. M₆ add ti. ⁸ S. adhi° throughout.

⁹ T. M₇ °nīyantiyā. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °no.

¹¹ Ph. T. °vede; M₆ °pavedhe. ¹² omitted by T. M₆.

¹³ T. imāni; M₆ ime. ¹⁴ T. M₇ satta; omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M₆. M₇ °vatthūni. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁷ T. M₆ °tiñ. ¹⁸ T. niddhiso; M₇ nibbiso.

alam vacanāya, chattimsa¹ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, 'niddaso² bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṇ³ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, 'niddaso⁴ bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāyā ti.

XL.

1. Evaṃ⁵ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Kosambiyam⁶ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi 'atippago kho tāva Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yaṇ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo⁷ ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham⁸ sārāṇiyam⁸ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam⁸ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'yo⁹ hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi¹⁰; anabhinanditvā¹¹ appaṭikkositvā¹¹ utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānissāmi'¹² ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapūṭapaṭikkanto yena⁸ Bhagavā⁸ ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando

¹ S. °sati. ² T. M₆. M₇ nittimso.

³ Ph. °lisaṃ; S. °lisaṇ.

⁴ T. M₇ niccattāriso; M₆ cattāriso. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °bim. ⁷ M₆ addḥ hoti. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ T. ko yo. ¹⁰ M₇ °kkositvā. ¹¹ omitted by M₇.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ ajā° .

Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ābhāhaṃ bhante pubbanhasama-
yam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādaya Kosambiyam¹ piṇḍaya
pāvisim². Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi: atippago
kho tāva Kosambiyam piṇḍaya caritum; yaṃ nūnaṃ
yena aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam ārāmo ten' upasa-
kameyyan ti³. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante yena aññatitthiyānam
paribbajakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkammi⁴, upasaṅkamitva
tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbajakehi saddhim sammodim⁵,
sammodaṇīyam katham⁶ sarāṇīyam⁶ vitisaretvā ekamaṇṭam
nisidim⁷. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam añña-
titthiyānam paribbajakānam sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ
ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvadasa
vassūni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati,
«niddaso bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāhaṃ
bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam bhasitam
neva abhinandim⁸ na ppatikkosim⁹; anabhinanditva appa-
tikkositvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmmi¹⁰: Bhagavato santike
etassa bhāsītassa attham ajānissamī¹¹ ti. Sakka nu kho
bhante imasmim dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagananāmatteṇa
niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum' ti? Na kho Ananda sakka
imasmim dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagananāmatteṇa
niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum¹². Satta kho imāni Ananda
niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiñña sacchikatva paveditāni.
Katamāni satta?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā¹³ hoti,
ottappī¹⁴ hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhaviṇiyo hoti, satima
hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imāni kho Ānanda satta niddasavatthūni mayā sayam
abhiññā sacchikatva paveditāni.

¹ M. Ph. S. °bhī. ² M. T. °si.

³ M. has after ti: la, Ph. pa; M₈ omits it, then all three MSS. have tehi saddhim and so on. ⁴ T. M₆, M₇ °mi.

⁵ M. M₈, T. M₆ °di. ⁶ omitted by T. M₈.

⁷ M. M₈, T. M₆ °di; M₆ °dissu.

⁸ M. T. °di; M₈ has na abhinandi for neva a°

⁹ M. M₈ °si. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈, T. °mi.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ ajā°; M₈ ja° ¹² T. M₆, M₇ add ti.

¹³ Ph. S. hirimā. ¹⁴ T. ottāpi.

5. Imehi kho Ānanda sattahi¹ niddasavatt²hūhi samannā-gato bhikkhu dvādasas³ ce pi vassāni paripunn⁴am parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso⁵ bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāya⁶, catuvisati⁷ ce pi vassāni paripunn⁸am parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso⁹ bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāya¹⁰, aṭṭhacattārisa¹¹ ce pi vassāni paripunn¹²am parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso¹³ bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāya¹⁴ ti.

Devatāvaggo¹⁵ catuttho.

Tassa¹⁶ uddānam:

Appamādo hirimā ca dve suvacā duve sakhā

Dve patisambhidā dve vasā niddasavatt¹⁷hū 'pare dve ti¹⁸.

XLI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave viññāna¹⁹tṭhitiyo. Katamā satta?

2. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca²⁰ devā²¹ ekacce ca²² vinipātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāna²³tṭhiti.

¹ T. °sañ. ² T. M₆. M₇ °nāyā ti. ³ T. M₆ °tūñ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ nibbiso. ⁵ M₆ °yā ti.

⁶ T. °sañ; Ś. °sati. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ nittimso.

⁸ M₇ °risa; M₈ °lisā; Ph. °lisañ; Ś. °lisañ.

⁹ T. niccattārimso; M₆. M₇ niccattāriso.

¹⁰ Ph. °vaggassa uddānam; M₈ ekacco devatāvaggassa udd°

¹¹ S. tass°.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ give the Uddāna, as follows, viz. appamādam (Ph. °do; M₈ °de) hirottappam suvaco (M₈ sukhā) ca (Ph. °va) sovacassam (Ph. ca sotaccham; M₈ °taccam) vitthatam (Ph. M₈ tev' assa vaso [M₈ vasso] ca vaso [M₈ vasso] bhavitta[m] tam) dve mittā || (M₈ inserts dve patisambhidā) dve samādhī (Ph. M₈ samānā) ca nidditṭhā (Ph. M₈ nidditā) niddasavatt¹⁷hū (M₈ niddesavatt¹⁷hū) apare dve ti; T. M₆ have: appamāda (M₆. M₇ °do) hiri ca (or hirima) sedhena (M₆ so ca dhena; M₇ sevadena) vittha vittha (M₆. M₇ vitthā) ce pi || vittā (M₆ citta; M₇ ce paṭicca for ce pi vi°) paṭi-sambhidā ca niddasavatt¹⁷hū apare dve ti.

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. ¹⁴ M₈ devatā. ¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

3. Santi bhikkhave saṭṭā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā brahmakāyikā¹ paṭhamābhinibbatta. Ayam dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

4. Santi bhikkhave saṭṭā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā ābhassarā. Ayam tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

5. Santi bhikkhave saṭṭā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā subhakinā². Ayam catutthā³ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

6. Santi bhikkhave saṭṭā sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamma paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto⁴ ākāso' ti ākāsañāṇcāyatanūpagā. Ayam pañcamā⁵ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

7. Santi bhikkhave saṭṭā sabbaso ākāsañāṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññāṇam' ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanūpagā. Ayam chaṭṭhā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

8. Santi bhikkhave saṭṭā sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayam sattamā⁶ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo ti.

XLII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave samādhiparikkhārā. Katame satta?

2. Samāḍitt'hi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammakammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati. Yā kho bhikkhave imehi sattah'⁷ aṅgehi⁸ cittass' ekaggata parikkhatā⁹, ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsama-dhi¹⁰ sa¹¹-upaniso iti pi saparikkhārō¹² iti pi ti.

¹ M₈ 'yikadevā. ² T. M₆ 'kiñṇā.

³ M₆ 'tthi. ⁴ M₈ ānando.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ 'mi. ⁶ M₆ 'mi.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ satta. ⁸ M₈ inserts la.

⁹ omitted by M₈.

¹⁰ M. M₈ 'dhissa; S. omits sammā before samādhi.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₈. M₆. ¹² M. M₈ insert ti.

XLIII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave aggī. Katame satta?
 2. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi, āhuneyyaggi¹, gahapataggi, dakkhineyyaggi, katthaggi.
 Ime kho bhikkhave satta aggī ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam² samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Uggatasariṇassa brāhmanassa mahāyañño³ upakkhaṭo⁴ hoti: pañca usabhasatāni thūṇūpanītāni⁵ honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarisatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca ajasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca urabbhasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya. Atha kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi; sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me tam bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānam⁶ yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etam brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho⁷ . . .⁸ tatiyam pi kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me tam bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etam⁹ brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. 'Tayidam¹⁰ bho

¹ M₈. T. āhun°

² in M. Ph. M₈ the introductory phrase is missing.

³ T. yañño. ⁴ M₈ °kkhattho; M₆. M₇ °kkhamo.

⁵ T. M₆ thūṇūpanītāni throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ ādānam throughout.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ add Uggatasariro (sic) br°

⁸ M. la; S. pe. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ evam.

¹⁰ T. na si tam.

Gotama sameti¹ bhoto ९eva Gotamassa amhakañ² ca, yad idam sabbena sabbau' ti³.

2. Evaṃ vutte⁴ āyasmā Ānando Uggatasariram brahmanam etad avoca⁵ 'na kho brāhmaṇa Tathāgata evaṃ pucchitabbā: sutam nic tam bho Gotama «aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahamsamsaṃ» ti. Evañ ca⁶ kho⁶ brāhmaṇa Tathāgata pucchitabbā⁷: ahañ hi bhante aggim⁸ ādhātukaṃ⁹ yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovaḍatu mañ bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu mañ bhante Bhagava, yañ mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya' ti.

3. Atha kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ahañ hi bho Gotama aggim⁸ ādhātukāmo yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovaḍatu mañ bhavañ Gotamo, anusāsatu mañ bhavañ Gotamo, yañ mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya' ti. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento¹⁰ yūpaṃ ussāpeto pubb' eva yaññū¹¹ tiñi satthāni ussāpeti¹² akusalāni dukkhuḍḍayāni¹³ dukkhavipākāni. Katamāni tiñi?

4. Kāyasattham, vacīsattham, maṇosattham. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpeto pubb' eva yañña¹⁴ evaṃ cittaṃ uppādeti 'ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya' ti. So¹⁵ 'punnam karomī' ti¹⁵ apuññaṃ karoti, 'kusalaṃ karomī' ti akusalaṃ karoti, 'sugatiyā¹⁶ maggaṃ pariyesāmi¹⁷' ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ

¹ T. sace pi. ² M₈ 'kam sarīrañ.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁴ M₆ exhibits a great disorder in the sequel of the sentences, and a part of them is missing. ⁵ M₈ inserts la.

⁶ omitted by T. M₇. ⁷ M₈ 'bba ti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ aggissa.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ adātu throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ ādento throughout.

¹¹ M₈. T. M₇ yañño; S. yañne. ¹² T. M₇ 'pentī.

¹³ Ph. M₈ dukkhuḍḍayāni. ¹⁴ M₈ yañño; S. yañne.

¹⁵ M₈ inserts puna. ¹⁶ M₈ sugga; T. sugata; M₇ sugati.

¹⁷ M₆. M₇ pariyo.

ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā¹ idaṃ paṭhamam manosattham
ussāpeti akusalam² dukkhudrayam³ dukkhavipākam.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpaṃ
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā evaṃ vācam bhāsati 'ettakā
usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu
yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya,
ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu
yaññatthāyā' ti. So 'puññaṃ karomī'² ti⁴ apuññaṃ² karoti,
'kusalam karomī' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā⁵ maggam
pariyesāmi' ti duggatiyā maggam pariyesati. Aggim
brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idaṃ
dutiyaṃ vacīsattam ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam³
dukkhavipākam.

6. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpaṃ
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā sayam paṭhamam samārabbhati⁶
'usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam samārab-
bhati 'vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam
samārabbhati 'vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam
paṭhamam samārabbhati 'ajā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam
paṭhamam samārabharati 'urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāyā'
ti. So 'puññaṃ karomī' ti⁷ apuññaṃ karoti, 'kusalam
karomī' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā⁸ maggam pariyesāmi'
ti duggatiyā maggam pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento
yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idaṃ tatiyaṃ kāya-
sattam ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam³ dukkhavipākam.

Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva
yaññā imāni tīni satthūni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhudrayāni⁹
dukkhavipākāni.

7. Tayo 'me brāhmaṇa aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā,
na sevītabbū. Katame tayo?

¹ M₈ yañño; S. yaññe *throughout*. ² *omitted by T.*

³ M₆. M₇ dukkhuddāyam; M₈ dukkhindriyam.

⁴ *omitted by T.*; M. *inserts* pana; M₈ puna.

⁵ M₈ sugg^o; T. M₆. M₇ sugāti.

⁶ S. samārabbhati; M₈ samādadhāti *throughout*.

⁷ M. *inserts* pana; M₈ puna. ⁸ M₈ sugg^o; M₆ sugati.

⁹ M₆ dukkhuddāyāni; Ph. M₈ dukkhindriyāni.

8. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mōhaggi. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

9. Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhihūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ¹ caritvā¹ manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggataṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati². Tasmāyaṃ³ rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa dosaggi⁴ pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

10. Duṭṭho⁵ kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhihūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya⁶ duccaritaṃ⁷ carati⁷, manasā duccaritaṃ⁸ carati⁷. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ⁹ caritvā⁹ manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggataṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ¹⁰ dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa mōhaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

11. Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mōhena abhihūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya¹¹ duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggataṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati². Tasmāyaṃ¹⁰ mōhaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggi pahātabbā parivajjetabbā, na sevitabbā.

12. Tayo kho¹² me⁷ brāhmaṇa aggi sakkatvā garukatvā¹³ mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

³ T. tassāyaṃ; M₇ tassa yaṃ; S. tasma cāyaṃ.

⁴ T. M₇ add mōhaggi. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ omit this section.

⁶ M. inserts la. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁸ M. M₈ insert la; Ph. pa. ⁹ omitted by Ph. M₈.

¹⁰ S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

¹¹ M₆ pe || manasā; M₈. M₇ likewise omit ducc^o car^o

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M. Ph. M₈ garuṃ k^o throughout.

13. Āhuneyyaggi¹, gahapataggi, dakkhineyyaggi. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi?

14. Idha brāhmaṇa yassa² te honti 'māta' ti³ vā³ 'pitā' ti vā: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi. Tam kissa hetu?

Ato⁴ 'yam⁵ brāhmaṇa āhuto sambhūto⁶. Tasmāyam⁷ āhuneyyaggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham parihātabbo⁸. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa gahapataggi?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa⁹ yassa² te honti 'puttā' ti vā 'dārā' ti vā 'dāsā' ti vā¹⁰ 'pessā'¹¹ ti vā 'kammakārā' ti vā¹²: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa¹³ gahapataggi. Tasmāyam¹⁴ gahapataggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham parihātabbo. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa dakkhineyyaggi?

16. Idha brāhmaṇa ye te samanabrāhmaṇā madappamādā¹⁵ paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivīṭṭhā ekam attānam damenti¹⁶ ekam¹⁷ attānam¹⁸ samenti¹⁹ ekam²⁰ attānam²¹ parinibbāpenti: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa dakkhineyyaggi. Tasmāyam²² dakkhineyyaggi²³ sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham parihātabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham²⁴ parihātabbā.

Ayam kho²⁵ pana brāhmaṇa kaṭṭhaggi kālena kālam ujjāletabbo, kālena kālam ajjhupekkhitabbo, kālena kālam nibbāpetabbo, kālena kālam nikkhupitabbo ti.

17. Evaṃ vutte Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam²⁶ bho Gotama, upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge

¹ Ph. M₈ āhun° throughout; T. sometimes.

² omitted by T. ³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ ito; omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ pāyam; S. hāyam. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ tasmā pāyam; S. tasmā cāyam.

⁸ T. M₇ tabbā. ⁹ T. M₆ brāhmaṇassa.

¹⁰ T. inserts dāso ti vā. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ pesā.

¹² S. omits ka° ti vā. ¹³ M₈ inserts so.

¹⁴ S. tasmā cāyam. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ parappavādā.

¹⁶ T. M₇ insert brāhmaṇa before dakkh°; M₆ omits tasmāyam da° ¹⁷ M₈ dukkham. ¹⁸ M₈ so.

¹⁹ S. has pe instead of repeating these words.

pānupetam saranam gataṃ. Esāham¹ bho Gotama pañca² usabhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam³ demi³, pañca vacchatarasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca vacchatarisatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca ajasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca⁴ urabbbhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi; haritāni c'eva tināni khādanta sītāni ca paṇyāni pivantu. sito ca nesam⁵ vāto upavāyatū⁶ ti.

XLV.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā honti mahānisamsū amatogadhā amatapariyosana. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasañña, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā⁷.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā honti mahānisamsū amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

XLVI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā honti mahānisamsū amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasañña, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā⁸.

3. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsū amatogadhā amatapariyosana ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiṃ c' etam paticca vuttam?

4. Asubhasaññāparicetena bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁹ cetasa bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasanapattiya cittaṃ

¹ Ph. esāni. ² omitted by T. M₆.

³ T. jīvatanomi; M₇ ³nomi throughout.

⁴ M₈ omits this passage. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tesam.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ vāyantu. ⁷ T. M₇ add maraṇasañña.

⁸ M. adds imā kho bh^o satta saññā and so on.

⁹ T. ⁹nā.

paṭilīyati paṭikūṭati¹ paṭivattati² na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁴ vā sanṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam⁵ vā aggmhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭikūṭati⁶ paṭivattati⁷ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyaṃ cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikūṭati⁸ paṭivattati⁹ na sampasāriyati. upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹⁰ vā sanṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyaṃ cittaṃ anusandati¹¹, appaṭikkūlyatā vā¹² sanṭhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'abhāvitā me asubhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viśeso, appattam me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyaṃ cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikūṭati⁸ paṭivattati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā sanṭhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'bhāvitā me asubhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viśeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti iti yaṃ tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

5. Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave¹³ bhāvitā bahulikatā maha-

¹ M₈ °kuṭeti; S. °kujjati.

² M. M₈. S. °vattati; T. °vabbhati, *corrected from* °vattati, *but the reading is not quite clear*; M₆ °vaccati; M₇ °vaddhati.

³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁴ T. paṭikūlyatā; M₆ paṭikkulātā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. nhāru^o; M₈ nhārudalam.

⁶ T. °kūṭati; S. °kujjati; M₈ °kukkati.

⁷ M. S. °vattati; *omitted by* M₈.

⁸ T. °kūṭati; M₈ °kulati and °kuttati; S. °kujjati.

⁹ M. M₈. S. °vattati. ¹⁰ T. paṭikūlyatā.

¹¹ M₆ anupasandati; M. Ph. °sandahati; T. M₇ have paṭilīyati (*sic*) paṭikūṭati paṭivattati na sampasāriyati, upekhā vā paṭikkūlyatā vā sanṭhāti, *as below, omitting therefore all from* °samāpattiyaṃ to cittaṃ *in the next phrase*.

¹² *omitted by* M. Ph.

¹³ M₈ continues: bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam and so on, as in the next sentence.

pphalā hoti mahānisamsū, amatogadhā amatapariyosāna ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

6. Maranasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato jīvitānikantiyā cittaṃ paṭīhiyati paṭīkūṭati¹ paṭivattati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā sañthāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkutaṭṭattam vā nahārudaddulā⁴ vā agginhi pakkhittam paṭīhiyati paṭīkūṭati⁵ paṭivattati⁶ na sampasāriyati, evaṃ eva kho⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhuno maranasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato jīvitānikantiyā cittaṃ paṭīhiyati paṭīkūṭati⁸ paṭivattati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁹ vā sañthāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno maranasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato jīvitānikantiyā cittaṃ paṭīhiyati paṭīkūṭati⁸ paṭivattati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁹ vā sañthāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno maranasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato jīvitānikantiyā cittaṃ paṭīhiyati paṭīkūṭati⁸ paṭivattati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁹ vā sañthāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁰ 'abhāvitā¹¹ me¹² maranasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viśeso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan¹³ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno maranasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato jīvitānikantiyā cittaṃ paṭīhiyati paṭīkūṭati⁸ paṭivattati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁹ vā sañthāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁰ 'abhāvitā me maranasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viśeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan¹³ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Maranasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā maha-

¹ T. 'kūṭati; M₈ 'kūṭati; S. 'kujjati.

² M. M₈. S. 'vattati. ³ M. Ph. S. upekkha.

⁴ M. Ph. S. nahāru^o; M₈ nahārudalam; M₆ naharudaddam.

⁵ T. 'kūṭati; M₈ 'kuttati; S. 'kujjati.

⁶ M. S. 'vattati; *omitted by* M₈.

⁷ *omitted by* M. M₈.

⁸ T. M₇, 'kūṭati; M₈ 'kūṭati; S. 'kujjati.

⁹ T. paṭi^o; M₇ paṭikullatā; M₈ paṭikulatā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. 'sandahati.

¹¹ M. Ph. appaṭi^o; M₆ appaṭikkulatā; M₈ appaṭikkulyatā; M₇ appaṭikkūlyatā. ¹² *omitted by* M. Ph.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ 'no. ¹⁴ *omitted by* M₈.

¹⁵ M. Ph. 'balan. ¹⁶ T. 'nikkantiyā.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkha.

¹⁸ T. paṭikkūlyatā; M₆ paṭikkulatā; M₈ paṭikkulyatā.

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

7. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā¹ bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

8. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato rasatanhāya cittam paṭilīyati . . . pe² . . . upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁴ vā sañṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁵ paṭivattati⁶ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasatanhāya⁷ cittam paṭilīyati . . . pe² . . . upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁸ vā sañṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasatanhāya cittam anusandati⁹, appaṭikkūlyatā¹⁰ vā¹¹ sañṭhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹² 'abhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan'¹³ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasatanhāya cittam paṭilīyati . . . pe²⁴ . . . upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹⁵ vā sañṭhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁶ 'bhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Āhāre

¹ M. Ph. M₃ paṭikula° *throughout*.

² M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; S. *gives it in full*.

³ M. Ph. M₃. S. upekkhā.

⁴ M₇ paṭikūlyatā; M₃ paṭikūlyatā; M₆ paṭikkulatā.

⁵ T. M₇ °kūṭati; M₃ °kuṭṭati; S. °kujjati.

⁶ M. M₃. S. °vattati. ⁷ T. tanhāya *alone*.

⁸ T. paṭi°; M₆ paṭikulatā; M₇ paṭikullatā.

⁹ M. Ph. °sandahati *throughout*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. appati°; M₃. T. M₇ appaṭikūlyatā, M₆ appaṭikulatā. ¹¹ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₃. ¹² M. Ph. °no.

¹³ M. Ph. M₃ °balan. ¹⁴ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa.

¹⁵ M₃. T. paṭikūlyatā; M₆ paṭikkulatā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₃. M₇ °no.

paṭikkūlasaṇṇā bhikkhavo bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphala hoti^{*)} mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

9. Sabbaloke anābhīratasaṇṇā¹ bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ² vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

10. Sabbaloke anābhīratasaṇṇāparicītena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭīyati³ paṭikuṭati⁴ paṭivattati⁵ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā paṭikkūlyatā⁶ vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭīyati paṭikuṭati⁴ paṭivattati⁷ na sampasāriyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anābhīratasaṇṇāparicītena cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭīyati⁸ paṭikuṭati⁴ paṭivattati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā¹⁰ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹¹ vā saṇṭhāti. Sace¹² bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anābhīratasaṇṇāparicītena cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ anusandati, appaṭikkūlyatā¹³ vā¹⁴ saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁵ 'abhāvitā me sabbaloke anābhīratasaṇṇā, natthi¹⁶ me pubbenāparam viśeso, appattam¹⁷ me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave

¹ Ph. °ratī° throughout.

² M. continues: la || paṭīyati, as in the second place where this passage occurs (in § 10 of the text).

³ Ph. pa || paṭī° ⁴ T. M₇ °kūṭati; S. °kujjati.

⁵ M₆. M₇ °vaddhati; S. °vattati.

⁶ T. paṭī°; M₆ paṭikkulātā; M₇ paṭikkūlyatā.

⁷ M₇ °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati.

⁸ M. anusandahati; Ph. continues: pa || up°

⁹ M₆ °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati; omitted by M₇.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

¹¹ T. M₇ henceforth mostly paṭī°; M₆ paṭikkulātā throughout.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ add pana.

¹³ T. M₇ appaṭī°; M₆ appaṭikkulātā.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁵ M. °no.

¹⁶ M. atthi.

¹⁷ M. pattam.

^{*)} in M₈ two leaves are missing.

bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu¹ cittaṃ paṭīliya² paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁵ vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁶ 'bhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

* 11. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

12. Aniccasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭīliya⁷ paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁵ vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuta-pattam vā nahārudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭīliya⁷ paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭīliya⁷ paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁵ vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ anusandati, appāṭikkūlyatā⁸ vā⁹ saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁰ 'abhāvitā me aniccasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭīliya⁷

¹ M. °cittresu; M₆. M₇ loke cittesu.

² M. *continues*: upekkhā and so on; Ph. pa || upekkhā.

³ T. °kūṭati; M₇ °kūṭati and °kuṭati; S. °kujjati.

⁴ M. S. °vattati; M₆. M₇ °vaddhati.

⁵ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁶ M. °no.

⁷ M. la || upekkhā; Ph. pa || up°

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₇ appaṭi°; M₆ appatikkulātā.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °no.

paṭikutati¹ paṭivattati² na sampasūriyati, upekkhā³ va paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇḥāti, vedītabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ 'bhāvitā me aniccasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsū amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ tam vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

13. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsū amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

14. Anicce dukkhasaññāparicītena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse⁵ kosajje⁶ vissatṭhiye⁷ pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhanāya tibbā bhayasaññā paccupatṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi⁸ ukkhittasike vadhake⁹. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicītena cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse¹⁰ kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhanāya tibbā bhayasaññā na¹¹ paccupatṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi ukkhittasike vadhake, vedītabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ 'abhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicītena cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhanāya tibbā bhayasaññā paccupatṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi¹² ukkhittasike vadhake, vedītabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ 'bhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā

¹ T. M₇ 'okūṭati; S. 'kujjati.

² M. S. 'vattati; M₆. M₇ 'vaddhati.

³ M. Ph. S. upekkha. ⁴ M. Ph. 'no.

⁵ T. M₇ ālasso; M. Ph. alasyo throughout.

⁶ T. kosajjo. ⁷ M. Ph. visaⁿ throughout.

⁸ M. inserts bhikkhave. ⁹ omitted by T.

¹⁰ M₆ ālasso. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. Ph. insert bhikkhave.

hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā' ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

15. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

16. Dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāramamāṃkāramānāpagatam¹ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttam. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe² anattasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu³ ahamkāramamāṃkāramānāpagatam⁴ mānasam na⁵ hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttam, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁶ 'abhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāramamāṃkāramānāpagatam⁷ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttam, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁸ 'bhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

¹ M₆ ahimkāramamimkāramanāpagatā; T. ahimkāramamimkāramānāpahatā; M₇ °pagata° ² T. dukkheṇa.

³ M. Ph. M₇ add na here, but omit it before hoti.

⁴ M₆. M₇ ahimkāramamimkāramanāpagata°; T. as before n. 1. ⁵ omitted by M₆. ⁶ M. Ph. °no.

⁷ T. ahimkāramamimkāramānāpagata°; M₆. M₇ °manāpagata° ⁸ Ph. °no.

•
XLVII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim . . . pe² . . . etad avoca 'bhavam pi no³ Gotamo brahmacārī paṭijānāti' ti. 'Yam hi tam brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya «akhaṇḍam⁴ acchiddam asabalam akammāsam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati» ti; man' eva tam brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akhaṇḍam acchiddam asabalam akammāsam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carāmi' ti. 'Kiṃ pana bho Gotama brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam⁵ pi chiddam⁶ pi sabalam⁷ pi kammāsam⁸ pi' ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhim dvayandvayasamāpattim⁹ samāpajjati, api ca kho mātugāmassa uccādanaparimaddananahāpanasambhānam¹⁰ sūdiyati. So taṃ¹¹ assādeti¹² taṃ¹³ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ apajjati. Idam pi kho brāhmanā¹⁴ brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa aparisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati samyutto methunena samyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaranena¹⁵ sokhehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyasehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

¹ M. Jāṇussoṇi; Ph. Jāṇussoṇi *throughout*; M₆. M₇ Jāṇussoṇi.

² M. Ph. S. *have the phrase in full*; M₆ omits also etad avoca.

³ Ph. kho; T. M₆. M₇ *insert* samaṇo.

⁴ M. akkh^o *throughout*.

⁵ M. akkhaṇḍam; Ph. akhaṇḍam. ⁶ M. Ph. acchiddam.

⁷ M. Ph. asa^o ⁸ M. Ph. aka^o

⁹ M. Ph. M₇ dvayaṃ dvaya^o; T. dvayanadvaya^o; M₆ *has only* samāpattim.

¹⁰ S. *separates the single words, viz. uccādanam and so on.*

¹¹ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. asādeti; T. dassādeti; M₆. M₇ na dassādeti.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ tan. ¹⁴ *omitted by* T.

¹⁵ M. Ph. jarāya mar^o

3. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhim dvayandvayasamāpattiṃ¹ samāpajjati, na pi mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambāhanam sādīyati, api ca kho mātugāmena saddhim sañjagghati samkīlāti samkelāyati² . . . pe³ . . . na pi mātugāmena saddhim sañjagghati samkīlāti samkelāyati, api ca kho mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati . . .⁴ na pi mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati, api ca kho mātugāmassa saddam sunāti tirokuḍḍam⁵ vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhanantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā . . .⁴ na pi mātugāmassa saddam sunāti tirokuḍḍam vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhanantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā, api ca kho yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhim hasitalapitakīlītāni⁶ anussarati . . .⁴ na pi yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhim hasitalapitakīlītāni⁷ anussarati, api ca kho passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmāgūnehi samappitam samangibhūtam paricāriyamānam⁸ . . .⁴ na pi passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmāgūnehi samappitam samangibhūtam paricāriyamānam⁹, api ca kho aññataram devanikāyam pañidhāya brahmacariyam carati 'imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. So tam¹⁰ assādeti¹¹ tam¹² nikāmeti tena¹³ ca vittim¹⁴ āpajjati. Idam pi¹⁵ kho brāhmaṇa brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa

¹ M. Ph. M₇ dvayam dvaya°; T. dvayanadvaya°; M₆ yam ca samā° ² T. samkīlāyati. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M. *inserts* la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. °kuṭam (or kuṭam) throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. S. *add* tāni. ⁷ S. *adds* tāni.

⁸ T. parivā°; M₇ parivārayamānam; M₆. S. paricārayamānam.

⁹ M₆. S. paricāray°; T. M₇ parivāraya°

¹⁰ omitted by T; M₆. M₇ have na or ta.

¹¹ M₈ asā°; T. M₆ dassādeti. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ tan.

¹³ T. te. ¹⁴ M₈ patti. ¹⁵ omitted by M.

aparissuddham brahmacariyam carati samyutto methuna-
na samyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañena¹ sokehi
paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yāvakiyañ cāham brāhmaṇa imesaṃ
sattannaṃ methunasamyogānaṃ aññātaraññātaram² methu-
nasamyogam³ attani appahinaṃ samanupassim⁴, neva tāva-
ham⁵ brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake
sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ
sammāsambodhim⁶ abhisambuddho⁷ paccaññāsim⁸, yato
ca kho aham⁹ brāhmaṇa imesaṃ sattannaṃ methu-
nasamyogānaṃ aññātaraññātaram¹⁰ methunasamyogam¹¹
attani appahinaṃ na¹² samanupassim¹³, athāham brāhmaṇa
sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā
pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhi-
sambuddho⁷ paccaññāsim¹⁴. Nānañ ca paṇa me dassanaṃ
udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti¹⁵, ayam antimā jāti,
natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

Evam vutte Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etaṃ
avoca 'abhiikkantaṃ¹⁶ bho Gotama . . . pe¹⁷ . . . upa-
sakam¹⁸ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāpu-
petam saraṇaṃ gataṃ' ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₆ jarāya ma°

² S. aññātaram.

³ M₈. T. °gānam; M₇ °gā.

⁴ Ph. °passi; *omitted by* M₈; M₇ na °passi.

⁵ M₈ tāvā.

⁶ T. *inserts* abhisambodhim.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ aīd ti.

⁸ T. °si.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. M₆ 'ham; M₇ ayam.

¹⁰ M₇ na añña°; M. Ph. M₈. S. aññātaram.

¹¹ M₆ °gānam.

¹² *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M. °passaṃ; T. M₆ °passi; M₇ °passihi.

¹⁴ M₈. M₇ °si.

¹⁵ Ph. S. vimutti.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ *repeat these three words.*

¹⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *omit all from upāsakaṃ to ajja-t-agge.*

XLVIII.

1. Saṃyogavisamyoga¹ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi², tam suṇātha . . . pe³ . . . Katamo ca⁴ bhikkhave saṃyogavisamyogo⁵ dhammapariyāyo?

2. Itthi⁶ bhikkhave ajjhattam itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ⁷ itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ⁸ itthālamkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhīramati, sā tattha rattā tatrābhīratā bahiddhā purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ⁹ purisālamkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhīramati¹⁰, sā tattha rattā tatrābhīratā bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yaṇ c'assā¹¹ saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṇ ca¹² ākaṅkhati. Itthatte bhikkhave abhīratā sattā purisesu saṃyogaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave itthi itthattam nātivattati.

3. Puriso bhikkhave ajjattam purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālamkāraṃ. So tattha rajjati tatrābhīramati¹³, so tattha ratto tatrābhīrato¹⁴ bahiddhā itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ¹⁵ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālamkāraṃ¹⁶. So tattha rajjati tatrābhīramati¹⁷, so tattha ratto tatrābhīrato¹⁸ bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yaṇ c'assa saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṇ ca ākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave abhīrato¹⁹ satto²⁰ itthīsu saṃyogaṃ gato²¹.

¹ T. saṃyogaṃ vi^o ² M. Ph. M₈. T. desissāmi.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. *gives it in full*.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ insert so. ⁵ T. °gā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ itthiṃ. ⁷ M₈ °guttaṃ throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ °saraṃ throughout.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ tatthā°

¹⁰ Ph. M₈. M₆ c'assa; T. c'assam.

¹¹ M. Ph. tam (without ca); T. M₇ tāva.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ tatthā° ¹³ T. M₇ tatthā°

¹⁴ T. itthi° ¹⁵ M₈ itthi°

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S. have °ratā sattā and gatā; T. M₇ °ratā sattā, but gato.

Evam kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam¹ nātivattati².
Evam kho bhikkhave samyogo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave
visamyogo hoti?

4. Itthi bhikkhave ajjhattam itthindriyam³ na⁴ manasi-
karoti itthikuttam itthākappam itthividham itthicchandam
itthissaram itthālamkāram. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra⁵
nābhiramati, sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā
purisindriyam na⁶ manasikaroti purisakuttam purisākappam
purisavidham purisacchandam purisassaram purisālamkā-
rām. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra⁷ nābhiramati, sā tattha
arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā samyogam nākaṅkhati;
yaṃ c'assā⁸ samyogapaccayā uppajjati⁹ sukham somanassam,
taṃ ca nākaṅkhati. Itthatte kho bhikkhave anabhiratā
asattā¹⁰ purisesu visamyogam gatā. Evam kho bhikkhave
itthi itthattam¹¹ ativattati.

5. Puriso bhikkhave ajjhattam purisindriyam na manasi-
karoti purisakuttam¹² purisākappam purisavidham purisa-
cchandam purisassaram purisālamkāram. So tattha na
rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha aratto¹³ tatra anabhirato
bahiddhā itthindriyam na¹⁴ manasikaroti¹⁵ itthikuttam itthā-
kappam itthividham itthicchandam itthissaram itthālamkā-
rām. So tattha na rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha
aratto¹⁶ tatra¹⁷ anabhirato¹⁸ bahiddhā samyogam nākaṅ-
khati; yaṃ c'assa samyogapaccayā uppajjati sukham
somanassam, taṃ ca nākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave
anabhirato¹⁹ asatto²⁰ itthisu visamyogam gato²¹. Evam

¹ T. M₇ °sattham. ² T. °vattanti. ³ M₈ indriyam.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ tattha; M. M₈ insert sā before
tattha.

⁶ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ tattha.

⁸ M. Ph. c'assa. ⁹ M. uppajjanti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. sattā.

¹¹ M₈ here °kuttam; M₆ °guttam; Ph. M₈ have after
°kuttam: pa || purisālamkāram (M₈ so tattha aratto).

¹² M. nāratto; M₈ āratto. ¹³ Ph. M₈ omit na.

¹⁴ M₈ amanasi^o ¹⁵ M₈ ār^o ¹⁶ omitted by M₈.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. °tā.

kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam ativattati. Evam kho bhikkhave visamyogo hoti¹.

Ayam kho bhikkhave samyogavisamyogo dhammapariyāyo ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Campāyam viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tīre. Atha kho sambahulā² Campeyyakā upāsakā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkamimsu, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te³ Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocum 'cirassutā⁴ no bhante⁵ Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikathā, sādhu mayam bhante labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā⁶ dhammikatham⁷ savanāyā' ti. 'Tena h' āvuso⁸ tadahu 'posathe āgaccheyyātha, app⁹ eva⁹ nāma⁹ labheyyātha⁹ Bhagavato sammukhā¹⁰ dhammikatham savanāyā' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho te¹¹ Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭissutvā¹² utthāyāsanā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu. Atha¹³ kho te¹¹ Campeyyakā upāsakā tadahu 'posathe yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkamimsu, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tehi Campeyyakehi upāsakehi saddhīṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ M₃ omits all from hoti to °visamyogo.

² omitted by M₆.

³ is missing in all MSS. excepting M₃.

⁴ M. cirassaṃ sutā; Ph. ciraṃ sutā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ insert Sāriputta.

⁶ T. M₆ santike; M₇ °kā; omitted by S.

⁷ T. dhammaṃ kathaṃ. ⁸ M₃ hi āv°; M₆ tenāv°

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₃. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇. S. santike.

¹¹ is missing in all MSS.

¹² M. M₃ paṭisutvā; S. paṭissunitvā. ¹³ M₃ tattha.

2. Siyā nu kho bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam na¹ mahapphalam² na mahānisamsaṃ, siyā pana bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalam³ mahānisamsaṃ ti?

Siyā Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalam³ na mahānisamsaṃ, siyā pana Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalam³ mahānisamsaṃ ti.

3. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-⁴ idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam⁵ mahapphalam hoti⁶ na mahānisamsaṃ; ko pana⁷ bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-⁸ idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalam hoti⁶ mahānisamsaṃ ti?

Idha Sāriputta ekacco sāpekho dānaṃ deti, paṭibaddhacitto⁹ dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho¹⁰ dānaṃ deti, 'imam pecca¹¹ paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti¹². So¹³ tam¹⁴ dānaṃ¹⁵ deti¹⁴ samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā aṇṇam pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasthapaḍiḍḍiyaṃ. Taṃ kim maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ¹⁵ dānaṃ ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ sāpekho dānaṃ deti¹⁶, paṭibaddhacitto⁹ dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho¹⁷ dānaṃ deti, 'imam¹⁸ pecca paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti: so tam dānaṃ datvā kūyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ¹⁹ devānaṃ saṃvāyātāṃ²⁰ upapajjati²¹. So tam

¹ omitted by all MSS. exc. T. M₆.

² M. Ph. add hoti. ³ M. Ph. M₈ add hoti.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ yena; S. yena pi. ⁵ Ph. M₆ insert na.

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈ S. nu kho.

⁸ Ph. yena; S. yena pi.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ paṭibandha°; T. pativaṭṭa°

¹⁰ M₆ sannidhiyā pekho; M₇ sannidhisāpekho; T. omits this passage. ¹¹ Ph. M₈ pacca throughout.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ omitted by M₈. ¹⁴ omitted by M₈. T.

¹⁵ M₈ rūpaṃ. ¹⁶ M₈ omits the next three words.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ sannidhisāpekho. ¹⁸ T. evaṃ.

¹⁹ S. °tānaṃ; M₈ cātuma° ²⁰ T. M₇ °tāya.

²¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°; M₈ upajj°

kammam khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yasam taṃ adhipateyyam¹ āgāmi² hoti āgantā³ itthattam.

4. Idha pana⁴ Sāriputta ekacco na h'eva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imam pecca⁵ paribhūñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'sāhu dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti . . . pe⁶ . . . na pi 'sāhu dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'dinnapubbam⁷ katapubbam⁴ pitupitāmahehi⁸, na⁹ arahāmi⁹ porāṇaṃ kulavamsam¹⁰ hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti . . .¹¹ na pi 'dinnapubbam katapubbam pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ⁴ kulavamsam hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'aham pacāmi, ime¹² na pacanti, na arahāmi¹³ pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ¹⁴ adātun¹⁵' ti dānaṃ deti . . .¹⁶ na pi 'aham pacāmi¹⁷, ime na pacanti, na⁵ arahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ¹⁴ adātun¹⁵' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'yathā¹⁸ tesam pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tāni mahāyaññāni ahesum, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa⁵ Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa¹⁹ Yamataggino²⁰ Angīrasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāseṭṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me ayam dānaṃ samvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti . . .²¹ na pi 'yathā tesam pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tāni mahāyaññāni ahesum, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa⁵ Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino Angīrasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāseṭṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me⁵ ayam dāna-

¹ M₈ adhippa°; M₆. S. ādhi°; M. ādhipaccam; Ph. adhipaccam. ² T. āgāmi; M₈ anāgāmi; M. Ph. adhogaṃmi.

³ M₈ anāgantvā. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ omitted by M₈.

⁶ M. M₈ la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇; Ph. omits also the following words till api ca. ⁷ T. dinnam p°

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ pitūhi pitāmahehi always; T. M₆. M₇ only once. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ nārah° throughout.

¹⁰ M₈ porānakula° throughout. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ na ime; M₈ omits na. ¹³ M. arahati.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁵ T. M₇ ādā°; M₈ dātun. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁷ M. apacāmi. ¹⁸ Ph. M₈ twice.

¹⁹ M. Ph. Vesā° throughout; M₈ Visā°

²⁰ M. Ph. S. Yamad° ²¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

samvibhāgo bhavissati' ti¹ dānaṃ deti, api ca kho² 'imam me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ paṣidati, attamanatāsomanassam³ upajāyati' ti dānaṃ deti . . .⁴ na pi 'imam me⁵ dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ paṣidati, attamanatāsomanassam upajāyati'⁶ ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittālamkāraṃ cittaparikkhārattham⁷ dānaṃ deti. So tam dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanam seyyūvasathapadīpeyyam. Tam kim maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ dānaṃ ti? Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ na h'eva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na⁷ sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imam pecca paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'sāhu⁸ dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi dinnapubbam katapubbam pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porānaṃ kulavamsam hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'aham pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na⁹ arahāmi¹⁰ pacanto¹¹ apacantānaṃ¹² dānaṃ¹³ adātun¹⁴' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'yathā tesam pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tāni mahāyaṇi¹⁵ ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Atthakassa Vāmakassa⁹ Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino¹⁵ Aṅgirasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetthassa Kassapaṇassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me ayam⁹ dānaṃ samvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'imam me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ paṣidati, attamanatāsomanassam upajāyati¹⁶' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittālamkāraṃ cittaparikkhārattham¹⁷ dānaṃ deti: so tam dānaṃ datvā kīyassa bhedaṃ parannaṃ parānaṃ Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyānaṃ¹⁸ upapajjati¹⁹. So tam kam-

¹ omitted by S. ² T. attamanāso°

³ T. M₅ uppādiyati; M₇ upā° ⁴ M. la; M₈ pa.

⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ M. M₆. S. °parikkhāraṃ; M₈. M₇ °kkhāratthaṃ.

⁷ T. api ca kho na. ⁸ M₈ na sāhu.

⁹ omitted by M₈. ¹⁰ M. arahati. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ apa°

¹² M₈ paca° ¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. M₆.

¹⁴ M₈ dātun. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. Yamad°

¹⁶ T. uppādiyati; M₆. M₇ upā°

¹⁷ M₈ °ratthaṃ; M. Ph. S. °kkhāraṃ. ¹⁸ T. °tānaṃ.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

mam khepetvā tam iddhim tam yasam tam adhipateyyam¹,
anāgāmī hoti anāgantā² itthattam³.

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo, yena -m⁴- idh'
ekaccassa tādisam yeva dānam dinnam na⁵ mahapphalam
hoti⁶ na⁷ mahānisamsam, ayam pana Sāriputta hetu ayam
paccayo, yena -m⁴- idh' ekaccassa tādisam yeva dānam
dinnam mahapphalam hoti⁶ mahānisamsam.

L.

1. Evam⁶ me sutam. Ekam samayam⁸ āyasmā ca Sāri-
putto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Dakkhiṇāgirisimim⁹
cārikam caranti mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim. Tena
kho pana samayena Velukaṇṭakī¹⁰ Nandamātā upāsikā
rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya¹¹ pārāyanam sarena
bhāsati¹². Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo¹³ mahā-
rājā uttarāya¹⁴ disāya¹⁴ dakkhiṇam disam gacchati kenaci-
d-eva karaniyena. Assosi kho Vessavano mahārājā Nanda-
mātāya upāsikāya pārāyanam¹⁵ sarena bhāsantiyā, sutvā
kathāpariyosānam āgamayamāno aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Nanda-
mātā upāsikā pārāyanam¹⁶ sarena bhāsivā tuṇhī ahosi.
Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nandamātāya upāsikāya
kathāpariyosānam yiditvā abbhānumodi¹⁷ 'sādhu bhagini
sādhu bhagini' ti. 'Ko pan' eso¹⁸ bhadramukhā' ti. 'Ahan
te¹⁹ bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā' ti. 'Sādhu bhadra-
mukha, tena hīyo me ayam dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idan
te hotu ātithēyyan²⁰' ti. 'Sādhu bhagini, etaṃ c'eva me²¹

¹ S. ādhi°; M. Ph. adhipaccam. ² M₈ °gantvā.

³ M₈ °ttham. ⁴ S. yena pi.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M. Ph. S. insert Bhagavā.

⁹ M₈ °nagirisimim; T. M₆ °nagiri°; M₇ °nā°

¹⁰ T. M₇ °kandakī; M₈ °kaṇṭakī. ¹¹ T. paccupaṭṭhāya.

¹² M₈ bhāsi. ¹³ Ph. M₈. S. °vaṇno throughout.

¹⁴ T. M₆, M₇ uttaradis° ¹⁵ M₈. T. par° ¹⁶ T. °nā.

¹⁷ M₆ abbhānu°; T. anumodi. ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ esa.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈ put te after bha°

²⁰ Ph. ātithēyyan; M₈ ati° throughout. ²¹ M₈ mā.

hotu ātitheyyaṃ: sve car¹ Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso Velukantakam āgamissati, tañ ca bhikkhusaṅgham parivisitvā mamam² dakkhiṇam ādiseyyāsi³, etañ ca⁴ me bhavissati ātitheyyan' ti.

2. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā tassu⁵ rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam patiyādāpesi. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso yena Velukantako⁶ tad avasari. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā aññataram⁷ purisaṃ āmanesi 'ehi tvam ambho purisa, āramam gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kalam ārocesi⁸: kalam bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā⁹ nivesane niṭṭhitam bhattan' ti. 'Evam ayye¹⁰' ti kho so⁵ puriso Nandamātāya upāsikāya paṭissutvā¹¹ āramam gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kalam ārocesi: kalam bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā¹² nivesane niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā paccavaram ādāya yena Nandamātāya¹³ upāsikāya nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ bhuttāvim¹⁴ onītapattapāṇim¹⁵ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Nandamātaram upāsikam āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca 'ko pana te¹⁶ Nandamāte bhikkhusaṅghassa abbhāgamanam¹⁷ ārocesi' ti? 'Idhāham bhante rattiya paccūsasamayam paccutthāya pārāyanam¹⁸ sarena bhāsītvā tuṇhī ahoṣim¹⁹. Atha kho⁵ bhante Vessavaṇo

¹ M. M₈. S. 'va; omitted by M₆.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. mama. ³ M₈ adhitheyyāsi.

⁴ M. evaṃ c'eva; Ph. etaṃ c'eva; M₆. M₇. S. evañ ca; T. evaṃ. ⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ S. 'kam.

⁷ T. akakātaram. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ si.

⁹ M₈. S. 'mātāya.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈ ayyā; M₆ ayyo; T. pese; M₇ pe or phe.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ paṭisutvā; S. paṭissunitvā. ¹² S. 'mātāya.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ mātuyā. ¹⁴ M₈. T. 'vi. ¹⁵ M₈ 'hi.

¹⁶ T. pan' ete. ¹⁷ M₈ abbhō^o ¹⁸ T. M₆ par^o

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈ 'si.

mahārājā mama¹ kathāpariyosā²nam veditvā abbhānumodi³
 «sādhu bhagini³ sādhu bhagini³» ti. «Ko pan' eso bhadra-
 mukhā⁴» ti? «Ahan te⁵ bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahā-
 rājā» ti. «Sādhu bhadramukha, tena hiyo me⁶ ayam
 dhammapariyāyo bhanito, idan te hotu ātithēyyan» ti.
 «Sādhu bhagini, etaṇ c'eva me hotu ātithēyyam, sve⁷ ca⁸
 Sāriputta-Moggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapāta-
 rāso Velukaṇṭakam āgamissati, taṇ ca bhikkhusaṅgham
 parivisitvā mamam⁹ dakkhiṇam ādisēyyāsi, etaṇ ca¹⁰ me
 bhavissati ātithēyyan» ti. 'Yad idam bhante dāne puñṇam¹¹
 hitam¹² Vessavanassa mahārājassa sukhāya hotū' ti.

3. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra
 hi nāma Vessavaṇena mahārājena evammahiddhikena¹³
 evammahesakkhena devaputtena sammukhā sallapissasi' ti.
 'Na kho me bhante¹³ es'eva¹⁴ acchariyo abbhuto dhammo,
 atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me
 bhante Nando¹⁵ nāma ekaputtako¹⁶ piyo manūpo, tam
 rājāno kismiñci-d-eva¹⁷ kārane¹⁸ okkassa¹⁹ pasayha jivitā
 voropesum, tasmim kho panāham bhante dārake gahite
 vā²⁰ gayhamāne vā vadhe²¹ vā vajjhamāne vā hate vā
 haññamāne vā nābhijānāmi²² cittassa aññathathan' ti.

4. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra
 hi nāma cittuppādam²³ pi parisodhessasi' ti. 'Na kho me

¹ T. M₇ mam. ² T. M₆ abbha°

³ omitted by Ph. M₃; M₆ sādhu bhagini ti (all).

⁴ T. M₆ M₇ °mukho.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ put te after bha°; M₈ puts it also before
 bha° ⁶ M₈ mam. ⁷ T. suve.

⁸ M. Ph. S. 'va; omitted by M₈.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇. S. mama; omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ S. evañ ca; M. Ph. M₈ etaṇ c'eva.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ add vā puñṇam; S. adds puñṇam.

¹² T. M₇ hita; M₆ hitam; M. Ph. ahi vā; M₈ ahi; S. ahitam.

¹³ omitted by T. ¹⁴ Ph. eso. ¹⁵ M₆. M₇ Nandako.

¹⁶ M₆. M₇ eko po

¹⁷ M. kismim ca-d-eva; M₈ kismi-d-eva; T. kismici.

¹⁸ M₈. M₆ karane; T. M₇ pakarane. ¹⁹ M. M₈ okassa.

²⁰ omitted by M₈.

²¹ T. M₆ baddhe; M₇ vaddhe; Ph. M₈ omit vadhe vā.

²² M₈ na jānāmi. ²³ S. °ppādamattam.

bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante sāmiko kālakato¹ aññataraṃ yakkhayonim² upapañño³, so me ten⁴ eva⁴ purimena attabhāvena uddassesī⁵. Na kho pañāham bhante abhiñāmi tato nidānaṃ cittassa aññathattan' ti.

5. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādam⁶ pi parisodhessasi⁷' ti. 'Na kho me⁸ bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi⁴ acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yato 'ham bhante sāmikassa daharass' eva daharā anitā⁹, nābhijāmi sāmikam¹⁰ manasā pi aticarittā¹¹, kuto pana kāyenā' ti?

6. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādamattam pi parisodhessasi' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yadāham¹² bhante upāsikā paṭidesitā¹³, nābhijāmi kiñci sikkhāpadam sañcicca vitikkamitā¹⁴' ti.

7. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte' ti¹⁵. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idhāham bhante yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhāmi, vivicc' eva kāmehi¹⁶ vivicca¹⁶ akusalehi dhammeli savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam¹⁷ jhānam¹⁷ upasampajja viharāmi; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam¹⁸ pītisukham dutiyam¹⁹ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhā²⁰ ca⁴ viharāmi, satā²¹ ca sampajānā²² sukhaṃ ca

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert assa. ² Ph. M₈ °yoniyam.

³ T. M₆. M₇ upp° ⁴ omitted by M. M₈.

⁵ T. M₇ °ti; M₆ uddaseti. ⁶ S. °ppādamattam.

⁷ M. T. °ti. ⁸ T. inserts pana; M₆ inserts it before me.

⁹ M₈. T. anitā. ¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ aticarittam; S. aticaritum; M₆ aticaritvā.

¹² M₈ yadāham. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ paṭi°

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °tam (without ti). ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁶ omitted by T. ¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjh°

¹⁸ M₈ vivekajam. ¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ dutiyajjh°

²⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ upekkhako; S. upekkhikā.

²¹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆ sato. ²² M. Ph. M₈. M₇ °no; T. °naṃ.

kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi, yaṃ taṃ¹ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavihārī' ti tatiyaṃ² jhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharāmi; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa² ca² pahānā² pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsati⁴parisuddhiṃ catuttham³ jhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharāmi' ti.

8. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā⁴ desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni⁵ samyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesam kiñci attani appahīnaṃ samanupassāmi' ti.

'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

Mahāyaññavaggo⁶ pañcamaṃ.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Thiti⁷-parikkhāraṃ⁸ dve aggi⁹ saññā¹⁰ aparā¹¹ duve¹²
Methunā¹³ samyogo¹⁴ dānaṃ¹⁵ Nandamātena¹⁶ te¹⁷ dasā¹⁸ ti.

LI.*)

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ tatiyajjh° ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ catutthajjh° ⁴ M. M₈ °to.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pañca or°

⁶ Ph. °vaggass' uddānaṃ; M₈. M₆. M₇ °vaggassa udd°;
T. Mahāyaññassa vaggass' udd°

⁷ Ph. vitti; M₈. S. citta; T. M₆. M₇ vini; M. adds ca.

⁸ T. M₆ °ra; M₇ parikkha. ⁹ M₈ akkhi.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ sañño; M. adds ca. ¹¹ M. dve parā.

¹² M₈. T. M₆ dve. ¹³ Ph. M₈. M₆. S. add ca; T. M₇ 'va.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ add ca. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ datta; omitted by Ph. M₈.

¹⁶ M₈ Nandamātā ca. ¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

¹⁸ M₆ dasamī; M. M₈ terasā; S. adds Paññāsako samatto.

*) S. gives as title Paññāsakāsaṅgahitā vaggā.

ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsu' ti?

2. 'Ditthinirodhā kho bhikkhu sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsu. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etam; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etam; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etam; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etam. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano ditthim na ppajānāti, ditthisamudayam na ppajānāti, ditthinirodham¹ na² ppajānāti³, ditthinirodhagāminim paṭipadam⁴ na ppajānāti. Tassa sā ditthi pavaddhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁵ maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako ditthim pajānāti, ditthisamudayam pajānāti, ditthinirodham pajānāti, ditthinirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti. Tassa⁶ sā ditthi nirujjhati. So parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁷ maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānam⁸ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passam «hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti pi na⁹ vyākaroti; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evaṃ jānam¹⁰ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passam evaṃ avyākaraṇadhammo¹¹ hoti avyākatavatthūsu. Evaṃ jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ¹² passam¹³ na cchambhati na kampati¹⁴ na vedhati na santāsam āpajjati avyākatavatthūsu. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti kho bhikkhu tanhāgatam etam¹⁵ saṁnā-

¹ omitted by M₆. ² T. 'odā. ³ M₈. T. jarā^o

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tassā for tassa sā. ⁵ T. jarā^o

⁶ M₈ jānā; T. jāna. ⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M₈ byāk^o

⁹ T. evassam. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ insert na calati.

¹¹ M. M₈ add la.

gatam¹ etam² maññitam³ etam⁴ papañcitam etam⁵ upādā-nagatam etam² vipphaṇṇasāro eso; «na hoti Tathāgato param-maraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu⁶ vipphaṇṇasāro eso; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti kho bhikkhu vipphaṇṇasāro eso; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti kho bhikkhu vipphaṇṇasāro eso. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano vipphaṇṇasāram na ppajānāti, vipphaṇṇasārasamudayam na ppajānāti, vipphaṇṇasāranirodham na ppajānāti, vipphaṇṇasāranirodha-gāminim⁷ paṭipadam na ppajānāti. Tassa so vipphaṇṇasāro pavaḍḍhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁸ maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca⁹ kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako vipphaṇṇasāram pajānāti, vipphaṇṇasārasamudayam pajānāti, vipphaṇṇasāranirodham pajānāti, vipphaṇṇasāranirodha-gāminim paṭipadam pajānāti. Tassa so vipphaṇṇasāro niruj-jhati¹⁰. So parimuccati jātiyā¹¹ jarāya⁸ maranena sokeli paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam «hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti pi na vyākaroṭi¹²; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti pi na vyākaroṭi; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param-maraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroṭi; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathā-gato parammaranā» ti pi na vyākaroṭi. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam evam avyākaraṇa-dhammo hoti avyākatavatthūsu. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam na cchambhati na kam-pati¹³ na vedhati na santāsam āpajjati avyākatavatthūsu.

¹ M₃ suññā° ² M. adds la; Ph. M₃ add pa.

³ Ph. mānagatam; T. saññitam; M₇ saññigatam.

⁴ M. adds la; M₃ pa; Ph. pa || maññitam etam papa°

⁵ M. adds la. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ insert pe.

⁷ M. Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇ °ni throughout.

⁸ T. M₇ jarā° ⁹ omitted by T.

¹⁰ M₃ continues: ariyasāvako evam and so on; S. pe || Evam . . . na cchambhati and so on.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa || dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa || neva hoti and so on.

¹³ M₆ inserts na calati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu 'ayaṃ paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsu' ti.

LII.

1. Satta¹ bhikkhave purisagatiyo desissāmi² anupādā³ ca parinibbānam, tam suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca. Katamā ca bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yam bhūtam, tam pajahāmi' ti; upekkham paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati⁵, atthuttarim⁶ padam santam sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa⁷ padam na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na⁸ sabbena sabbam mūnānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahino hoti, na⁹ sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahino hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhaya antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte¹⁰ ayokapāle¹¹ haññāmaṇe, papatikhā nibbattitvā¹² nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na⁹ me⁹ bhavissati⁹, yad atthi yam bhūtam, tam pajahāmi' ti; upekkham paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave¹³ na rajjati⁵, atthuttarim⁶ padam santam sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa¹⁴ padam na

¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. *add* ulso vo, M₈ kho.

² M₆. S. desess^o; M. M₈ 'mi ti.

³ Ph. 'dāya; M₈ *omits all from* anu^o to bhāsissāmi ti.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ c'assam.

⁵ M₈. S. *sajjati*; Ph. *sārajjati*; M₆ *omits sambh^o na r^o at the first place.*

⁶ T. M₆ ath' uttarim; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

⁷ M₆. M₇ khvāssa. ⁸ *omitted by* T. ⁹ *omitted by* M₆.

¹⁰ M₇ 'ttena; M₆ 'asantato; M. Ph. M₈ divasam sau^o

¹¹ M₈ ayoguhale. ¹² Ph. M₈ 'ttetvā.

¹³ M₈ *omits sambh^o na rajjati.* ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ khvāssa.

sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa¹, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na² me² bhavissati², yad atthi yam bhūtam, tam pajahāmi³ ti; upekham paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave³ na rajjati⁴, atthutarim⁵ padam santam sammappaññāya⁶ passati, tañ ca khvassa⁷ padam⁸ na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁹ ayokapāle¹⁰ haññamāne papaṭikā¹¹ nibbattitvā uppatitvā nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave¹² bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti¹³ 'no c'assa¹⁴, no ca me siyā' . . . pe¹⁵ . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti¹³ 'no c'assa¹⁴, no ca me siyā' . . . pe¹⁵ . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁹ ayokapāle¹⁰ haññamāne papaṭikā¹⁶ nibbattitvā¹⁷ uppatitvā² anupahaccatalam¹⁸ nibbāyeyya¹⁹, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti¹³ 'no c'assa¹⁴, no ca me siyā'

¹ T. c'assan; M, c'assam. ² omitted by T.

³ T. omits sambho nā ra^o ⁴ Ph. sārājati; S. sajjati.

⁵ S. °ri; M. Ph. ath' uttari; M₆ tattū^o ⁶ T. sampaññāya.

⁷ T. M₆. M. khvassa throughout. ⁸ M₈ inserts santam.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ divasam san^o ¹⁰ M₈ ayogule.

¹¹ S. pappā^o throughout; M₈ suppatikā.

¹² omitted by Ph. M₈. ¹³ S. pe || So.

¹⁴ T. M₆ c'assam; M, c'assam and c'assa.

¹⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ¹⁶ M. pavattikā. ¹⁷ Ph. M₈ °ttetvā.

¹⁸ M₈ °talā. ¹⁹ T. °peyya; M. parinibbāyeyya.

... pe¹ ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā² antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' ... pe⁵ ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā⁶ upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁷ ayokapāle haññamāne papatīkā nibbattitvā uppatitvā upahaccatalam nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' ... pe⁵ ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' ... pe⁵ ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā asankhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁸ ayokapāle⁹ haññamāne papatīkā¹⁰ nibbattitvā uppatitvā paritte tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya¹¹, sā tathā aggim¹² pi¹² janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi¹³ janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva parittam tiṇapuñjam vā kaṭṭhapuñjam vā pariyādiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' ... pe¹ ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā asankhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

² T. M₆. M₇. M₈ *continue after* parikkhayā: upahacca parinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi ... papatīkā (M₈ patīkā) nibbattitvā uppatitvā (om. M₈) upahaccatalā (sic) nibbāyeyya (M₈ parinibbāyeyya), evam eva ... siyā | pe | (M₈ pa). So ... parikkhayā (M₈ yāya) upahacca (M₈ asankhāraparinibbāyī *as in* 6.) parinibbāyī hoti.

³ S. pe || So pañcannam.

⁴ T. M₆ c'assam; M₇ c'assa and c'assam.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ *continue*: asankhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi *and so on*.

⁷ M. divasam san°

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ divasam san° *throughout*. ⁹ M₈ °gule.

¹⁰ M₈ paṭipatīkā. ¹¹ T. pateyya. ¹² T. M₇ aggimhi.

¹³ *omitted by* T. M₇.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa², no ca me siyā' . . . pe³ . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā sasankhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁴ ayokapāle⁵ haññamāne papaṭikā⁶ nibbattitvā uppatitvā vipule tinapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi⁷ janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva vipulam tinapuñjam vā kaṭṭhapuñjam⁸ vā⁸ pariyaḍiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya⁹, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa², no ca me siyā' . . . pe³ . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā sasankhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa¹⁰, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yam bhūtam, tam pajahāmi⁷ ti upekkham paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave¹¹ na¹¹ rajjati¹¹, atthuttarim¹² padam santam sammappaññāya¹³ passati; tañ ca khvassa padam na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā uddhamso to hoti akanṭṭhagāmi. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte ayokapāle¹⁴ haññamāne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā mahante¹⁵ tinapuñje¹⁶ vā kaṭṭhapuñje¹⁶ vā nipateyya¹⁷, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam¹⁸ pi janeyya, aggim pi janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam¹⁹ eva¹⁹ mahantam¹⁹

¹ S. pe || So pañcannam.

² T. M₆ c'assam; M₇ c'assa and c'assam.

³ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ divasam san° throughout. ⁵ M₈ °gule.

⁶ M₈ papati. ⁷ M₇ aggimhi; T. aggim.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ M₇ parini° ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ c'assam.

¹¹ omitted by T.; Ph. sārā°; S. sajjati.

¹² S. °ri; M₆ ath' uttarim; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

¹³ T. sampaññāya. ¹⁴ M₈ °gapāle.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈. °tam. ¹⁶ Ph. M₈ °jam. ¹⁷ Ph. M₈ nippa°

¹⁸ M₆ omits dhūmam . . . janetvā before dh°

¹⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā gaccham¹ pi daheyya dāyam² pi² daheyya², gaccham² pi dahitvā³ dāyam pi dahitvā haritan tam vā patthan⁴ tam vā selan tam vā udakan tam vā ramaṇīyaṃ vā bhūmibhāgaṃ āgama anāhārā⁵ nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti⁶ 'no c'assa⁷ no ca me siyā' . . . pe⁸ . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamsoto hoti akanitṭhagāmī.

Imā kho⁹ bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo. Katamañ¹⁰ ca bhikkhave anupādā parinibbānaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁷, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi¹ ti, upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati sambhave na rajjati¹¹, atthut-tariṃ¹² padam santaṃ sammappaññāya¹³ passati; tañ ca khvassa padam¹⁴ sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena¹⁵ sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁸ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave¹⁶ anupādā parinibbānaṃ. Imā kho bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo anupādā ca parinibbānaṃ ti.

LIII.

1. Evam⁹ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Gijjha-

¹ M₆. M₇ kaccham; T. ga° and ka° ² omitted by M₈.

³ M. Ph. M₃ °hetvā throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. pathan; M₆ pattan; M₈. S. omit patthan tam vā.

⁵ T. ān° ⁶ S. pe || So pañcannam.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ c'assam. ⁸ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ S. kathañ.

¹¹ Ph. sāra°; S. sajjati. ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ath' utt°

¹³ M₈ sabbam aññāya. ¹⁴ M₈ param.

¹⁵ M₈ na sabbena; T. omits this phrase.

¹⁶ M₈ continues: Atha kho dve, as in the next sutta.

kūṭam¹ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭham̐su. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā' ti. Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo² anupādisesā suvimuttā' ti. Idam avocum³ tā⁴ devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho tā devatā 'samanuñño Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyim̐su. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imam bhikkhave rattim dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Gijjhakūṭam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭham̐su. Ekamantam, ṭhitā kho bhikkhave ekā devatā mam etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā» ti. Aparā devatā mam etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo² anupādisesā suvimuttā» ti. Idam avocum³ bhikkhave tā devatā, idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsū' ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno⁵ Bhagavato avidūre nisinnō hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'katamesānam kho devānam evam nānam hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso⁷ ti anupādisese⁷ vā anupādiseso' ti. Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataram Brahma-lokam upapanno⁸ hoti. Tatrāpi⁹ nam evam jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam¹⁰ vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya¹¹, evam eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito tasmiṃ Brahmaloce pāturahosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasantam Mahāmoggallānam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā

¹ M₈ °kūṭapappatam (sic). ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

³ T. M₆. M₇. avocumsu. ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ Ph. M₈ Moggallāno. ⁶ M₆. M₇. °sā; T. savupādiseso.

⁷ T. M₆ °so; M₇. °sā. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇. uppa°

⁹ Ph. M₇ tatra pi. ¹⁰ M. Ph. sami°; M₈ samu°

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ sami° throughout.

āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgatam¹ mārisa Moggallāna, cirassum² kho mārisa Moggallāna imam pariyaṃyamam akāsi, yad³ idam idhāgamanāya, nisida mārisa Moggallāna, idam āsanam paññattan' ti. Nisidi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi kho Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ Brahmānam āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānam kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁴ vā sa-upādiseso⁵ ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso' ti. 'Brahmakāyikānam kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso' ti. 'Sabbesaṃ yeva⁷ kho Tissa Brahmakāyikānam devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso' ti?

3. Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Brahmakāyikānam devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso ti. Ye kho⁸ te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena⁹ āyunaṃ santutthā, brahmena¹⁰ vaṇṇena brahmena¹¹ sukkena brahmena¹¹ yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena¹² santutthā tassa¹³ ca uttarim¹⁴ nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajānanti, tesam¹⁵ na evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso ti; ye ca¹⁶ kho te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena āyunaṃ asantutthā, brahmena vaṇṇena brahmena sukkena brahmena yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena asantutthā tassa¹⁷ ca¹⁸ uttarim¹⁴ nissaranam

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sū^o ² M₈ omits *all from* ci^o to olāna.

³ omitted by M₈. ⁴ T. savupādiseso. ⁵ T. savupā^o

⁶ T. 'so. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ insert nu.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ put *te* before kho. ⁹ M₆ brahmanā.

¹⁰ M₆ brahmanena. ¹¹ M₆ brāhmana.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. M₆ adhi^o *throughout*.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ *te instead of* tassa ca.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ 'ri; M₆ 'rim *and* 'ri. ¹⁵ M₈ tesu.

¹⁶ M. Ph. ye pana; M₈ yena. ¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ *te*.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti¹, tesam² evaṃ ñānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese³ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti.

4. Idha mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā ubhato bhāgavimutto, yāv' assa kāyo thassati, tāva naṃ dakkhinti⁴ devamanussā, kāyassa bheda⁵ na⁵ naṃ⁵ dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evaṃ pi⁵ kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ⁶ ñānaṃ hoti: anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti⁷.

5. Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu paññāvimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā paññāvimutto, yāv' assa kāyo thassati, tāva naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā, kāyassa bheda⁸ na⁹ naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evaṃ pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ ñānaṃ hoti: anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti⁷.

6. Idha pana¹⁰ mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu kāyasakkhi hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti¹¹: ayam kho āyasmā kāyasakkhi, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyānamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyayamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evaṃ pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ ñānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti¹².

7. Idha pana¹⁰ mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu dīṭṭhippatto hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . saddhāvimutto hoti . . .¹⁴ dhammānusārī hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā

¹ M₆ na paj°; M. Ph. M₈ jānanti; T. pajānāti.

² M₈ tesu; *omitted by* T. ³ T. °so.

⁴ M. Ph. S. dakkhanti; M₈ rakkhanti *throughout*.

⁵ *omitted by* M₆. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ *insert* evaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ *have* sa-upā° vā sa-upā° ti anupā° vā anup° ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *insert* parammarapa. ⁹ M₈. M₆ naṃ na.

¹⁰ *omitted by* M₈. ¹¹ M₆ jānāti.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ *add* anupā° vā anupā° ti.

¹³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; M₈ *adds* saddhānusārī | pa |

dhammānūsārī, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyayamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmū anagūriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam pi kho mārissa Moggallāna tesam devānam¹ nānam hoti: su-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloce antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, yāvatako² ahoṣi Tissena Brahmunā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi. 'Na hi pana te Moggallāna Tisso Brahmā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ³ puggalaṃ desesi' ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yam Bhagavā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ puggalaṃ deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti'⁴ ti. 'Tena hi Moggallāna supāhi⁵ sādhuṃ kam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

9. Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittāṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, tam enam te devā evam jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittāṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte⁶ bhajamāno⁶ indriyāni samannāyayamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmū anagūriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert evam. ² M₈. S. yāvattako.

³ M₈ animittāṃ vi^o throughout. ⁴ Ph. M₈ dhāri^o

⁵ M. supohi. ⁶ omitted by M₆.

sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evaṃ kho Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ¹ ñānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā² sa-upādiseso ti.

LIV.

1. Evaṃ³ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sakkā nu kho bhante sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalaṃ paññāpetun' ti?

2. Tena hi Sīha tam yev' ettha⁴ paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te kameyya, tathā nam vyākareyyāsi⁵. Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Idh' assa⁶ dve purisā, eko puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, eko puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato⁷. Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Kaṃ⁸ nu kho arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum⁹: yo¹⁰ vā¹¹ so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tam¹² arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā¹³ anukampisanti? Yo ca¹⁴ kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tam yeva arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum'.

3. Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Kaṃ¹⁵ nu kho arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā¹³ upasaṅkameyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert evam.

² omitted by T. M₆; M₇ has only sa-upādiseso ti.

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ⁴ M₇ attha; M₈ atra.

⁵ T. M₇ °yyā. ⁶ M. Ph. M₈ idha.

⁷ M₈ anuppā° throughout, M₇ very often.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇ kim.

⁹ M₇ °peyyam; T. °peyya; Ph. °pissanti. ¹⁰ T. so.

¹¹ Ph. kho so bhante bhante saddho anupp° tañ ũeva and so on. ¹² M. kinti. ¹³ M₈ °to.

¹⁴ omitted by M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁵ M. Ph. kim; M₇ katham.

puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tam¹ arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā² upasaṅkamissanti? Yo ca kho³ so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tam yeva arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā² upasaṅkameyyum'.

4. Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam paṭiganhantā² paṭiganheyyum. yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin¹ tassa arahanto paṭhamam paṭiganhantā² paṭiganhissanti? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva⁴ arahanto paṭhamam paṭiganhantā paṭiganheyyum'.

5. Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁵ deseyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin⁶ tassa arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁷ desissanti⁸? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁷ deseyyum'.

6. Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugacchissati⁹? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugaccheyya'.

7. Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Ko nu kho yaṇṇānān eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samanaparisam,

¹ M. Ph. kinti. ² M₈ °to. ³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ S. taññi ñeva. ⁵ Ph. M₈. T. M₇. S. °to.

⁶ M. kinti. ⁷ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °to. ⁸ S. dese

⁹ M₆ abbhuggacchati.

visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkabhūto: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kim so yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamissati, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samanaparisam, visārado¹ upasaṅkamissati amaṅkabhūto? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samana-parisam, visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkabhūto'.

8. Taṃ kim maññasi Siha? Ko nu kho kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyya²: yo vā³ so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kim so kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissati²? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyya⁴'.

9. 'Yāñimāni bhante Bhagavatā cha⁵ sandiṭṭhikāni dāna-phalāni⁶ akkhātāni, nāham ettha Bhagavato saddhāya⁷ gacchāmi, ahaṃ p' etāni⁸ jānāmi. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā⁹ paṭigaṇhanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham arahanto paṭhamam dhammam¹⁰ desentā¹¹ desenti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Siho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupatṭhako¹²

¹ T. M₆. M₇ avi^o ² T. M₆. M₇ upapajjissati.

³ T. ca; M₆. M₇ ca kho. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ M₈ balāni.

⁷ M₈ saddāpatṭhiya (sic).

⁸ S. pi etāni; Ph. M₈ p'etam (M₈ me tam) jānāmi aham pi etāni jānāmi. ⁹ M₈ ^{to}. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ M₈. T. M₇ ^{to}. ¹² M. Ph. ^oṭṭhako; M₈ ^oppatṭhako.

tī Aham bhante dāyako¹ dānapatī yañ ñad eva parisam upasankamāmi, yadī khattiyaparisam² yadī brāhmanapari- sam yadī gahapatiparisam yadī samanaparisam, visārado upasankamāmi amankubbhūto Yānīmāmi bhante Bhagavatā cha³ sandiṭṭhikāmi dānaphalāmi akkhātāmi, nāham ettha Bhagavato saddhāya⁴ gacchāmi, aham p' etāmi⁵ jānāmi Yañ ca kho mam bhante⁶ Bhagavā evam āha dāyako Siho⁶ dānapatī kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatim sag- gam lokam upapajjati⁷ tī, etāham na⁸ jānāmi, ettha ca panāham⁹ Bhagavato saddhāya¹⁰ gacchāmi⁷ tī

Evam¹¹ etam Siha, evam etam Siha, dāyako Siha¹² dāna- patī kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati⁷ tī.

LV.

1 Cattārimāmi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāmi¹³, tīhi¹³ ca¹³ anupavajjo¹⁴ Katamāmi cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāmi?

2 Parisuddhakāyasamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato Natthi Tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritam, yam Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idam paro aññāsi' tī — Parisuddhavacīsamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato Natthi Tathāgatassa vacīduccaritam, yam Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idam paro aññāsi' tī — Parisuddhamanosamācāro¹⁵ bhikkhave Tathāgato Natthi Tathāgatassa manoduccaritam, yam Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idam paro aññāsi' tī — Parisuddhājivo¹⁶ bhikkhave Tathāgato Natthi Tathāgatassa micchā-ājivo¹⁷, yam Tathā- gato rakkheyya 'mā me idam paro aññāsi' tī

Imāmi cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāmi Katamehi tīhi¹⁸ anupavajjo?

¹ M la, Ph M₈ pa || yadī samana^o ² omitted by M Ph.

³ M₈ satthāya ⁴ S pī etāmi ⁵ omitted by S

⁶ M₆ M₇ Siha. ⁷ T M₆ M₇ uppa^o ⁸ omitted by M₈

⁹ M₈ nāham ¹⁰ M₈ satthā

¹¹ M₈ etam etam Siha dāy^o Si^o, T. M₆ M₇ have this phrase only once ¹² omitted by T M₆

¹³ T. °yyāmi tī ca.

¹⁴ T °vajjā.

¹⁵ Ph T °mūno^o

¹⁶ M₈ corr into °suddhasammājivo.

¹⁷ Ph micchāj^o

¹⁸ omitted by T.

3 Svākkhātadhammo¹ bhikkhāve Tathāgato. Tatra vata mam samano vā brāhmano vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci² vā lokasmim sahadhammena patiocdessati 'iti pi³ te⁴ na svākkhātadhammo⁵' ti Nimittam etam bhikkhave na⁶ samanupassāmi⁷, etam p' aham⁸ bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto⁹ viharāmi Supaṇṇattā kho pana me¹⁰ bhikkhave sāvakānam nibbānagāmini patipadā, yathā¹¹ patipannā mama sāvakā āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paṇṇāvimuttim dīth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti¹² — Tatra vata mam samano vā brāhmano vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim sahadhammena patiocdessati¹³ 'iti pi te¹⁴ na supaṇṇattā sāvakānam nibbānagāmini patipadā, yathā¹⁵ patipannā tava¹⁶ sāvakā¹⁶ āsavānam khayā pe¹⁷ . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti¹⁷ ti. Nimittam etam bhikkhave na¹⁸ samanupassāmi Etam p' aham⁸ bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto¹⁹ khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi Anekasatā kho pana me bhikkhave sāvakaparīsā āsavānam khayā pe¹⁷ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti²⁰. — Tatra vata mam samano vā brāhmano vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim sahadhammena patiocdessati 'iti pi te na anekasatā²¹ sāvakaparīsā āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paṇṇāvimuttim dīth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti²⁰ ti Nimittam etam bhikkhave na²² samanupassāmi, etam p' aham⁸ bhikkhave

¹ M. Ph. oto dh° *throughout*, M₈ svākhvāto dh°

² T kena ³ M₈ inserts so ⁴ M Ph M₈ S tvam.

⁵ M₈ svākhvāto dh° ⁶ omitted by M₈

⁷ T samānu° ⁸ M Ph M₈ etam aham

⁹ M₈ vessā°, T vesārappatto. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph M₈.

¹¹ T. M₆ yatthā ¹² T M₆ M₇ viharati

¹³ M. Ph M₈ T M₆ M₇ °dissati, *here and in the next place* ¹⁴ M₈ me ¹⁵ M₆ tathā, T M₇ only ya

¹⁶ T Tathāgatasā°, M₆ mama

¹⁷ M. la, Ph M₈ pa, T M₆ M₇ give it in full

¹⁸ omitted by T ¹⁹ M₈ anupassanto

²⁰ M₆ vihareyyan ti ²¹ T °tam. ²² omitted by M₈ M₇

nimittam asamanupassanā^o khemappatto abhayappatto
vesārajappatto vihaīāmi. Imehi tīhi anupavajjo

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa aśakkheyyāni,
imehi ca tīhi anupavajjo ti

LVI

1 Evam¹ me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kimbī-
lāyam² viharatī Veluvane Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo
yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavan-
tam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinno
kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho
bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate paṇinibbute
saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathā-
gate paṇinibbute bhikkhū³ bhikkhunīyo upāsakā upāsikāyo
Sattharī agāravā viharantī appatissā⁴, dhamme agāravā
viharantī appatissā, sanghe agāravā viharantī appatissā,
sikkhāya agāravā viharantī appatissā, samādhismim agāravā
viharantī appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharantī appatissā,
patisanthāie⁵ agāravā viharantī appatissā Ayam kho
Kimbila hetu ayam paccayo, yena Tathāgate paṇinibbute
saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti

2. 'Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate
paṇinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila
Tathāgate paṇinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhunīyo upāsakā upā-
sikāyo Sattharī sagāravā viharantī sappatissā⁶, dhamme
sagāravā viharantī sappatissā, sanghe sagāravā viharantī
sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharantī sappatissā, samā-
dhismim sagāravā viharantī sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā
viharantī sappatissā, patisanthāie sagāravā viharantī sappā-
tissā Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayam paccayo, yena
Tathāgate paṇinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti.

¹ omitted by S

² M. Ph S Kimi^o, M₈ Kimhi^o throughout

³ omitted by T, M₆ idha bhikkhu

⁴ Ph appatī^o throughout; T M₆ M₇ pe || patisanthāre.

⁵ M Ph. M₈ sandhāre. ⁶ Ph sappatī^o throughout

LVIP

1 Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānam khayā pe¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya Katamehi sattahī?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, silavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, patisallīno hoti, āradhaviṇṇyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānam khayā pe² sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti

LVIII

1 Evam³ me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharatī Sumsumāragnī⁴ Bhesakalāvane Mīgadāye Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme⁵ pacalāyamāno⁶ nisinno hoti Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme⁷ pacalāyamānam⁶ nisinnam, disvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasānitam vā bāham sammūjeyya, evam eva Bhaggesu Sumsumāragnī Bhesakalāvane Mīgadāye antarahito Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme⁷ āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa pamukhe⁸ pāturahosi. Nisīdī Bhagavā paññatte āsane Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca 'pacalāyasī⁹ no tvam Moggallāna, pacalāyasī¹⁰ no tvam Moggallānā' ti? 'Evam bhante'

2 Tasmā ti ha tvam¹¹ Moggallāna, yathā saññissa¹² te viharato tam middham okkamati, tam saññam manasākāsi¹³

¹ M la, Ph M₃ pa, T M₅ give it in full

² M M₃ la, Ph pa, T M₅ in full.

³ omitted by T M₆ S ⁴ M Ph Susu°, M₃ Samsu°

⁵ M₃ Kannavālasutta° ⁶ T palāyo°, S capalāyo°

⁷ M Ph M₃ °putta° ⁸ M sammukhe, Ph M₃ samukhe

⁹ T pacālay°, S capalāyo° ¹⁰ S capalāyo°

¹¹ omitted by M Ph M₃ S ¹² M, saññīhi, T santi hi.

¹³ T M₆ manasī 'kāsi, S manasī kareyyāsi, M has mā before manasī 'kāsi and bah°

tam saññam bahulam akāsi¹ thānam kho pan' etam² vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha

3. No ce te evam viharato³ tam⁴ middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam⁵ cetasā anuvitakkeyyāsi anuvicāreyyāsi manasānupekkheyyāsi thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha.

4. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyam kareyyāsi thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam⁶ middham⁶ pahiyetha⁶

5. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna ubho kannasotāni āviṇṇeyyāsi⁷ pānūnā⁸ gattāni anumajjeyyāsi thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha.

6. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna utthāyāsanaṁ udakena akkhiṁ anumajjivā⁹ disā anuvilokeyyāsi nakkhattāni tākarūpāni ullokeyyāsi thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha

7. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna¹⁰ ālokasaññam manasikareyyāsi divā saññam adhiṭṭheyyāsi¹¹, yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivatena¹² cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsam cīttam bhāveyyāsi thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha

¹ S kareyyāsi ² M Ph insert Moggallāna

³ T viharanto ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ T continues vitthārena sajjhāyam pahiyetha, then tato tvam M^o ubho kannasotāni

⁶ omitted by M₆

⁷ M₇ āviṇṇ^o, M₆ āviṇṇ^o, M M₈ āvicc^o, Ph. āviṇch^o

⁸ M₆ °no, M₇ °ni.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ apanijivā, M Ph panijivā

¹⁰ M₆ continues pacchāpuresaṇṇi and so on, omitting the rest

¹¹ S. adhiṭṭhayessāsi.

¹² S. vivatena, M M₈ middhavigatena.

8. No ce te evam viharato tam¹ middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna pacchāpuresaññi² cankamam³ adhittheyyāsi⁴ antogatehi⁵ indriyehi abahigatenā⁶ mānasena thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha

9 No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna dakkhīnena passena sihaseyyam kappeyyāsi pādena⁷ pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññam manasikarūtvā⁸, patibuddhena⁹ ca¹⁰ te Moggallāna khippam yeva paccutthātābbam¹¹ 'na seyyasukham na¹² passasukham¹³ na¹⁴ middhasukham anuyutto viharissāmi' tī. Evam hi te Moggallāna sikkhitābbam

10 Tasmā tī ha Moggallāna evam sikkhitābbam 'na¹⁵ uccāsondam paggahe tvā kulāni upasankamissāmi' tī. Evam hi te Moggallāna sikkhitābbam Sace Moggallāna bhikkhu uccāsondam paggahe tvā kulāni upasankamatī, santī hi Moggallāna kulesu kiccakariyāni, yena¹⁶ manussā āgatam bhikkhum na manasikaronti. Tatra¹⁷ bhikkhussa evam hoti 'ko su nāma dāni mam imasmim kule paṇibhindi, virattai upādānime mayī manussā' tī¹⁸. Iti 'ssa alābhena mankubhāvo¹⁹, mankubbhūtaṣṣa uddhaccam, uddhatassa asamvaro, asamvutassa ārā cittam samādhimhā. Tasmā, tī ha²⁰ Moggallāna evam sikkhitābbam 'na viggāhikakatham kathessāmi' tī. Evam hi te Moggallāna sikkhitābbam. Viggāhikāya Moggallāna kathāya satī kathābāhullam pātīkankham²¹, kathābāhulle satī uddhaccam, uddhatassa asamvaro, asamvutassa ārā cittam samādhimhā. Nāham Moggallāna sabbe h'eva samsaggam²² vannayāmi, na²³

¹ M Ph M₃ pacchimena passena

² M Ph M₃ sihaseyyam, T M₇ tam kamam

³ M Ph S adhitthaheyyāsi ⁴ M Ph M₃ °gadhehi

⁵ M bahi° ⁶ Ph T M₆ M₇ pāde ⁷ M °karetvā

⁸ S °buddhen eva, T patipavubbenā ca

⁹ M₆ °paṭthātābbam ¹⁰ omitted by M M₃ T M₆ M₇

¹¹ omitted by M M₃, T phassa° ¹² omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹³ omitted by M₃ ¹⁴ M Ph M₃ yehi ¹⁵ M₃ tañ ca

¹⁶ M₃ pi ¹⁷ M₃ mākulā° ¹⁸ T inserts vā

¹⁹ T M₆ M₇ °khā ²⁰ M. Ph M₃ samaggam throughout

²¹ M omits this phrase

panāham Moggallāna sakke h'eva samsaggam na¹ vanna-
yāmi, sagahatthapabbajitehi² kho aham Moggallāna sam-
saggam na vannayāmi³, yāni ca kho tāni senāsanāni
appasaddāni appanigghosāni⁴ vījanavātāni manussarāha-
seyyakāni⁵ patisallānasārūppāni, tathārūpehi senāsanehi
samsaggam vannayāmi⁶ ti.

11 Evam vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantam
etad avoca 'kittāvata⁷ nu kho bhante bhikkhu samkhittena
tanhāsamkhayavimutto hoti accantanittho accantayoga-
kkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno settho deva-
manussānan' ti⁸ 'Idha Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti
sabbe⁹ dhammā nālam abhinivesāyā ti, evañ c'etam
Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti sabbe dhammā nālam
abhinivesāyā ti So⁷ sabbam dhammam abhijānāti, sabbam
dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam parijānāti⁸, sab-
bam dhammam pariññāya yam kiñci vedanam vediyati
sukham vā⁹ dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā So tāsū
vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati,
nirodhānupassī viharati, patinissaggānupassī viharati So
tāsū vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto virāgānupassī vi-
haranto nirodhānupassī viharanto patinissaggānupassī vi-
haranto⁷ na ca⁹ kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyam na
paritassati, aparitassam paccattam yeva parimbbāyati,
'khinā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karanīyam,
nāparam itthattāyā» ti pajānāti Ettāvata⁷ kho Moggallāna
bhikkhu samkhittena tanhāsamkhayavimutto hoti accantanit-
tho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapari-
yosāno settho devamanussānan' ti

[Mā¹⁰ bhikkhave puññānam bhāyittha, sukhass' etam

¹ omitted by Ph M₃

² T sagahatthe pa°, M₆ sangahattha°, M sangahattham
pa°, Ph. sangahatthā pa°, M₃ sangahatthānasso pa°

³ Ph M₃ repeat after 'yāmi sangahatthā (M₃ sang-
ahatthā) pa° kho aham M° (M₃ 'sso) samaggam vannayāmi

⁴ M M₃ 'nigghosāni, M₆ 'niggosāni

⁵ T 'tāni

⁶ M₆ sabbe 'va

⁷ omitted by M₇

⁸ M₆ pati°

⁹ omitted by M₆

¹⁰ T M₇ insert ca

bhikkhave adhvācanam, yad idāṃ puññānaṃ¹ ti Abhi-
jānāmi kho paṇāham bhikkhave dīgharattam katānam
puññānam dīgharattam ittham² kantam manāpam vipākam
paccanubhūtam Satta vassāni mettacittam³ bhāvesim⁴,
satta vassāni mettacittam³ bhāvetvā satta samvattavivatta-
kappe na yimam lokam punāgamāsīm⁵, samvattamāne⁶
sudāham⁶ bhikkhave loke Ābhassarupago⁷ homi⁸, vivatta-
māne loke suññam Bāhmvimānam upapajjāmi⁹ Tatā
sudam bhikkhave Brahmā homi Mahābāhmā abhihū¹⁰
anabhihūto¹¹ aññadatthudaso¹² Vasavattī Chattimsa-
kkhattum kho paṇāham bhikkhave Sakko ahoṣim¹³ devānam
indo Anekasattakkhattum¹⁴ iṇḍā ahoṣim¹⁵ Cakkavattī
dhammiko dhammarājā cāturiṇto¹⁶ vijitāvi janapadatthā-
variyaṇṇapatto satta ratanasamannāgato Tassa mayham
bhikkhave imāni satta ratanāni ahesum, seyyathidam cakka-
ratanam hatthiratanam assaratanam mannatatanam itthi-
ratatanam gahapatiratanam, parināyakaratanam eva satta-
mam Paṇo sahasam kho paṇa me bhikkhave puttā
ahesum sūrā vīrangarūpā parasenappamaddanā¹⁷ So imam
pathavim¹⁸ sāgarapariyantam adandena asatthena dham-
mena abhivijīya ajjhāvasan ti

Passa puññānam vipākam kusalānam sukhesinam¹⁹
mettacittam³ vibhāvetvā²⁰ satta vassāni bhikkhave²¹

¹ M Ph M₈ puññāni (*without* ti), M₆ pumñān

² M₈ iddham ³ T M₇ mettam c°

⁴ Ph M₇ °sī ⁵ Ph M₈ °sī

⁶ Ph M₈ °mānasmim aham, T M₆ M₇ °mānassudāham,
M. °mānussudāham

⁷ Ph M₆ °rūpago, M₈ Abhassarako

⁸ M₈ hoti ⁹ T M₇ uppa°

¹⁰ T abhihūyā, M M₈ abhihūto, M₆ °bhūta

¹¹ omitted by M M₈, M₆ °bhūta ¹² T aññavatthu°

¹³ M M₈ M₆ M₇ °sī.

¹⁴ M Ph M₆ S anekasata°

¹⁵ M °sī ¹⁶ M Ph M₈ T catur°

¹⁷ M Ph. °maddanasamattā, M₈ °samattā.

¹⁸ M₈ °vī pi ¹⁹ M Ph °ne, M₈ °no

²⁰ T. bhāvetvā. ²¹ Ph T M₆ M₇ °vo

satta¹ samvattavivattakappe na yimam lokam punāgamam²,
 samvattamāne³ lokamhi⁴ homi Ābhassapūpa⁵,
 vivattamāne⁶ lokamhi⁷ suñña⁸ Brahmupago⁹ ahum¹⁰,
 sattakkhattum Mahābrahmā Vasavatti¹¹ tadā ahum¹²,
 chattimsakkhattum devindo devarajjam akāyayim,
 cakkavattī ahum¹³ iājā Jambusandassa¹⁴ issaro
 Muddhābhissitto¹⁵ khattiyo manussādhīpatī ahum¹⁶
 adandena asatthena vijeyya¹⁷ pathavim imam
 asāhasena¹⁸ dhammena¹⁹ samena manusāsīyā²⁰,
 dhammena ijjam kāretvā asmim²¹*) pathavimandale
 mahaddhanē mahābhoge addhe²² ajāyisam²³ kule
 sabbakāmehi sampanne²⁴ ratanehi ca satta²⁵hi.
 Buddhā sangāhakā loke, tehi²⁶ etam²⁷ sudesitam,
 esa²⁸ hetu mahantassa, pathabyo²⁹ yena³⁰ yuccati
 Pahutavittupakarano rājā homi³¹ patāpavā,
 iddhimā yasavā homi³² Jambusandassa³³ issaro
 Ko sutvā na ppasīdeyya api kanhābhijātīyo?

-
- ¹ omitted by Ph ² M omi, Ph omim
³ Ph. viva°, T omāno
⁴ M lokasmim, T lokam pi
⁵ T urupago ⁶ T omāno ⁷ Ph. M₈ lokasmim.
⁸ M Ph S suñña° ⁹ S upago
¹⁰ M Ph M₈ M₆ ahu ¹¹ M₇ S otti
¹² M Ph M₈ T ahu
¹³ M Ph M₈ ahu, T aham, M₆ ayam
¹⁴ M Ph M₈ Jambumandassa, M₇ Jambundassa
¹⁵ T M₆ M₇ muddhāva°
¹⁶ Ph oyyam, M₈ oyyum
¹⁷ T inserts vā ¹⁸ M kammena
¹⁹ M₆ siya, M₇ manussāsīya, Ph osiyam, M₈ osisam,
 M₆ osi ham, S osi tam
²⁰ T addhena ²¹ T. ā°
²² T M₆ oppanno.
²³ M Ph. M₆ M₇ teh' etam, M adds pi, T. tena h'etam.
²⁴ M Ph eso
²⁵ S. puth°, M₆ pathabbo, M₇ patabbyo.
²⁶ M. Ph. add pi. ²⁷ M Ph. hoti
²⁸ M Ph. omandassa
²⁹*) in M₈ one leaf is missing

Tasmā hi¹ atthakāmena² mahattam³ abbhikankhatā
saddhammo garukātabbo saram buddhānasāsanān ti⁴]

LIX

1. Ekam⁵ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī Jeta-
vane Anāthapindikassa ārāme Atha kho Bhagavā pubban-
hasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Anāthapindi-
kassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā
paññatte āsane nisīdī Tena kho pana samayena Anātha-
pindikassa gahapatissa nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahā-
saddā hontī Atha kho Anāthapindikā gahapatī yena
Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisinnaṃ kho
Anāthapindikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca 'kin nu
kho⁶ te⁷ gahapatī nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā
kevattā⁸ maññe macchavilope⁹ ti⁹ 'Ayaṃ bhante Sujātā
gharasunhā addhā addhakulā¹⁰ ānītā, sā neva¹¹ sassum¹²
ādiyati na sasuram¹³ ādiyati na sāmikam ādiyati, Bha-
gavantam pi¹⁴ na sakkaroti na garukaroti na māneti na
pūjeti' ti

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Sujātā gharasunham āmantesi
'ehi Sujāte¹⁵ ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho¹⁶ Sujātā gharasunhā
Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹⁷ yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī,
upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī
Ekamantam nisinnaṃ kho Sujātā gharasunham Bhagavā

¹ omitted by M ² T M₆ M₇ attā°

³ M Ph. mahantam

⁴ M Ph put after ti mettasuttam, in M. here too the
usual numeral is missing

⁵ This phrase is missing in M. Ph

⁶ omitted by M₆ M₇ S ⁷ omitted by M. Ph

⁸ S °tto, T °tṭhā; M₇ °ddhā.

⁹ T M₆ M₇ macche vi°, S °vilopeti

¹⁰ M. Ph S. kulā. ¹¹ Ph na ¹² T asassum

¹³ M. Ph. S sassu°, M₇ sumsuram.

¹⁴ T. M₆ M₇ na pi ¹⁵ T °ta ¹⁶ omitted by S.

¹⁷ M. Ph M₆ patissutvā, S patissunitvā

etad avoca 'satta kho¹ imā Sujāte purisassa bhariyā
 Katamā satta² Vadhakasamā³, corisamā⁴, ayyasamā,
 mātusamā⁵, bhaginīsamā, sakhisamā, dāsīsamā⁶ Imā kho
 Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā⁷ Tāsam⁸ tvan nu⁹ katamā'
 ti¹⁰ 'Na¹¹ kho aham bhante imassa Bhagavatū samkhittena
 bhāsītassa evam¹² vitthārena attham ājānāmi¹³ Sādhu me
 bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammam desetu, yathāham¹⁴ imassa
 Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājā-
 neyyan¹⁵ ti 'Tena hi Sujāte sunāhi sādhu kam manasi-
 karohi, bhāsissāmi' ti 'Evam bhante' ti kho Sujātā
 gharasunhā Bhagavato paccassosi Bhagavā etad avoca —

Padutthacittā ahitānukampinī
 aññesu rattā atimaññate patim
 dhanena kitassa vadhāya ussukā,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'vadhakā¹⁶ ca bhariyā' ti ca¹⁷ sā pavuccati¹⁸
 Yam itthiyā vīdati sāmiko dhanam
 sippam vaniyyā ca kasim adhitthaham¹⁹
 appam pi tasmā²⁰ apahātum²¹ icchatī,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'corī²² ca²³ bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati
 Akammakāmā alasā mahagghasā
 pharusā²⁴ ca candī²⁵ duruttavādini²⁶
 utthāyakānam²⁷ abhībhuyya vattati,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'ayyā ca bhariyā²⁸ ti ca sā pavuccati

¹ S vadhakasamā ² S corā° ³ M Ph mātā°

⁴ omitted by T ⁵ M Ph M₆ M₇ bhariyāyo

⁶ T. so (for yo in bhariyāyo²) jāsam.

⁷ omitted by M Ph S ⁸ S nāham for na kho aham

⁹ omitted by S ¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ aj° ¹¹ T M₆ yathā aham

¹² M jān°, T M₆ M₇ aj° ¹³ M. vadhā

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. ¹⁵ T ca vuccati ¹⁶ S °hi.

¹⁷ M. Ph. tassa ¹⁸ M₆ °hāsum, Ph pahātum.

¹⁹ S corā ²⁰ Ph puts ca after bhariyā

²¹ T. vaddha, T M₆ M₇ S add ca

²² T. duruttavādini ²³ T M₆ M₇ utthāyi°

²⁴ Ph inserts ca.

Yā sabbadā hoti hitānukāmpinī
 mātā¹ va puttā² anurakkhate patim
 tato dhanam sambhatam assa rakkhati,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'mātā ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati
 Yathā pi jettā bhaginī kanitthakā³
 sagāravā hoti sakamhi⁴ sāmike
 hirīmanā⁵ bhattuvāsānuvattinī⁶,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'bhaginī ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati
 Yā cidha disvāna patim pamodati
 sakhī sakhāram va cirassam⁷ āgatam
 koleyyakā silavati patibbatā,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'sakhī ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati
 Akkuddhasantā⁸ vadhādatajūtā
 adutthacittā⁹ patino titikkhati
 akkhodhanā bhattuvāsānuvattinī,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'dāsī ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati
 Yā cidha bhariyā 'vadhakā¹⁰' ti vuccati
 'corī¹¹ ca ayyā' ti ca sā¹² pavuccati
 dussilarūpā pharusā anādarā
 kāyassa bheda nrayam vajanti tā
 Yā cidha 'mātā bhaginī sakhī' ti¹³ ca
 'dāsī ca¹⁴ bhariyā' ti ca sā¹² pavuccati
 sile thitattā cirarattasamvutā
 kāyassa bheda sugatim vajanti tā ti.

Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā Tāsam tvam
 katamā ti?

¹ T vātānu ² T puttā. ³ T M₆ M₇ S. kanitthā

⁴ T satam pi ⁵ all MSS exc S have hiri°

⁶ T M₆ M₇ bhutta° ⁷ T M₆ M₇ cirassa

⁸ T. M₇ akkutta°, M Ph akuddhatasanti.

⁹ S aruddha° ¹⁰ Ph vadhā ¹¹ M Ph corā

¹² T yā ¹³ omitted by T M₆ M₇ S ¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

Ajja-t-agge mam bhaṇṭe Bhagavā dāsīsamam sāmīkassa
bhāṇīyam dhāretū ti

LX.

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā¹ kodhanam āgacchanti² itthim vā purisam vā Katame satta?

2 Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam dubbanno assā' ti Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vannavatāya³ nandati Kodhano 'yam⁴ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto⁵, kiṇ cāpi so⁶ hoti sunahāto⁷ suvilitto kappitakesamassu odātavattavasano⁸, atha kho so dubbanno ca hoti kodhābhībhūto Ayam bhikkhave pathamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo¹ kodhanam āgacchatī itthim vā purisam vā

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam dukkham sayeyyā' ti Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sukhasayyāya nandati Kodhano 'yam bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, kiṇ cāpi so pallanke seti gonakattathe patikattathe⁹ patalikattathe¹⁰ kādalimigapavara-paccattharane¹¹ sa-uttaracchade¹² ubhato-lohitakūpadhāne, atha kho so dukkham¹³ yeva seti¹⁴ kodhābhībhūto Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo¹ kodhanam āgacchatī itthim vā purisam vā

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam na pacuratto¹⁵ assā' ti Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa pacurattatāya

¹ Ph S 'kāro ² M₈ āgacchatī

³ Ph. S vannatāya, T 'vatāya

⁴ M. Ph M₈ 'nāyam throughout ⁵ Ph M₈ kodhā°

⁶ T yo. ⁷ M Ph S sunh°, M₈ M₇ sunh°

⁸ M₇ S 'vāsano, M₈ odātavasano.

⁹ omitted by M M₈

¹⁰ M₆ pātali°, M₈ patilakattathe, T patilī°, omitted by Ph.

¹¹ S kādali°, M₈ M₆ 'migavara°, T kādalimiharapavara°

¹² S. 'ccharade, M₈ uttāncate, M₆ 'cchede.

¹³ T dukkhā ¹⁴ omitted by M₆ ¹⁵ T. pacuate.

nandati Kodhano 'yam¹ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto anattam pi gahetvā 'attho me gahito' ti maññati, attham pi gahetvā 'anatttho me gahito'² ti maññati Tass³ ime dhammā aññam aññavipaccanikā gahitā dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti kodhābhībhūtassa Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano³ kodhanam āgacchatī itthim vā purisam vā.

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam na bhogavā assā' ti Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa bhogavatāya nandati. Kodhanassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa kodhābhībhūtassa kodhaparetassa, ye pi 'ssa⁴ te honti bhogā utthānaviriya⁵ dīghatā bāhābalaparicīṭā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te pi iājāno⁵ iājakosam pavesenti kodhābhībhūtassa Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano³ kodhanam āgacchatī itthim vā purisam vā

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam na yasavā assā' ti Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa yasavatāya⁶ nandati Kodhano 'yam⁷ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, yo pi 'ssa so⁸ hoti yaso appamāḍadhigato, tamhā pi dhamsatī kodhābhībhūto Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano³ kodhanam āgacchatī itthim vā purisam vā

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam na mittavā assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa mittavatāya nandati Kodhanam⁹ bhikkhave purisapuggalam¹⁰ kodhābhībhūtam¹¹ kodhaparetam¹¹, ye pi 'ssa te honti mittāmaccā ñāṭisālohita, te pi ārakā¹² parivajjenti kodhābhībhūtam Ayam bhikkhave chattho¹³ dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano³ kodhanam āgacchatī itthim vā purisam vā

¹ also M₆ M₇ 'nāyam, T 'nam yam

² M₈ continues vipaccanikā gahitā, as further on

³ Ph S. 'kār^o ⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁵ T inserts ca

⁶ T 'atā, Ph M₈ yasatāya ⁷ also T M₆ M₇ 'nāyam.

⁸ omitted by S ⁹ S 'no 'yam ¹⁰ S 'lo ¹¹ S. 'tam.

¹² M. Ph S add tam. ¹³ M M₈ chatthamo

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam
icchatī¹ aho vatāyam² kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam
duggatim vinipātān nīrayam upapajjeyyā³ tī Tam kissa
hetu⁴ Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamanena
nandati Kodhano 'yam⁵ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhā-
bhūbhūto kodhapāseto kāyena duccaritam caratī vācāya⁶
duccaritam caratī manasā duccaritam caratī So kāyena
duccaritam caritvā . . pe⁵ kāyassa bheda parammaranā
apāyam duggatim vinipātān nīrayam upapajjati⁶ kodhā-
bhūbhūto Ayam bhikkhave sattamo dhammo sapattakanto
sapattakāraṇo⁷ kodhanam āgacchatī itthim vā purisam vā
Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sapattakantā sapatta-
karanā⁷ kodhanam āgacchantī⁸ itthim vā purisam vā tī.

Kodhano dubbanno hotī atho⁹ dukkham pi setī so,
atho¹⁰ attham gahetvāna¹¹ anattam¹² adhipajjati¹³,
tato kāyena vācāya vadham¹⁴ katvāna kodhano
kodhābhūbhūto puriso dhanajānīm¹⁵ nigacchatī,
kodhasammadasammatto¹⁶ āyasakyam¹⁷ nigacchatī,
nātimittā¹⁸ suhajjā ca¹⁹ parivajjenti kodhanam
Anatthajanano kodho, kodho²⁰ cīttappakopano²⁰,
bhayam antarato jātā²¹, tam jano²² nāvabujjhatī
Kuddho attham na jānāti²³, kuddho dhammam na passatī,
andhatamam²⁴ tadā hotī, yam kodho sahate naram.

¹ Ph vatāham. ² M₈ upajj°, T M₆ M₇ uppajj°
³ also T M₆ M₇ °nāyam
⁴ M la, M₈ pa || manasā, Ph omits pa.
⁵ M la, M₈ pa, Ph. S give it in full
⁶ T M₆ M₇ upp° ⁷ Ph. S °kāi°
⁸ T M₆ M₇ °cchatī ⁹ M M₈ aho, T M₆ atha kho.
¹⁰ M Ph M₈ attho ¹¹ T °nām ¹² omitted by T.
¹³ S patī°, also M₉ (Com)
¹⁴ T. vanam, M₆ M₇ vanam, Ph M₈ vannam
¹⁵ M₈ kodhanajā, T more jātim than jānīm, M₆ °dhānīm.
¹⁶ S °sammāda° ¹⁷ S °sakkham
¹⁸ T. M₆ M₇ °mitta. ¹⁹ T M₇ tam, M₆ nam.
²⁰ M₆ °ppakodhano ²¹ S jātim.
²² M₈ inserts ca ²³ omitted by M₇.
²⁴ T M₆ andham t°, M₇ andhan t°

Yam kuddho uparodheti¹ sukālam viya² dukkaram³,
 pacchā so vigate kodhe aggidaddho⁴ va tappati
 Dummankuyam⁵ padasseti⁶ dhūmaggi⁷ va pāvako⁸,
 yato patāyati⁹ kodho yena kujjhanti¹⁰ mānavā¹¹
 Nāssa¹² hiri¹³ na ottappam¹⁴ na vā¹⁵ cā¹⁶ hoti gāiavo
 kodhena abhibhūtassa na dīpam¹⁷ hoti kiñcanam¹⁸
 Tapaniyāni kammāni yāni dhammehi ārakā,
 tāni ārocayissāmi, tam sunātha yathākatham
 kuddho hi pitaram hanti, kuddho¹⁹ hanti samātaram,
 kuddho hi brāhmanam hanti, hanti kuddho puthujjanam,
 yāya²⁰ mātu bhato poso imam lokam avekkhati,
 tam pi pānadadim²¹ santim²² hanti kuddho puthujjano
 Attupamā²³ hi te sattā, attā hi paramam piyo,
 hanti kuddho puthuttānam²⁴ nānārūpesu mucchito²⁵
 Asinā hanti attānam, visam²⁶ khādanti mucchitā,
 rajjuyā baddhā²⁷ miyanti²⁸ pabbatām apī kandare²⁹

¹ M₈ °ioceti ² Ph S viyam ³ M₇ dukkhara

⁴ M₈ °daddham

⁵ M dummakudham, M₈ has for this line dassoti (sic)
 dhummapim (sic) pāpato (sic)

⁶ M₈ T M₆, M₇ S. pathamam dass°, Ph dasseti alone

⁷ M Ph dhumam dhumī

⁸ Ph pāpako, T. adds va ⁹ S °ti

¹⁰ M₈ kujjha, T kucchanti, M₆ kujjanti

¹¹ S mānavā ¹² M Ph M₈ na assa

¹³ M₇ S hiri, Ph. hiri, T M₆ M₇ add hoti

¹⁴ M M₈ °ppañ ca ¹⁵ M M₈ va

¹⁶ M Ph co, M₈ ko, T M₆ M₇ have after ottappam
 only na gāravo, S so, M₉ (Com) cā

¹⁷ M₈ risam, M₆ padīpam l na dīpam

¹⁸ M₈ S kiñcinam ¹⁹ S puts kuddho after hanti

²⁰ M T M₆ M₇ yāyam, M₈ kāya ²¹ T. M₇ °dī

²² omitted by T M₇, but T repeats hanti, M₈ has tam
 pi bālā na disanti

²³ S atthūpa°, M Ph attahitā samā sattā, M₈ attahitā s° s°

²⁴ M₈ T puthujjattānam ²⁵ T M₆ M₇ mi°

²⁶ T visā

²⁷ M Ph M₈ T bajja, M₆ bajja, M₇ baccha.

²⁸ S miyyanti, M Ph M₈ T miyanti ²⁹ M₈ kantare

Bhūnahaccāni¹ kammāni attamānīyāni² ca
karontā³ nāvaḥujhanti⁴, kodhaḥāto paṇābhavo
Itāyam kodhaḥūpena⁵ maccupāso⁶ guhāsayo,
tam⁷ damena⁷ samuccchinde⁸ paññāvīriyena dīṭṭhuyā,
ekam⁹ ekam⁹ akusalam samuccchindetha¹⁰ paṇḍito¹¹.
Tath'eva dhamme sikkhetha¹², mā no dummanakuyam ahu
Vītakodhā anāyūsū¹³ vītalobhā¹⁴ anissukā¹⁵
dantā kodham pahatvāna¹⁶ paṇimibbimsu¹⁷ anāsavā¹⁸ ti

Avyākataṭṭavaggo¹⁹ chattho²⁰

Tass' uddānam

Avyākato²¹ paṇisagato Tissa²² Sīha²² iakkhītapāṇcamam²³
Kimbilā²⁴ satta²⁵ pacalā²⁶ sattabhariyā²⁷ kodhanā²⁸ ti²⁹

¹ *only* M Ph M₈ have bhūna° (= ski bhrūnahatyā),
whereas T M₆ M₇ S have bhūta°

² M Ph M₈ attāmaia° ³ M Ph °to, M₈ °ti

⁴ M Ph °bujhanti, T n' avalu° or na va bu°, M₈ °pucchati.

⁵ T °rūpehi na ⁶ M₈ °veso

⁷ M₈ M₆ tan da°, T M₇ tanamena, M tam dhamena,
Ph tam dhammena

⁸ M₇ °cchinda, T °cchinnā, M₆ °cchinnam

⁹ M₆ M₇ ekam etam, M₈ etam etam, M yathā me tam

¹⁰ T °cchinnotha, M °danti, Ph M₈ °dati

¹¹ M M₈ °tā ¹² T M₇ °ta ¹³ T ānā°

¹⁴ T °moham, M₆ M₇ °mohā

¹⁵ M Ph M₈ T anuss° ¹⁶ M Ph M₈ pahantāna

¹⁷ M₇ S paṇimibbassath', T paṇimibbassa, M₆ paṇimibbā-
nassath' ¹⁸ T v' anāsavā

¹⁹ T M₆ M₇ °vaggassa uddānam, Ph °vaggass' udd°,
M₈ °katassa vaggassa udd°

²⁰ S pathamo ²¹ T °vo

²² T M₇ Tissa, M₆ Tissa, M₈ Tisa Sīha

²³ M Ph arakkhiyam, M₈ tatiyam pathamam

²⁴ S *has for this* Pāda tatia vata mam Kimūlo, M
Ph Kimūlam, M₈ Kimūlattha, T Kimbilā

²⁵ T M₆ M₇ metta, *omitted by* M₈

²⁶ *omitted by* M₈ T M₆ M₇

²⁷ S °bhariyāya, M Ph mettā bha°; M₈ bhariyo, T
M₆ M₇ bhariyāya

²⁸ M. Ph kodhekā dasā, M₈ kodhekāiasā

²⁹ *omitted by* S

LXI

1 *Huottappe bhikkhave asati hrottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyasamvao, indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvavipannassa hatupanisam hoti silam, sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhī¹, sammāsamādhimhi² asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane asati yathābhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papatikā³ pi⁴ na⁵ pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāio pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave huottappe asati hrottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti pe⁶ vimuttiñānadassanam*

2 *Huottappe bhikkhave sati hrottappasampannassa upanisasampanno⁷ hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvavipannassa upanisasampannam hoti silam, sile sati silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi² sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane sati yathābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papatikā⁸ pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāio pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave huottappe sati hrottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti pe⁹ . vimuttiñānadassanam ti*

¹ *M₃ samādhī alone throughout*

² *M M₃ S °dhissim ° S pappā°*

⁴ *omitted by M₃ T M₇* ⁵ *S puts na before gacchati*

⁶ *S indriyasamvao | pe, M Ph M₃ give it in full*

⁷ *Ph upanissā° throughout* ⁸ *M₃ papattiko*

⁹ *M M₃ la, Ph pa, S indriyasamvaro | pe, T M₆ M₇ indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvavipannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam ti*

n
LXII

1 Evam¹ me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesālyam viharati Ambapālivane Tattha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanatesi — Bhikkhavo ti Bhaddante² ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Aniccā bhikkhave sankhārā, adhuvā bhikkhave sankhārā, anassāsikā bhikkhave sankhārā, yāvañ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasankhāresu nibbinditum alam³ virajjitum³ alam vimuccitum Sineu bhikkhave pabbatarājā caturāsītiyojanasahassāni āyāmena⁴ caturāsītiyojanasahassāni⁴ vitthārena caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamudde ajjhogālho caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamuddā⁵ accuggato Hoti⁶ kho⁶ so bhikkhave samayo, yam⁷ bahūni⁶ vassāni⁶ bahūni vassasatāni bahūni⁶ vassasahassāni⁶ bahūni vassasatasahassāni devo na vassati, deve kho pana bhikkhave avassante ye keci 'me bijagāmabhūtagāma⁸ — osadhitinavanappatayo⁹, te ussussanti¹⁰ vissussanti¹¹ na bhavanti Evam aniccā¹² bhikkhave sankhārā, evam adhuvā bhikkhave sankhārā¹³, evam anassāsikā bhikkhave sankhārā, yāvañ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasankhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho¹⁴ so bhikkhave samayo yam kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena dutiyo suriyo pātubhavati

3 Dutiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci¹⁵ kunnadiyo kussubbhā¹⁶, tā ussussanti¹⁷ vissussanti¹⁷ na

¹ omitted by T M₆ S ² M Ph M₈ bhaddante

³ omitted by M₆ ⁴ omitted by M Ph M₈.

⁵ M₈ T. M₇ 'do ⁶ omitted by M₈, M₇ omits kho

⁷ M Ph *continues* kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena bahūni

⁸ M₆ M₇ 'bhūtagāmā, M Ph M₈ T. 'gāmābhūtagāmā

⁹ M₆ 'vanassapatayo, T 'vanassatayo, S osatha°

¹⁰ M T ussusanti ¹¹ T vissusanti, omitted by M₈.

¹² T inserts na ¹³ M la, Ph pa || vimuccitum.

¹⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ¹⁵ T M₆ M₇ tā

¹⁶ M kusumbhā, Ph sumbhā, M₈ kumā, S kussobbhā, and it adds sabbā

¹⁷ T visuss°

bhavanti Evam aniccā bhikkhāve sankhārā pe¹
alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho² so bhikkhave samayo, yam
kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tatiyo suriyo
pātubhavati

4 Tatiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci³
mahānadiyo, seyyathīdam Gangā Yamunā Aciravati
Sarabhū Mahī⁴, tā⁵ ussussanti⁶ vissussanti⁷ na bhavanti
Evam aniccā bhikkhave sankhārā ⁸ alam vimuccitum
Hoti kho² so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadāci karahaci
dīghassa addhuno accayena catuttho suriyo pātubhavati

5 Catutthassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā⁹ ye te
mahāsaiā, yato imā mahānadiyo sambhavanti¹⁰, seyyathī-
dam¹¹ Anotattā Sihapapātā Rathakāiā Kannamundā Kunālā
Chaddantā Mandākini, tā¹² ussussanti¹³ vissussanti¹⁴ na
bhavanti Evam aniccā bhikkhave sankhārā . ⁸ alam
vimuccitum Hoti kho¹⁵ so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadāci
karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena pañcama suriyo
pātubhavati

6 Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yojana-
satikāni pī mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti, dvīyojana-
satikāni pī mahāsamudde¹⁶ udakāni¹⁶ ogacchanti¹⁶, tīyoja-
nasatikāni pī mahāsamudde¹⁷ udakāni¹⁷ ogacchanti¹⁷ .
pe¹⁸ sattayojanasatikāni pī mahāsamudde udakāni
ogacchanti, sattatālam¹⁹ pī mahāsamudde udakam santhāti,
chatālam pī pañcatālam pī catutālam pī titālam pī dvitālam

¹ M la, Ph M₈ pa, omitted by S, T M₆ M₇ give it in full

² omitted by T M₆ M₇ ³ S tā.

⁴ M M₈ Mahiyo, S adds sabbā

⁵ omitted by M₈, T tam ⁶ M₈ sissanti ⁷ M₈ sussanti

⁸ M la, Ph pa, T. M₆ M₇ give it in full

⁹ T vāya ¹⁰ M Ph M₈ pavattanti

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ S have the names of the rivers, viz Gangā
and so on, instead of those of the lakes.

¹² M yā tā, M₈ oddly bhāva, S sabbe te

¹³ M₈ susanti ¹⁴ omitted by M₈.

¹⁵ omitted by M₈ T M₆ M₇ ¹⁶ omitted by S

¹⁷ omitted by M Ph M₈ S

¹⁸ M Ph M₈ S continue catu° pī pañca° pī cha° pī.

¹⁹ M₈ °kālam throughout

pī tālamattam pī mahāsamudde udakam santhāti, satta-
porisam¹ pī mahāsamudde udakam santhāti, chaporisam
pī pañcaporisam pī catuporisam pī tiporisam pī dviporisam
pī porisamattam² pī addhaporisam³ pī³ katimattam³ pī³
jānukamattam⁴ pī goppakamattam pī mahāsamudde udakam
santhāti Seyyathā pī bhikkhave saradasamaye thulla-
phusitake⁵ deve vassante tattha tattha gopadesu⁶ udakāni
thūtāni honti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tattha tattha
gopadamattāni⁷ mahāsamudde udakāni thūtāni honti
Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā angulipabba-
mattam⁸ pī mahāsamudde udakam na hoti Evam amiccā
bhikkhave sankhāī .⁹ alam vimuccitum Hoti kho¹⁰
so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadāci karahaci dighassa ad-
dhuno accayena chattho suriyo pātubhavati

7 Chatthassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca
mahāpathavi Sineru ca¹¹ pabbatarājā dhūpāyanti¹² sandhū-
pāyanti¹³ sampadhūpāyanti¹⁴ Seyyathā pī bhikkhave kum-
bhakārapāko ālīmpito¹⁵ pathamam¹⁶ dhūpeti¹⁷ sandhūpeti¹⁸
sampadhūpeti¹⁹, evam eva kho bhikkhave chatthassa suri-
yassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpathavi Sineru ca pabba-
tarājā dhūpāyanti²⁰ sandhūpāyanti²¹ sampadhūpāyanti²²
Evam amiccā bhikkhave sankhāī .²³ alam vimuccitum
Hoti kho²⁴ so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadāci karahaci
dighassa addhuno accayena sattamo suriyo pātubhavati

¹ T M₆ M₇ °porisamattam

² Ph T M₆ M₇ porisam ³ omitted by M₈

⁴ M Ph M₈ jannuka°, S jannukā° ⁵ M₈ phulla°

⁶ M Ph M₈ goppakapadesesu ⁷ M Ph M₈ goppaka°

⁸ T M₆ M₇ °pabbatena mattam

⁹ M M₈ la, Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ give it in full

¹⁰ omitted by M₈ T. M₆ M₇ ¹¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹² M dhūmā°, Ph M₈ dhumā°

¹³ M Ph M₈ samdhumā° ¹⁴ M Ph. M₈ °dhumā°

¹⁵ M M₈ ālepito, Ph ālopito

¹⁶ omitted by S, T M₇ pathamam twice

¹⁷ M dhūmeti, Ph dhumeti, M₈ dhummeti.

¹⁸ M Ph. M₈ samdhumeti ¹⁹ M Ph M dhumeti

²⁰ M. Ph M₈ dhumā°

²¹ M la, Ph M₈ pa, T M₆ M₇ give it in full

8 Sattamassa bhikkhave sūṇṇassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpathavi¹ Sineru ca² pabbataiājā ādippanti³ pajjalanti ekajālā⁴ bhavanti, imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpathaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbataiājassa jhāyamānānam dayhamānānam⁵ acci⁶ vātena khittā yāva Brahmalokā pi gacchatī⁷, Sinerussa ca⁸ bhikkhave pabbataiājassa jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa² vinassamānassa⁹ mahatā tejokhandhena abhūbhūtassa yojanasatikāni pi kūtāni palujjanti, dvīyojanasatikāni pi¹⁰ tiyojanasatikāni pi¹⁰ catuyojanasatikāni pi¹⁰ pañcayojanasatikāni pi kūtāni palujjanti, imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpathaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbataiājassa jhāyamānānam dayhamānānam¹¹ n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi¹² Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa¹³ dayhamānassa n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi¹⁴, evam eva kho bhikkhave imissā ca mahāpathaviyā Sinerussa ca² pabbataiājassa jhāyamānānam dayhamānānam¹¹ n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi¹⁵ Evam aniccā bhikkhave sankhāā, evam adhuvā bhikkhave sankhāā, evam anassāsikā bhikkhave sankhārā, yāvañ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasankhāyesu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum Tatra bhikkhave ko mantā ko saddhātā¹⁶ 'ayañ ca pathavi Sineru ca¹⁷ pabbataiājā dayhissanti vinassissanti¹⁸ na bhavissanti' ti¹⁹ aññatra ditthapadehi²

9 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo Sunettassa kho pana bhik-

¹ T M₇ insert ca ² omitted by M₈

³ M Ph ādittanti, M₈ ādisanti

⁴ M₆ jāh, M₇ jāh, T pāl

⁵ M₈ deyhā°, T dhaya° for dayh°

⁶ M M₈ acci, T M₆ M₇ aggi

⁷ T M₆ M₇ gacchanti ⁸ omitted by Ph S

⁹ T vinayasamā° ¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ kūtāni pal°

¹¹ M₈ deyh° ¹² M Ph mamsi throughout, M₈ mam

¹³ M₈ 'nassa vā n' eva ch°

¹⁴ M₈ is here broken off, M₇ manasi.

¹⁵ M₈ mamsi, M₆ omits na masi, M₇ manasi

¹⁶ M Ph sandhātā, M₈ saddhārātā.

¹⁷ omitted by T M₇, ¹⁸ M₈ vinassanti

¹⁹ omitted by M Ph M₈

khave satthuno anekāni⁶ sāvakaśatāni ahesum Sunetto¹ satthā sāvakānam Bāhmalokasahavyatāya dhammam desesi² Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Bāhmalokasahavyatāya³ dhammam desentassa sabbenā sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānimsu⁴, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammañāṇā sugatīni Bāhmalokam upapajjimsu⁵ Ye na⁶ sabbenā sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānimsu⁷, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammañāṇā app ekacce Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce Nimmānaratīnam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce Tusitānam⁸ devānam saḥavyatam upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce Yāmānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce Tāvātimsānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce Cātummahārājikānam⁹ devānam saḥavyatam upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce khattiyamahāsālānam saḥavyatam upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce brāhmaṇamahāsālānam saḥavyatam upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce gahapatimahāsālānam saḥavyatam upapajjimsu⁵

10 Atha kho bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno etad ahoṣi 'na kho paṇ'¹⁰ etam¹⁰ patirūpam, yo 'ham¹¹ sāvakānam samasamagatiyo¹² assam⁶ abhisampajāyam¹³, yaṃ nūnāham uttarim¹⁴ mettā¹⁵ bhāveyyāṃ' ti Atha kho bhikkhave Sunetto satthā satta vassāni mettacittā¹⁶ bhāvesi, satta¹⁷ vassāni mettacittā¹⁶ bhāvetvā satta samvattavivattakappe na yimāṃ lokam punar¹⁸ āgamāsi¹⁸, samvattamāne¹⁹ sudam¹⁹

¹ M Ph M₈ insert bhikkhave ² T M₆ M₇ S °ti

³ T M₆ M₇ °lokassa saḥ° ⁴ M T M₆ ajā°

⁵ T M₆ M₇ uppa° ⁶ omitted by M Ph M₈

⁷ Ph na jā°, M₈ T M₆ ajā° ⁸ M Ph M₈ Tussi°

⁹ M Ph cātummahā°, M₈ catummahā°

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ S. me tam

¹¹ M Ph. so 'ham, M₈ so tam ¹² M₈ samatikkamāya

¹³ M₈ °parāya ¹⁴ M Ph M₈ S uttarī.

¹⁵ all MSS. except S have maggāṃ

¹⁶ T M₇ mettā cī°

¹⁷ M Ph M₈ continue samvattavivattakappe na yimāṃ
and so on

¹⁸ M Ph. S punāgamāsi (M. °sim)

¹⁹ M₈ °māsu, T M₆ M₇ °mānassudam.

bhikkhave loke Ābhassaiupago¹ hoti², vivattamāne loke suññam Brahmavimānam upapajjati³ Tatra sudam bhikkhave Bīahmā hoti Mahābīahmā abhībhu anabhībhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī, chattimsakkhattum⁴ kho pana bhikkhave Sakko ahosi devānam indo, anekasatakkhattum⁵ iājā ahosi Cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā⁶ cāturianto⁷ vijitāvi janapadatthāvariyaṃ appatto sattaratanasamannāgato Paro sahasam kho pan' assa puttā ahesum sūrā vīṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā So imam pathavim sāgāia-pariyantam adandena asatthena dhammena abhivijaya⁸ ajjhāvasi⁹ So hi nāma bhikkhave Sunetto satthā evam-dīghāyuko samāno evamcattiko aparimutto ahosi jātiyā jarāya¹⁰ mānena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi Tam kissa hetu? Catunnam dhammānam ananubodhā appativedhā Katamesam catunnam?

11 Ariyassa bhikkhave¹¹ sīlassa ananubodhā appativedhā, ariyassa¹² samādhissa ananubodhā¹³ appativedhā¹³, ariyāya paññāya ananubodhā appativedhā, ariyāya vimuttiyā ananubodhā appativedhā Tayidam¹⁴ bhikkhave ariyam sīlam anubuddham patividdham, ariyo samādhi anubuddho¹⁵ patividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā¹⁶ patividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā¹⁶ patividdhā Uccinnā bhavatanhā, khinā bhavanetti, natthi dāni punabbhavo ti

¹ M °rūpago, M₇ abhassaiū°, M₈ abhasūū°, T °rupigo

² M₈ hoti ti ³ T M₆ M₇ uppa°

⁴ M M₈ sattakkhattum

⁵ M₈ M₇ °satta°, T M₆ anekasakki°

⁶ T adds ahosi, M₇ adds vā āsi

⁷ M₈ catu°

⁸ M₈ °jaya

⁹ M °sim

¹⁰ M₈ M₆ M₇ jāi.

¹¹ omitted by T S

¹² M₈ omits this sentence

¹³ omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹⁴ M₈ na yidam

¹⁵ M Ph M₈ °bodho

¹⁶ M Ph M₈ °bodhā

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato athāparam
etaḍ avoca Satthā

Silam samādhi paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,
anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena² yasassinā.
Iti buddho abhūññāya dhammam akkhāsī bhikkhunam³
dukkhass' antakaṃ Satthā cakkhumā paṇimbbuto ti

LXIII

1 Yato kho bhikkhave rañño paccantimam nagaram
sattahī nagarapaṇikkhārehi supariṇikkhittam⁵ hoti catunnañ
ca āhāraṇam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasualābhī
idam vuccati bhikkhave rañño paccantimam nagaram
akaraṇīyam bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittelī Kata-
mehī sattahī nagarapaṇikkhārehi supariṇikkhittam⁶ hoti?

2 Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare esikā hoti
gambhīranemā sunikkhātā acalā asampavedhī⁷ Iminā
pathamena nagarapaṇikkhārena supariṇikkhittam⁸ hoti rañño
paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā⁹ bāhirānam⁹
paṭighātāya

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare
parikkhā¹⁰ hoti gambhīrā c' eva vitthātā ca Iminā dutti-
yena nagarapaṇikkhārena supariṇikkhittam¹¹ hoti rañño
paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam
paṭighātāya

¹ M Ph M₈ add ca, S. vatvāna

² M₈ °massa

³ M₈ °no

⁴ M bhikkhūnam.

⁵ T M₆ surakkhītam, M₇ supariṇikkhatam, S supari-
kkhatam *throughout*

⁶ T supariṇikkhītam, M₆ surakkhītam, M supariṇikkhatam

⁷ T asampadhi

⁸ M₆ supariṇikkhatam.

⁹ omitted by M₈

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ S pariṇikkhā, T pariṇikkhākhātā, M₆ °kkhātā,
M₇ pariṇikkhātā

¹¹ T °pariṇikkhītam, M₆ M₇ °pariṇikkhatam

4 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare¹ anupariyāyapatho² hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca. Iminā tatīyena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantaṇaṃ guttiyā bāhiraṇaṃ patighātāya

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁴ āvudham sannicitam hoti salākaṇ⁵ c' eva jevaniyāṇ⁶ ca Iminā catutthena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarāṇaṃ guttiyā bāhiraṇaṃ patighātāya

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahu⁷ balakāyo pativasati, seyyathidam hatthāroha assaṇḍha rathikā dhanuggahā celakā⁸ calakā pindadāyikā⁹ uggā ājaputtā pakkhandino¹⁰ mahānāgā sūā¹¹ cammayodhino dāsakaputtā¹² Iminā pañcamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantaṇaṃ guttiyā bāhiraṇaṃ patighātāya

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti pandito vyatto medhāvī aññātāṇaṃ nivāretā ñātāṇaṃ pavesetā Iminā chatthena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarāṇaṃ guttiyā bāhiraṇaṃ patighātāya

8 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pākāro hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno ca¹⁴. Iminā sattamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarāṇaṃ guttiyā bāhiraṇaṃ patighātāya

¹ M, *continues* bahum āvudham, *as further on*.

² T 'yāyatho, Ph 'yāyapato, M₈ 'parikkhayāyapayo

³ T 'kkhittam, M₆ 'kkhatam and 'kkhitam

⁴ M Ph M₈ bahu ⁵ T 'kā, M₆ 'kānyam

⁶ M S 'nikaṇ, Ph vedhanikam, M₈ jeganikam, T pe-vaniyāṇ

⁷ T bahula ⁸ Ph cevakā, T velakā

⁹ Ph M₈ S 'dāyakā ¹⁰ M₈ 'tino.

¹¹ S *addā* papphālīkā ¹² M Ph dāsika^o

¹³ T M, 'kkhatam, M₆ 'kkhitam

¹⁴ *omitted by* T M₆ M.

Imehi sattahī nagarāparikkhārehi suparikkhittam¹ hoti. Katamesam catunnam āhāraṇam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasūalābhī²

9 Idha bhikkhave iañño paccantime nagare bahum³ tinakatthodakam⁴ sannicitam hoti abbhantaiaṇam iatiyā⁵ aparitassāya phāsuvihāiāya bāhūānam paṭighātāya

10 Puna ca param bhikkhave iañño paccantime nagare bahum³ sāhyavakam sannicitam hoti abbhantaiaṇam iatiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihāiāya bāhūānam paṭighātāya

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁶ tilamuggamāsāpariannam⁷ sannicitam hoti abbhantaiaṇam iatiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihāiāya bāhūānam paṭighātāya

12 Puna ca param bhikkhave iañño paccantime nagare bahum⁸ bhesajjam sannicitam hoti, seyyathidam sappi navaṇitam telam madhu phāṇitam lonam, abbhantarānam iatiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihāiāya bāhūānam paṭighātāya

Imesam⁹ catunnam āhāraṇam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasūalābhī

Yato kho bhikkhave iañño paccantimam nagaram¹⁰ imehi¹¹ sattahī nagarāparikkhārehi suparikkhittam¹² hoti imesañ¹³ ca¹³ catunnam¹⁴ āhāraṇam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasūalābhī idam vuccatī¹⁵ bhikkhave rañño paccantimam nagaram akaraṇiyyam bāhūehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvako sattahī saddhammehi¹⁶ samannāgato hoti catunnañ ca¹⁷

¹ T °kkhatam, M₆ M₇ °kkhittam

² M₈ adds hoti ³ M Ph M₈ bahu

⁴ T tina (sic) katto hoti dakam ⁵ T iatiyā.

⁶ M M₈ T M₇ bahu, Ph bahū.

⁷ M₈ °mogga°, T M₇ tilamāsamuggāpariannam, M₆ °muggāpannam

⁸ M M₈ bahu

⁹ M Ph M₈ insert kho bhikkhave.

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ continue. akaraṇiyyam bāhūehi, as further on.

¹¹ omitted by S ¹² T M₆ M₇ °kkhatam.

¹³ omitted by T M₆ M₇ S ¹⁴ S °nañ ca

¹⁵ T uccatī

¹⁶ M₆ M₇ dhammehi, T yato kho hi

¹⁷ omitted by T

jhānānam abhicetasikānam¹ dittha² dhammasukhavihārānam
nikāmalābhī hoti³ akicchālābhī akasīralābhī ayam vuccati
bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇiyo Mārassa akaraṇiyo³ pāpī-
mato. Katamehi sattahī saddhammehi samannāgato hoti³?

13 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare
esikā hoti gambhīranemā⁴ sunikhātā acalā asampavedhī
abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam patighātāya, evam eva
kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhati Tathāga-
tassa bodhim⁵ tī pi so Bhagavā⁵ araham sammāsambuddho
vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadam-
masārathī Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' tī
Saddhāsiko⁶ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahatī
kusalam bhāvetī, sāvajjam pajahatī, anavajjam bhāvetī,
suddham attānam pariharatī Iminā pathamena saddham-
mena samannāgato hoti

14 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare
parikhā hoti gambhīrā c' eva vitthatā ca abbhantarānam
guttiyā bāhirānam patighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave
ariyasāvako hūmā hoti, hūiyatī⁷ kāyaduccaritena vaci-
duccaritena manoduccaritena, hūiyatī pāpakānam akusa-
lānam dhammānam samāpattiyā Hūiparikhō⁸ bhikkhave
ariyasāvako akusalam pajahatī, kusalam bhāvetī, sāvajjam
pajahatī, anavajjam bhāvetī, suddham attānam pariharatī
Iminā duttiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti⁹

15 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare
anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca abbhanta-
rānam guttiyā bāhirānam patighātāya, evam eva kho
bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappatī kāyaduccari-
tena vacīduccaritenā manoduccaritenā, ottappatī pāpakānam
akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā Ottappapariyāya-
patho¹⁰ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahatī, kusalam

¹ S ābhī^o ² omitted by M Ph M₃

³ omitted by M₆ ⁴ T 'nevā, M. Ph M₃ 'nemi

⁵ M la, Ph pa, M₃ gha, S pe, then buddho

⁶ M Ph M₃ saddho ca kho, T saddho, M₆ M,
saddhehi kho

⁷ omitted by T ⁸ M Ph M₃ hūimā kho

⁹ omitted by M₃ ¹⁰ M₃ 'sato, M Ph ottappi kho

bhāveti, sāvaṃjam pajahati, anavaṃjam bhāveti, suddham attānam parihaṇati. Iminā tatīyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

16 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum¹ āvudham sannacitam hoti salākañ c' eva jevaniyañ² ca abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhūānam patighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti³ sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyānā majjhe kalyānā paṇiyosānakalyānā sāttham savyaṇṇanam kevalaparipunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathā rūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paṇicitā manasā nupekkhitā ditthiyā suppatividdhā. Sutāvudho⁴ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, sāvaṃjam pajahati, anavaṃjam bhāveti, suddham attānam parihaṇati. Iminā catutthena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

17 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahu balakāyo pativasati, seyyathidam hatthārohā assārohā⁵ rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā pīṇadāyikā⁶ uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino⁷ mahānāgā sūrā⁸ sammayodhino dāsakaputtā⁹ abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhūānam patighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ānaddhaviṇṇo vihaṇati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dalhaparikkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Viriyabalakāyo¹⁰ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, sāvaṃjam pajahati, anavaṃjam bhāveti, suddham attānam parihaṇati. Iminā pañcamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

18 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāṇiko hoti pandito vyatto medhāvī aññātānam mivānētā ñātānam pavesetā¹¹ abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhūānam

¹ M Ph M₃ bahu

² M M₃ S jevanikañ, Ph vedanikañ

³ M la, Ph M₃ pa, S pe, then ditthiyā

⁴ all MSS exc S have sutavā, M Ph M₃ add kho

⁵ omitted by T ⁶ S 'dāyikā ⁷ M₃ 'tino

⁸ S adds papphālīkā ⁹ Ph dāsika^o

¹⁰ T M₃ M₇ viriyabalo ¹¹ T sahavesetā

patighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paṇāpānena satinepakkena samannāgato cūakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussasita¹. Satidovāṇiko² bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahatī, kusalam bhāvetī, sāvajjam pajahatī, anavajjam bhāvetī, suddham attānam paṇāpānena Iminā chatthena saddhammena samannāgato hoti

19 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave iañño paccantime nagaie pākāro³ hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno⁴ ca abbhantaiaṇam guttiyā bāhurānam patighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā Paññāvāsanalepanasampanno⁵ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahatī, kusalam bhāvetī, sāvajjam pajahatī, anavajjam bhāvetī, suddham attānam paṇāpānena Iminā sattamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti

Imehi sattaṃ saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. Kata-mesam catunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ⁶ ditthadhamma-sukhavihāriaṇam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī⁷ akasualābhī⁸

20 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave iañño paccantime nagaie bahum⁹ tinakatthodakam sannacitaṃ hoti abbhantaiaṇam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhurānam patighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi¹⁰ vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāriyam vivekajam pītisukham pathamam¹⁰ jhānam¹⁰ upasampajja viharatī attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa

21 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave iañño paccantime nagaie

¹ M M₈ anusā^o ² M₆ dovāṇiko

³ T pānākāro ⁴ M₈ vāpana^o

⁵ M₈ paññāvavapanalepana^o

⁶ S ābhī^o ⁷ M₈ T add hoti

⁸ M Ph M₈ T M₇ bahu

⁹ M la, Ph M₈ pa, S pe, then pathamam jh^o

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ °majjh^o, and so also in the other cases

bahum¹ sāhiyavakam sannācitam hoti abbhantarānam¹ iatīyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya² bāhūānam patighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā³ ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati attano iatīyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa

22 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave iañño paccantime nagare bahum⁴ tilamuggamāsāparānam⁵ sannācitam hoti abbhantarānam iatīyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhūānam patighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā⁶ upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena patisamvedeti yañ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa

23 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁷ bhesajjam sannācitam hoti, seyyathā idam sappi navañitam telam madhu phāñitam⁸ loṇam, abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya⁹ bāhūānam⁹ patighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukhassa ca pahānā¹⁰ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsati pārisuddhim¹¹ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa

Imesam catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam¹² dūtthadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasīralābhī¹³

¹ M Ph M₃ bahu, M₇ bahum ,

² omitted by M₃.

³ M la, Ph M₃ pa, S pe, then duttiyam (tatiyam) jh

⁴ M Ph M₃. M₇ bahu

⁵ M₃ 'mogga°, T M₆ tilamāsamuggā°

⁶ M Ph T. bahu, M₃ bahū

⁷ T M₆ M₇ write always pphā° ⁸ T 'iānam

⁹ omitted by T ¹⁰ S pe, then catuttham

¹¹ M Ph. 'suddham. ¹² S ābhī°

¹³ M Ph M₃ continue Ayam vuccati and so on

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imehi sattahi saddham-
mehi¹ samannāgato hoti imesañ ca² catunnam jhānānam
abhiññāsaṁ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānam nikkāma-
lābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasīralābhi ayam vuccatī bhik-
khave ariyasāvako akaraṇiyo Māiassa akaraṇiyo pāpimato ti

LXIV

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
āhuneyyo hoti . . pe³ anuttarāya puññakkhetta-
lokaṁ Katamehi sattahi?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti atthaññū
ca⁴ attaññū⁵ ca⁶ mattaññū ca kālaññū ca paṇisaññū ca
puggalaparoparaññū⁷ ca Kathaṁ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu
dhammaññū hoti?

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam jānāti⁸ suttam
geyyam veyyakāraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam
abbhutaḍḍhammam vedallam No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu
dhammam jāneyya suttam geyyam⁹ .⁸ abbhutaḍḍhammam⁹
vedallam, na yidha dhammaññū ti vuccēyya, yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam jānāti suttam geyyam⁷ ⁸
abbhutaḍḍhammam⁷ vedallam, tasmā¹⁰ dhammaññū ti¹¹
vuccatī Iti dhammaññū Atthaññū ca kathaṁ hoti?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsītassa
attham jānāti 'ayam imassa bhāsītassa attho, ayam imassa
bhāsītassa attho' ti No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass'
eva bhāsītassa attham jāneyya 'ayam imassa bhāsītassa
attho, ayam imassa bhāsītassa attho' ti, na yidha atthaññū
ti vuccēyya, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass'
eva bhāsītassa attham jānāti 'ayam imassa bhāsītassa attho,

¹ T dhammehi ² omitted by T

³ M la, Ph pa, omitted by M₈ ⁴ omitted by T M₆

⁵ Ph °pariyaññū, M₈ °pariyañ, T M₆ M₇ °vayaññū

⁶ T M₆ add tam ⁷ omitted by S

⁸ M la, Ph M₈ pa, T M₆ M₇ give it in full

⁹ omitted by M₈ S ¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ insert bhikkhu

¹¹ T ca, omitted by M₇

ayam imassa bhāsitaṣṣa attho' ti, tasmā atthaññū ti vuccati Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū Attaññū² ca katham hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attānam jānāti 'ettako 'mhu saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya patibhānenā'² ti No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu attānam jāneyya 'ettako 'mhu saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya patibhānenā' ti. na yidha attaññū ti vucceyya, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu attānam jānāti 'ettako 'mhu saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya patibhānenā' ti, tasmā attaññū ti vuccati Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū³, attaññū⁴ Mattaññū ca katham hoti?

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam jānāti cīvarapinda-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam patiggahanāya No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam jāneyya cīvarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam patiggahanāya, na yidha mattaññū ti vucceyya, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam jānāti cīvarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam patiggahanāya, tasmā mattaññū ti vuccati Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū³, attaññū², mattaññū Kālāññū ca katham hoti?

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kālam jānāti 'ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo paṇipucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa. ayam kālo patisallānāyā'⁵ ti No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu kālam jāneyya 'ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo paṇipucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo patisallānāyā' ti, na yidha kālāññū ti vucceyya, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kālam jānāti 'ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo paṇipucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo patisallānāyā' ti, tasmā kālāññū ti vuccati Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kālāññū Parisaññū ca katham hoti?

8 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parisaṃ jānāti 'ayam khattiya-parisaṃ, ayam brāhmaṇaparisaṃ, ayam gahapatiparisaṃ, ayam samanaparisaṃ, tattha evaṃ upasaṃkamitabbam, evaṃ

² omitted by M₆ M₇ ² S patibhānenā throughout

³ omitted by T ⁴ M₇ atth°, omitted by M₆

⁵ M₆ °sallānassā throughout, T continues tasmā kālamñū ti Iti and so on

thātābbam¹, evam nisīditābbam, evam bhāsītābbam, evam tunhībhavītābban' tī No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam jāneyya 'ayam khattiyaparisā², ayam brāhmanaparisā, ayam gahapatiparisā, ayam samanaparisā, tattha evam upasankamītābbam, evam thātābbam, evam nisīditābbam, evam bhāsītābbam, evam tunhībhavītābban' tī, na yidha parisāññū tī vucceyya, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam jānāti 'ayam khattiyaparisā³, ayam brāhmanaparisā, ayam gahapatiparisā, ayam samanaparisā, tattha evam upasankamītābbam, evam thātābbam, evam nisīditābbam, evam bhāsītābbam, evam tunhībhavītābban' tī, tasmā parisāññū tī vuccati Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū, parisāññū Puggalapariopamaññū⁴ ca katham hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno dvayena⁵ puggalā viditā honti dve puggalā, eko ariyānam dassanakāmo⁶, eko ariyānam na⁷ dassanakāmo⁸ Yvāyam puggalo ariyānam na dassanakāmo, evam so ten' angena⁹ gārayho Yvāyam puggalo ariyānam dassanakāmo, evam so ten' angena¹⁰ pāsamsa Dve puggalā ariyānam dassanakāmā eko¹¹ saddhammam sotukāmo, eko saddhammam na sotukāmo¹². Yvāyam puggalo saddhammam na sotukāmo, evam so ten' angena gārayho Yvāyam puggalo saddhammam sotukāmo, evam so ten' angena pāsamsa Dve¹³ puggalā saddhammam sotukāmā eko anohitasoto dhammam sunāti, eko anohitasoto dhammam sunāti Yvāyam¹⁴ puggalo anohitasoto dhammam sunāti, evam so ten' angena gārayho Yvāyam¹⁵ puggalo

¹ M Ph M₃ S *add* evam kattābbam

² M la, Ph M₈ pa || evam tunhī^o, S *has some dots, then* evam tunhī^o ³ S *has some dots, then* evam tunhī^o

⁴ Ph °parisaññū; M₈, °pariyaññū, T M₆ M₇ °varaññū.

⁵ T yena

⁶ T M₇ adassana^o, M₈ dassanānam kāmō, M₆ *adds* hoti

⁷ *omitted by* M₃ T M₆ M₇ ⁸ M₈ dassanānam kāmō.

⁹ T tena, S tena tena ¹⁰ S tena tena *throughout*.

¹¹ M₇ *omits* eko sa^o sotu^o

¹² T M₇ *continue* evam so ten' angena

¹³ *omitted by* T.

¹⁴ T M₇ yo 'yam, M₆ *also* yo 'yam *with one exception*.

¹⁵ T so 'yam

ohitasoto dhammam sunāti, evam so ten' angena pāsamsa. Dve puggalā ohitasotā dhammam sunanti¹ eko sutvā dhammam dhāreti, eko sutvā dhammam na dhāreti. Yvāyam² puggalo sutvā dhammam na³ dhāreti, evam so ten' angena gārayho. Yvāyam² puggalo sutvā dhammam dhāreti, evam so ten' angena pāsamsa. Dve puggalā sutvā dhammam dhārenti eko dhatānam⁴ dhammānam attham⁵ upaparikkhati, eko dhatānam dhammānam attham na⁶ upaparikkhati. Yvāyam⁷ puggalo dhatānam dhammānam attham na upaparikkhati, evam so ten' angena gārayho. Yvāyam² puggalo dhatānam dhammānam attham upaparikkhati, evam so ten' angena pāsamsa. Dve puggalā dhatānam dhammānam attham upaparikkhanti eko attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno, eko⁸ na⁹ attham aññāya dhammam aññāya¹⁰ dhammānudhammapatipanno. Yvāyam² puggalo na⁹ attham aññāya dhammam aññāya¹⁰ dhammānudhammapatipanno, evam so ten' angena gārayho. Yvāyam² puggalo attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno, evam so ten' angena pāsamsa. Dve puggalā attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipannā eko attahitāya patipanno no parahitāya, eko attahitāya ca patipanno parahitāya ca¹¹. Yvāyam² puggalo attahitāya patipanno, no¹² parahitāya, evam so ten' angena gārayho. Yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ca patipanno parahitāya ca, evam so ten' angena pāsamsa. Evam kho⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹³ dvayena puggalā viditā honti. Evam kho¹⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu puggalaparoparaññū¹⁵ hoti.

¹ M °tā.

² T M₇ yo 'yam, M₆ also yo 'yam with one exception.

³ M Ph put na before dhammam

⁴ M Ph M₈ dhā° throughout

⁵ T M₆ M₇ insert na ⁶ omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁷ T so 'yam ⁸ T omits all from eko to °patipanno.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph M₆ ¹⁰ M Ph insert na

¹¹ omitted by M₈ ¹² omitted by M₆

¹³ Ph S °nā ¹⁴ omitted by M

¹⁵ Ph M₈ °pariyaññū, T. M₆ M₇ °varaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti¹ pe² anuttaram puñña-
kkhetam lokassā ti

LXV

1 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvātimsānam³
pāṇicchattako kovilāo⁴ pandupalāso hoti, attamanā bhik-
khave devā Tāvātimsā tasmim samaye honti 'pandupalāso
dāni pāṇicchattako kovilāo, na ciass' eva dāni sattapalāso⁵
bhavissati⁶' ti Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānam
Tāvātimsānam pāṇicchattako kovilāo sattapalāso⁷ hoti,
attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmim samaye honti
'sattapalāso⁸ dāni pāṇicchattako kovilāo, na ciass' eva
dāni jālakajāto⁹ bhavissati⁶' ti Yasmim bhikkhave samaye
devānam Tāvātimsānam pāṇicchattako kovilāo jālakajāto
hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmim samaye
honti 'jālakajāto¹⁰ dāni pāṇicchattako kovilāo, na ciass'
eva dāni khālakajāto¹¹ bhavissati' ti Yasmim bhikkhave
samaye devānam Tāvātimsānam pāṇicchattako kovilāo
khālakajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā
tasmim samaye honti 'khālakajāto dāni pāṇicchattako
kovilāo, na ciass' eva dāni kudumalakajāto bhavissati'
ti Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvātimsānam
pāṇicchattako kovilāo kudumalakajāto¹² hoti, attamanā
bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmim samaye honti 'kudumala-
kajāto¹² dāni¹³ pāṇicchattako kovilāo, na ciass' eva dāni

¹ M Ph M₈ add pāhuneyyo

² M la, Ph M₈ pa, omitted by T M₇

³ omitted by M₈

⁴ S M₆ kovilāro throughout, T once, M₇ sometimes

⁵ M panna°, Ph chinna°, T sannī° always, M₆ sannī°
or satti° twice, M₇ satti° once, M₈ jālakakajātā (sic)

⁶ M Ph S. bhavissanti ⁷ M₈ jālakajāto

⁸ M₈ jātakā° ⁹ M₈ chadaka°, T jālakatā°

¹⁰ M₈ chadaka°

¹¹ T kāraka°, M₈ kulumalaka° as further on, and in like
manner it always anticipates the following sentence

¹² M₈ kudumalaka° ¹³ omitted by M Ph

kokāsakajāto¹ bhavissati' ti Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvātimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro kokāsakajāto² hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmim samaye honti 'kokāsakajāto dāni pāricchattako kovilāro, na cirass' eva dāni sabbaphāliphullo³ bhavissati' ti Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvātimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro sabbaphāliphullo³ hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā pāricchattakassa kovilārassa mūle dibbe cattāro mūse pañcahi kāmaginehi samappitā samangibhūtā⁴ paricārenti⁵ Sabbaphāliphullassa kho pana bhikkhave pāricchattakassa kovilārassa samantā paññāsayojanāni ābhāya phutām⁶ hoti Anuvātam⁷ yojanasatam gandho gacchati. Ayam ānubhāvo pāricchattakassa kovilārassa.

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye ariyasāvako agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya ceteti, pandupalāso bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānam Tāvātimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako⁸ kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti, sattapalāso⁹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānam Tāvātimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi pe¹⁰. . pathamam¹¹ jhānam¹² upasampajja viharati, jālakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānam¹² Tāvātimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā pe¹⁰. . . duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, khāṇakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti¹³ devānam¹² Tāvātimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro Yasmim bhikkhave

¹ M₃ kosajāto *throughout*, T kosika°, M Ph kosaka° *throughout* ² T kokosaka° ³ M₃ °bāh°

⁴ M Ph M₃ samangi° ⁵ T M₆ M₇ °vārenti

⁶ M₃ puttam ⁷ M₃ °gatam

⁸ *with* ariyasāva[ko] M₃ *breaks off, on the next leaf* (ti) *begins the* Atthakanipāta ⁹ T satti°

¹⁰ M. la, Ph pa, *omitted by* T. M₆, M₇.

¹¹ T M₆, M₇ °majjhā°, *and likewise in the other cases.*

¹² M Ph *insert* 'va ¹³ T honti

samaye ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā . . pe¹ tatīyam
 jhānam upasampajja viharati, kudumalakajāto bhikkhave
 ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānam² Tāvātimsānam
 pañicchattako kovilāro Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariya-
 sāvako sukhassa ca pahānā³ . pe⁴ catuttham jhā-
 nam upasampajja viharati, kokāsakajāto bhikkhave ariya-
 sāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānam² Tāvātimsānam
 pañicchattako kovilāro Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariya-
 sāvako āsavānam khayā pe⁵ sacchikatvā upa-
 sampajja viharati, sabbaphalaphullo bhikkhave ariyasāvako
 tasmim samaye hoti devānam² Tāvātimsānam pañicchattako
 kovilāro Tasmim bhikkhave samaye Bhummā devā saddam
 anussāventi⁶ 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyas-
 mato saddhivihārī⁷ amukamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā agā-
 rasmā⁸ anagāriyam pabbajito āsavānam khayā pe⁵
 sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati⁹ ti Bhummānam devānam
 saddam sutvā Cātummahārājikā¹⁰ devā¹⁰ Tāvātimsā devā
 Yāmā devā Tusitā devā . . Nimmānarati devā
 Paṇānimittasavatti devā Bāhmakāyikā devā
 saddam anussāventi¹¹ 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa
 āyasmato saddhivihārī¹² amukamhā¹² gāmā vā nigamā vā
 agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito āsavānam khayā¹³ anāsavam
 cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam dīthi¹³ eva dhamme sayam
 abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati¹³ ti Iti ha

¹ M la, Ph pa, *omitted by* T M₆ M₇

² M Ph *insert* 'va.

³ M Ph *add* dukkhassa ca pahānā

⁴ M la, Ph pa

⁵ M la, Ph pa, T. M₆ M₇ *give it in full*

⁶ Ph anussāvesum *throughout*, T M₆ M₇ anussāvesun ti

⁷ S 'vihārīko⁸ T agā⁹

⁹ M Ph Cātummahā¹⁰

¹⁰ M la, Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ *repeat* saddam anu¹⁰ *and so on till* dīthi¹¹ *eva dhamme, then they have* pe || sacchikatvā upa¹² viharati ti Cātummahārājikānam devānam saddam sutvā Tāvātimsā devā . . . Yāmā devā *and so on* M₆ *has after* viharati ti Iti ha tena Cātummahā¹³

¹¹ M₇ anussāvesun ti ¹² M Ph asukamhā.

¹³ T M₆ M₇ S pe || sacchikatvā

tena khanena¹ tena muhuttana yāva² Brahmālokā saddo
abbhuggacchati Ayam ānubhāvo khīnāsavassa bhik-
khuno ti

LXVI

1 Atha kho āyasmato Sāṃputtassa iahogatassa pati-
sallinassa evam cetaso parivātakko udapādi 'kin nu kho
bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam
pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti² Atha kho āyasmato
Sāṃputtassa etad ahoṣi 'Satthānam kho bhikkhu sakkatvā
garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kuṣa-
lam bhāveyya, dhammam kho bhikkhu⁴ ⁵ sangham kho
bhikkhu⁴ . ⁵ sikkham kho bhikkhu⁴ ⁵ samādhim kho
bhikkhu⁴ . ⁵ appamādaṃ kho bhikkhu⁴ ⁵ patisaṃthāraṃ⁶
kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto
akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti. Atha kho
āyasmato Sāṃputtassa etad ahoṣi 'ime kho me⁷ dhammā
parisuddhā paṇiyodātā, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā⁸
Bhagavato āroceyyam⁹, evam me¹⁰ ime dhammā parisuddhā
c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātataiā ca Seyyathā pi
nāma puriso suvannanikkham adhigaccheyya paṇiyuddham
paṇiyodātā, tassa evam assa 'ayam kho me suvannanikkho
paṇiyuddho paṇiyodāto, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ suvannanikkham
gantvā kammārānam¹¹ dasseyyam, evam me ayam suvanna-
nikkho kammāragato¹² parisuddho c'eva bhavissati paṇi-
suddhasamkhātataro¹³ cā¹⁴ ti evam eva me¹⁵ ime dhammā
parisuddhā paṇiyodātā, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā
Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me¹⁰ ime dhammā parisuddhā
c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātataiā cā' ti Atha kho

¹ Ph *inserts* tena layena ² *omitted by* Ph

³ *omitted by* T ⁴ *omitted by* S ⁵ M la, Ph pa

⁶ M Ph 'sandhānam ⁷ *omitted by* M. Ph M₆

⁸ M Ph *gahetvā throughout* ⁹ T 'yya

¹⁰ *omitted by* M. Ph ¹¹ T kaṇcamārānam

¹² M rasa°, S sakammā° *throughout*.

¹³ T 'titaro ¹⁴ M Ph ca (*without* ti)

¹⁵ M Ph kho, S evam me, T M₆ M₇ *omit* me

āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vutthito yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca —

2. Idha mayham bhante iahogatassa patisallīnassa evam cetaso paṇivattakko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' tī² Tassa¹ mayham bhante etad ahoṣi 'Satthāram kho bhikkhu² sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam kho bhikkhu³ 4 sangham⁵ kho bhikkhu³ sikkham kho bhikkhu³ samādhim kho bhikkhu³ appamādam kho bhikkhu³ patisandhāram kho bhikkhu sakkatvā⁶ garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' tī Tassa¹ mayham bhante etad ahoṣi 'ime kho me⁷ dhammā paṇisuddhā paṇiyodātā, yaṇ nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me⁸ ime dhammā paṇisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti paṇisuddhasamkhātataiā ca Seyyathā pi nāma puṇiso suvannanikkham adhi-gaccheyya paṇisuddham paṇiyodātā, tassa evam assa ayaṃ kho me suvannanikkho paṇisuddho paṇiyodāto, yaṇ nūnāham imā suvannanikkham gantvā kammāraṇam⁹ dasseyyam, evam me ayaṃ suvannanikkho kammāragato paṇisuddho c'eva bhavissati paṇisuddhasamkhātataiā cā¹⁰ tī evam eva¹¹ me¹² ime dhammā paṇisuddhā paṇiyodātā; yaṇ nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me¹³ ime dhammā paṇisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti

¹ M atha kho tassa

² Ph then has pe || dhammam samgham sikkha
(sic) samādhim . . . appamādam . . . patisandhāram

³ omitted by S ⁴ M la

⁵ M omits samgham kho till pati^o

⁶ M then has la || kusalam bh^o

⁷ omitted by M Ph T

⁸ omitted by M Ph M₆, M₆ omits also evam

⁹ T ādanam ¹⁰ M Ph T M₆ M₇ ca (without tī)

¹¹ M. Ph. S add evam

¹² omitted by M Ph T M₆, M₇ has kho

¹³ omitted by M Ph M₆

paṇisuddhasamkhātataiā cā' ti 'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, Satthānam kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam kho Sāriputta¹ bhikkhu² sangham kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ ⁴ sikkham kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³. samādhim kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . appamādam kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ patisanthāram⁵ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca —

3 Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā⁶ samkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi⁷. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme sagāiavo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo, dhamme pi so agāiavo⁸. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo sanghe sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo, sanghe pi so agāravo⁸. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāiavo dhamme agāiavo sanghe agāiavo sikkhāya sagāiavo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo sanghe agāravo, sikkhāya pi so agāiavo So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo sanghe agāravo sikkhāya agāiavo samādhismim sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāiavo sanghe agāravo sikkhāya agāiavo, samādhismim pi so agāiavo So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāiavo dhamme agāravo sanghe agāiavo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim agāravo appamāde sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo sanghe agāiavo sikkhāya agāravo samā-

¹ omitted by S

² M Ph continue sakkatvā and so on till bhāveyya, then sangham kho ³ omitted by M Ph S

⁴ M la, Ph, pa ⁵ M Ph °sandhānam

⁶ M. °to ⁷ T M₆ M₇ ajā°

⁸ T M₆ M₇ insert pe

dhismim agāiavo, appamāde pi so agāravo So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāiavo dhamme agāiavo sanghe agāiavo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim agāiavo appamāde agāravo patisanthāre¹ sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāiavo² dhamme³ agāravo sanghe agāravo sikkhāya agāiavo samādhismim agāiavo appamāde agāravo, patisanthāre⁴ pi so agāiavo

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme agāravo⁵ bhavissati ti n'etam⁶ thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāiavo dhamme pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo⁷ dhamme sagāiavo sanghe agāravo⁸ bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāiavo⁹ dhamme sagāiavo¹⁰, sanghe¹¹ pi so sagāiavo So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme¹² sagāiavo sanghe sagāravo sikkhāya agāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme¹³ sagāravo sanghe sagāravo, sikkhāya pi so sagāiavo So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo¹⁴ dhamme sagāiavo sanghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismim agāiavo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo sanghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo, samādhismim pi so sagāravo¹⁵ So vata bhante

¹ M Ph °sandhāre ² M la || appamāde

³ Ph *continues* sanghe sikkhāya samā° appa° agāravo.

⁴ M. Ph °sandhāre *throughout* ⁵ Ph sagā°

⁶ Ph thānam etam vi° | pa | so vata

⁷ M la || appamāde sa° pati° agā° bh°

⁸ Ph. sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa° pati° pi so sa° bhavissati ti thānam etam vi°, yo so

⁹ M *continues* la | appamāde sa° pati° pi so sa°. So vata, Ph pa | pati° pi so sa° Imassa kho.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T M₆ M₇.

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ *continue* sa° sikkhāya agā° bh°

¹² M *continues* pi sa° bhavissati ti thānam etam vijjati, yo so ¹³ M *continues*. pi so sa° | la | so vata

¹⁴ M *continues* la || appa° sa° pati° pi sa° bhavissati ti thānam etam vi°, yo

¹⁵ M *adds* appa° sa° pati° pi so sa° ti Imassa kho aham

bhikkhu Sattharī sagāiavo dhamme sagāiavo sanghe sagāiavo sikkhāya sagāiavo samādhissim sagāiavo appamāde agāiavo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Sattharī sagāiavo dhamme sagāiavo sanghe sagāiavo sikkhāya sagāiavo samādhissim sagāiavo, appamāde pi so sagāiavo So vata bhante bhikkhu Sattharī sagāiavo dhamme sagāiavo sanghe sagāiavo sikkhāya sagāiavo samādhissim sagāiavo appamāde sagāiavo patisanthāre agāiavo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Sattharī sagāiavo dhamme sagāiavo sanghe sagāiavo samādhissim sagāiavo appamāde sagāiavo, patisanthāre pi so sagāiavo Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmī² ti.

4 Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu² kho² tvam² Sāriputta² imassa mayā samkhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāsi³. So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Sattharī agāiavo dhamme sagāiavo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati⁴, yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Sattharī agāiavo, dhamme pi⁵ so⁵ agāiavo⁶ 7 So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Sattharī agāiavo . . dhamme agāiavo sanghe⁷ agāiavo⁷ . . sikkhāya agāiavo samādhissim agāiavo appamāde⁸ agāiavo patisanthāre sagāiavo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Sattharī agāiavo dhamme agāiavo sanghe agāiavo sikkhāya agāiavo samādhissim agāiavo appamāde agāiavo, patisanthāre pi so agāiavo

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Sattharī sagāiavo dhamme agāiavo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati⁹, yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Sattharī sagāiavo, dhamme pi so sagāiavo

² T. M₆ ajā°, M₇ jā° ² omitted by Ph

³ M₆ M₇ ajā°

⁴ M. Ph. continue la (pa), then yo so

⁵ omitted by M. Ph

⁶ M. Ph. add sanghe agā° sikkhāya agā° samā° agā° appa° pi so agā° ⁷ T. M₆ M₇ pe

⁸ T. M₆ M₇ continue pi so agā° So vata till pati° sa° bh° and so on

⁹ M. continues. la | yo, Ph. pa | so vata

ravo¹ ² So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Sattharī sagāravo
 . dhamme sagāravo³ sanghe sagāravo⁴ sikkhāya
 sagāravo . samādhismim sagāravo appamāde sagā-
 ravo patisanthāre agāravo⁵ bhavissati ti n'etam⁶ thānam
 vijjati, yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Sattharī sagāravo⁷ dhamme⁸
 sagāravo⁹ sanghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismim
 sagāravo appamāde sagāravo, patisanthāre pi so sagāravo
 Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā samkhittena bhāsītassa evam
 vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti

LXVII

1 Bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viha-
 rato kiñcāpi evam icchā uppaṭṭheyya 'aho vata me anupā-
 dāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa¹⁰ neva
 anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati Tam kissa hetu⁹
 'Abhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacaniyam Kissa abhāvitattā⁹ Ca-
 tunnam satipatthānānam catunnam sammappadhānānam¹¹
 catunnam iddhipādānam pañcannam indriyānam pañcannam
 balānam sattannam bojjhangānam ariyassa atthangikassa
 maggassa Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuriya andāni¹² attha
 vā dasa vā¹³ dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuriyā na sammā-
 adhisiyātāni na¹⁴ sammāpariseditāni¹⁴ na sammāparibhā-

¹ M *adds* sanghe sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa°
 patī° agā° bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so Sā°
 bh° Sattharī sa° | la | patī° pi so sa° So vata

² S pe ³ Ph *adds* bhavissati ti th° etam vi°, yo so

⁴ T M₆ M₇ agāravo (M₆ M₇ sa°) bhavissati ti n'etam
 thānam vijjati | pe | sanghe pi so sa° So vata *and so on*
till patī° agā° bh° ti n'etam th° vi, yo so. ⁵ Ph sa°

⁶ Ph th° etam vi°

⁷ Ph *continues* pa || patī°, T M₆ M₇ pe || patī°

⁸ M *inserts* pi so

⁹ M *continues* la || So vata Sā° bh° Sattharī sa° | la |
 appa° sa° patī° pi so sa° bh° ti th° etam vi°, yo so Sā°
 bh° Sattharī sa° | la | appa° sa° patī° pi so sa° ti Imassa
and so on ¹⁰ M Ph S khvassa *throughout*

¹¹ M °ppatthānānam.

¹² M₇ *omits all from* andāni *to* kukkuriyā

¹³ T. *inserts* nu ¹⁴ *omitted by* M₇

vitāni, kiñcāpi tassā kukkutiyaṃ evam icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me kukkutapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padāletvā sotthiṇā abhinibbiyyeyyun'¹ ti, atha kho abhabbā 'va'² te kukkutapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padāletvā sotthiṇā abhinibbiyyitum Tam kissa hetu³ Tathā h' amūni⁴ bhikkhave kukkutiyaṃ andāni na sammā-adhisayitāni na sammāpariseditāni⁵ na sammāparibhāvitāni Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evam icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati Tam kissa hetu⁶ Abhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacaniyam Kissa abhāvitattā⁷ Catunnam satipatthānānam pe⁵ ariyassa atthangikassa maggassa

2. Bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati Tam kissa hetu⁸ Bhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacaniyam Kissa bhāvitattā⁹ Catunnam satipatthānānam pe⁵ . . ariyassa atthangikassa maggassa Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkutiyaṃ andāni attha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkutiyaṃ sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni, kiñcāpi tassā⁶ kukkutiyaṃ na evam icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me kukkutapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padāletvā sotthiṇā abhinibbiyyeyyun' ti, atha kho abhabbā 'va te kukkutapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padāletvā sotthiṇā abhinibbiyyitum Tam kissa hetu⁷ Tathā h' amūni⁸ bhikkhave kukkutiyaṃ andāni sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjheyya 'aho

¹ M Ph T M, 'nibbiyyo always ² Ph vata

³ M Ph tathā hi alone, T tathāmuni (sic)

⁴ M, 'chedatāni ⁵ M Ph S give the phrase in full

⁶ M Ph tassa bhikkhave ⁷ M Ph tathā hi alone

vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyā' tī, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccatī Tam kissa hetu² Bhāvitattā tī 'ssa vacanīyam Kissa bhāvitattā² Catunnam satipatthānānam . pe¹ . ariyassa atthangikassa maggassa

3 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave palagandassa² vā palagandantevāsikassa³ vā dissante⁴ 'va⁵ vāsiyate⁶ angulipādāni⁷ dissanti angutthapadam⁸, no ca khvāssa evam nānam hoti 'ettakam⁹ me ajja¹⁰ vāsiyatassa khīnam, ettakam¹¹ hiyyo, ettakam¹¹ paie' tī, atha khvāssa khīne khīnante¹² 'va¹² nānam hoti evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam nānam hoti 'ettakam⁹ me ajja āsavānam khīnam, ettakam¹¹ hiyyo ettakam¹¹ paie' tī, atha khvāssa khīne khīnante¹³ 'va¹³ nānam hoti Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sāmuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabaddhāya¹⁴ chammāsāni¹⁵ udake pariyādāya¹⁶ hemantikena thale¹⁷ ukkhittāya vātūtapaparetāni bandhanāni, tāni¹⁸ pāvussakena¹⁹ meghena abhippavutthāni²⁰ appakasūnen' eva patippassambhanti²¹ pūtīkāni bhavanti evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato appakasūnen' eva saññojanāni patippassambhanti pūtīkāni²² bhavanti²² tī

¹ M la, Ph pa

² M bala°, Ph phalabhandassa, S balabhandassa

³ M M₆ phala°, Ph phalabhandantevāsissa, S. bala-bhandantevāsissa

⁴ T disante, M Ph khiyante ⁵ T ca

⁶ M Ph siyate, T. vāsiyame

⁷ T M₇ °pādāni, M angula°, Ph angulapādāni

⁸ M₇ °pādāni, M Ph angula°

⁹ Ph T M₆ M₇ S insert vā ¹⁰ S inserts tassa

¹¹ S inserts vā ¹² S °nantveva

¹³ T omit 'va, M₇ has evam, S °nantveva

¹⁴ M Ph vettabandhāya

¹⁵ M Ph chamāsāni

¹⁶ M pariyāya ¹⁷ M Ph °lam

¹⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ¹⁹ T M₆ M₇ pa°

²⁰ T. M₆ M₇ °vatthāni

²¹ M Ph parihāyanti

²² omitted by S

LXVIII.

1 *Evam*¹ *me*² *sutam*³ *Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalasu cārikam caṇṇatī mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim Addasā kho Bhagavā addhānamaggapatipanno aññatāya-smim padese mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam*⁴, *disvā*⁵ *maggā okkamma aññatāya-smim rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtan' ti?*⁶ *'Evam bhante'*

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam yam amum mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam ālingitvā⁷ upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, yam vā⁸ khattiyakāññaṃ vā brāhmanakāññaṃ vā gahapatikāññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādam⁹ ālingitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā ti? *'Etad eva bhante varam yam khattiyakāññaṃ vā brāhmanakāññaṃ vā gahapatikāññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādam ālingitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante, yam amum mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam ālingitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā'* ti

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, pativedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa pāpadhammassa asucisankassasamācārassa¹⁰ paticchannakammantassa assamanassa samanapatiññaṃ abrahmacārissa¹¹ brahmacūripatiññaṃ¹² antoputissa¹³ avassutassa kasambujātassa, yam amum mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam ālingitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi¹⁴ so bhikkhave mara-

¹ omitted by S ² S sañjo^o throughout

³ M Ph disvāna Bhagavā.

⁴ M Ph ālingetvā throughout

⁵ omitted by M T M₆ M₇

⁶ T M₆ M₇ 'pādam throughout

⁷ M Ph asucino sanko^o ⁸ T 'cūripatisamānassa.

⁹ M 'putikassa, T 'patissa

¹⁰ omitted by T M₆ M₇; M₆ omits also so.

nam vā nigaccheyya maranamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjeyya¹ Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo asucisankassarasamācāro pe² kasambujāto khattiyakāññam vā brāhmanakāññam vā gahapatikāññam vā mudutalunahatthapādam ālingitvā upanisidatī vā upanipajjati vā, tam hi 'ssa³ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjati⁴.

2 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam yam balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho janghe⁴ vethetvā⁵ ghamseyya⁶, sā chavim chindeyya, chavim chetvā cammam chindeyya, cammam chetvā mamsam chindeyya, mamsam chetvā nahārum chindeyya, nahārum chetvā atthim chindeyya, atthim chetvā atthimiñjam āhacca tittheyya, yam vā⁷ khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā abhivādanam sādiseyya⁸ ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam yam⁹ khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā abhivādanam sādiseyya¹⁰ Dukkham h'etam, bhante, yam balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā pe¹¹ atthimiñjam āhacca tittheyya¹² ti

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, pativedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa¹² . pe¹³ . . kasambujātassa, yam¹⁴ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho janghe⁴ vethetvā⁵ pe¹¹ . atthimiñjam āhacca tittheyya¹⁵ Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi so bhikkhave maranam vā nigaccheyya maranamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjeyya¹ Yañ

¹ T M₆ M₇ uppa^o ² M la, Ph. pa, S *gives it in full*

³ S hi tassa, T kissa ⁴ S janghā

⁵ M. Ph vedhetvā ⁶ T ghāseyyā

⁷ omitted by M Ph T M₆ M₇ ⁸ M sādiseyyā

⁹ omitted by T M₇ ¹⁰ T sādiseyya

¹¹ M. la, Ph pa, S *has it in full till* chindeyya, then pe || atthi^o ¹² omitted by T M₆ M₇.

¹³ M. la, Ph pa ¹⁴ omitted by M₆ ¹⁵ M₆ 'yyā ti.

ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo . . . pe¹ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā abhivādanam sādīyati², tam hi 'ssa³ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjati⁴

3 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam yam balavā puriso tinhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya⁵, yam vā⁶ khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā añjalikammam sādīyeyyā ti⁷ 'Etad eva bhante varam yam khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā añjalikammam sādīyeyyā Dukkham h'etam bhante, yam balavā puriso tinhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyyā' ti

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, pativedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva⁷ tassa⁷ varam dussilassa . . . pe¹ . . . kasambujātassa, yam balavā puriso tinhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya Tam kissa hetu⁹ Tato midānam hi⁸ so⁸ bhikkhave maranam vā nigaccheyya maranamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjeyya⁹ Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpa-dhammo¹⁰ . . . pe⁶ kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam⁸ vā⁸ gahapatimahāsālānam vā añjalikammam sādīyati, tam hi 'ssa¹¹ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaranā, apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjati⁹

4 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam yam balavā puriso tattena ayopattena ādittena

¹ M la, Ph pa ² T. sādiseyyā ti.

³ S. hi tassa, M₆ kissa.

⁴ T M₇ uppa°, M₆ uppajjeyyā ti

⁵ M₆ pahareyyā ti, *then* ārocayāmi vo bh° patir° vo bh°, *but then* yam khattiya° as before.

⁶ omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁷ M₆ ev° assa *nearly always* ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ¹⁰ omitted by S. ¹¹ S tassa.

sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyam sampalivētheyya¹, yam
vā² khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā
gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam cīvaram pari-
bhuñjeyyā ti³ 'Etad eva bhānte varam yam khattiya-
mahāsālānam vā . . pe³ . . saddhādeyyam cīvaram
paribhuñjeyya Dukkham h'etam bhante, yam balavā puriso
tattena ayopattena ādittena⁴ sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena
kāyam sampalivētheyyā⁵ ti

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, pativedayāmi vo bhikkhave,
yathā etad eva tassa varam dussīlassa . . pe⁶ .
kasambujātassa, yam⁷ balavā puriso tattena ayopattena
ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyam sampalive-
theyya⁵ Tam kissa hetu⁸ Tato nidānam hi so bhikkhave
maranam vā nigaccheyya maṇamattam vā dukkham, na
tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam
duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya⁹ Yaṁ ca kho
so bhikkhave dussilo¹⁰ . . pe⁶ . kasambujāto khattiya-
mahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapati-
mahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam cīvaram paribhuñjati, tam
hi 'ssa¹⁰ bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahiṭṭāya dukkhāya,
kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam
nirayam upapajjati¹¹

5. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho
varam yam balavā puriso tattena ayosankunā ādittena¹²
sampajjalitena¹² sajotibhūtena¹² mukham vivaritvā tattam
lohagulam¹³ ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe
pakkhipeyya, tam tassa ottham pi daheyya mukham pi
daheyya jivham pi daheyya kantham pi daheyya udaiam¹⁴

¹ M, samphali°, M Ph °vedheyya

² omitted by M T M₆ M₇.

³ M la, Ph pa, S gives it in full.

⁴ T M₆ M₇ pe || kāyam

⁵ M, samphali°, M. Ph °vedh° ⁶ M la, Ph pa

⁷ omitted by T M₆ ⁸ T. M₆ M₇ uppa°

⁹ omitted by T M₆ M₇.

¹⁰ S tassa, M₆ saddhādeyyam in lieu of tam hi 'ssa

¹¹ T M₇ uppa°, M₆ uppajjeyyā ti

¹² omitted by M Ph ¹³ M °gulham, Ph °gulam

¹⁴ M Ph S uram

pi daheyya antam pi antagunam pi ādāya adhobhāgā¹
 nikkhameyya, yam vā² khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhma-
 mahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam³
 pindapātam paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam
 yam⁴ khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā
 gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam⁴ pindapātam pari-
 bhuñjeyya Dukkham h'etam bhante, yam balavā puriso
 tattena ayosankunā ādittena⁵ sampajjalitena⁵ sajotibhūtena⁵
 mukham vivaritvā tattam lohagulam⁶ ādittam sampajjalitam
 sajotibhūtam mukhe pakkhupeyya, tam⁷ tassa ottham pi
 daheyya mukham⁸ pi⁸ daheyya⁸ jivham pi daheyya
 pe⁹ . adhobhāgā¹⁰ nikkhameyyā⁷ ti

Ālocayāmi vo bhikkhave, pativedayāmi vo bhikkhave,
 yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa . pe¹¹ . . kasam-
 bujātassa, yam balavā puriso tattena ayosankunā ādittena⁵
 sampajjalitena⁵ sajotibhūtena⁵ mukham vivaritvā tattam
 lohagulam¹² ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe
 pakkhupeyya, tam tassa ottham pi daheyya . . pe⁹
 adhobhāgā¹⁰ nikkhameyya Tam kissa hetu? Tato mādā-
 nam hi so bhikkhave maranam vā nigaccheyya marana-
 mattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda
 parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upa-
 pajjeyya¹³ Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo⁸
 . pe¹¹ kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhma-
 namahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam
 pindapātam paribhuñjati, tam hi 'ssa¹⁴ bhikkhave hoti
 dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaranā
 apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjati¹⁵

6 Tam km maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho
 varam yam balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā

¹ M Ph 'bhāgam ² omitted by M

³ T 'deyyāni ⁴ T 'deyyāni, M, 'deyyā

⁵ omitted by M Ph T M₆ M₇

⁶ M 'gulham, Ph 'gulam ⁷ T M₆ M₇, yan

⁸ omitted by T. M₆ M₇ ⁹ M Ph S give it in full.

¹⁰ M. Ph M₇ 'bhāgam ¹¹ M. la, Ph pa

¹² M Ph 'gulam. ¹³ T M₆ M₇ uppa°

¹⁴ S tassa. ¹⁵ T M₇ uppa°, M₆ uppajjeyyā ti.

gahetvā tattam ayomañcam vā ayopītham vā ādittam¹
 sampajjalitam² sajotibbhūtam³ abhinisīdāpeyya vā abhini-
 pajjāpeyya vā, yam vā⁴ khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmana-
 mahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam
 mañcapītham⁵ paribhuñjeyyā ti⁶ 'Etad eva bhante varam
 yam khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā
 gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapītham pari-
 bhuñjeyya Dukkham h'etam bhante, yam balavā puriso
 sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā pe⁴ abhini-
 pajjāpeyya vā' ti

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave⁵ pe⁶. kasambujātassa,
 yam⁷ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā pe⁴ abhini-
 pajjāpeyya vā Tam kissa hetu⁹ Tato nidānam hi so
 bhikkhave maranam vā nigaccheyya maranamattam vā
 dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaranā
 apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjeyya⁸ Yañ
 ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo⁹ . pe⁶ .
 kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālā-
 nam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañca-
 pītham paribhuñjati, tam hi 'ssa¹⁰ bhikkhave hoti dīgha-
 rattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaranā
 apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjati⁸

7 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho
 varam yam balavā puriso uddhapādam¹¹ adhosīram ga-
 hetvā tattāya lohakumbhūyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampaj-
 jalitāya sajotibbhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakam¹² pacca-
 māno sakim pi uddham gaccheyya sakim pi adho gaccheyya
 sakim pi turīyam gaccheyya, yam vā¹³ khattiyamahāsālānam

¹ omitted by M Ph

² omitted by M T, M₆ omits yam vā

³ T mañcā°, M Ph mañcam vā pītham (sic) vā

⁴ M Ph S give it in full

⁵ M Ph S have pati° till dussilassa

⁶ M la, Ph pa. ⁷ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁸ T M₆ M₇ uppa° ⁹ omitted by S ¹⁰ S tassa

¹¹ M Ph S uddhampādam

¹² M Ph phenu° throughout

¹³ omitted by M M₆, M₇ omits yam, but it has vā.

vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam vihāram paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam. yam khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam vihāram paribhuñjeyya. Dukkham h'etam bhante, yam balavā puriso uddhapādam¹ adhosiram gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhupeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakam paccamāno sakim² pi² uddham² gaccheyya² sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tīriyam gaccheyya² ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, pativedayāmi³ vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa pāpadhammassa⁴ . . pe⁵ . kasambujātassa, yam² balavā puriso uddhapādam² adhosiram gahetvā . . pe⁶ . . sakim pi tīriyam gaccheyya Tam kissa hetu⁷ Tato nidānam hi so bhikkhave maranam vā nigaccheyya maranamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vimpātam nīrayam upapajjeyya⁷. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo⁴ . pe⁵ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam vihāram paribhuñjati, tam hi 'ssa⁸ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vimpātam nīrayam upapajjati⁷ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam —

Yesañ ca mayam paribhuñjāma cīvarapīṇapātāsenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikhārānam⁹, tesan¹⁰ te¹¹ kārā¹² mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānīsamsā, amhākañ c'evāyam pabbajjā avaññhā bhavissati sapphalā sa-udrayā¹³ ti.

Evam hi vo¹⁴ bhikkhave sikkhitabbam.

8. Attattham¹⁵ vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, parattham vā bhikkhave sam-

¹ M Ph. S uddhampādam ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆ M, pe || yathā ⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ M. la, Ph. pa. ⁶ M. la, Ph. pa; S. gives it in full

⁷ T. M₆ M, uppa^o ⁸ S. tassa. ⁹ T. M, 'khāram

¹⁰ T. nesan, M₆ sante ¹¹ M. Ph. vo, omitted by M₆.

¹² T kārā. ¹³ Ph. uddayā ¹⁴ M. Ph. kho.

¹⁵ M₆ atthattam; Ph. attham

passamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, ubhayattham vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum tī Idam avoca Bhagavā¹ Imasmiñ ca pana veyyākaranasmim bhaññamāne satthimattānam bhikkhūnam unham lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi², satthimattā bhikkhū sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattimsu³ 'dukkaram Bhagavā sudukkaram Bhagavā' tī, satthimattānam bhikkhūnam anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu tī

LXIX.

1 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi tittakaro kāmesu vītarāgo Sunettassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni⁴ sāvakasatāni ahesum⁵ Sunetto satthā sāvakānam Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammam deseti Ye kho pana⁶ bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni na⁷ pasādesum⁷, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātānirayam upapajjimsu⁸ Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni pasādesum⁹, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjimsu⁸

2 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Mūgapakkho nāma satthā ahosi ,¹⁰ Aranemi nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹¹ Kuddālo¹² nāma satthā ahosi¹¹ Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahosi¹¹ Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹¹ Arako nāma satthā ahosi tittakaro kāmesu vītarāgo Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum Arako nāma¹³ satthā sāvakānam Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammam deseti¹⁴ Ye kho pana⁶ bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brah-

¹ M adds la. ² T. uggañji, M Ph. uggacchi.

³ T M, hīnāya va° ⁴ T inserts pi

⁵ M, ahosi, so also in the next place ⁶ omitted by S

⁷ T. M, padosesum ⁸ T. M, uppa°

⁹ T M, pā° ¹⁰ M. la; Ph pa, S pe.

¹¹ M la, Ph. pa

¹² Ph Kuddālo, M Kudālo

¹³ omitted by M. Ph ¹⁴ M. Ph °si.

malokasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni na¹ pasādesum², te kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjimsu². Ye kho pana bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brahmaloкасahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjimsu².

3 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, yo ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-sanghe³ dutthacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum so apuññam pasaveyyā ti² 'Evam bhante'.

Yo kho⁴ bhikkhave ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakasanghe³ dutthacitto⁵ akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum⁶ so apuññam pasaveyya, yo ekam ditthisampannam puggalam dutthacitto⁷ akkosati paribhāsati, ayam tato bahutaram apuññam pasavati Tam kissa hetu² Nāham bhikkhave ito bahiddhā evarūpim khamti vadāmi yathā'mam sabrahmacārīsu Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam —

Na⁸ no⁸ sabrahmacārīsu cittāni padutthāni bhavissanti ti
Evam hi vo⁹ bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti

LXX

1 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Arako¹⁰ nāma satthū ahoṣi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum Arako satthā sāvakanam evam dhammam desesi¹¹ —

2. Appakam brāhmaṇa jīvitam manussānam paṇṇam laḥukam¹² bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam. Mantāya bodhab-

¹ T. M₆ padasesum, M₇ padosesum

² T M₆. M₇ uppa° ³ T M₆. M₇ sāvaka°

⁴ omitted by M Ph. S ⁵ T M₆ paduttha°

⁶ T M₆ M₇ omī bahum so a° pa°

⁷ T paduttha°

⁸ Ph na no amhe, S na tveva amham, T. tato (sic) āca (sic), M₆ nānā or nā tā, M₇ nando āma

⁹ T kho, M₇ yo ¹⁰ T °to ¹¹ S °ti

¹² T M₆ M₇ lahusam throughout.

bam¹, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaranam Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tinagge ussāvabindu suriye uggaḇchante khippam yeva pativigacchatī² na ciratthitīkam hotī, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa ussāvabindūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaranam Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa thullaphusitake³ deve vassante uḇake⁴ udakabubbulam khippam yeva pativigacchatī⁴ na ciratthitīkam hotī, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa udakabubbulūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaranam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa uḇake dandarājī khippam yeva pativigacchatī⁴ na ciratthitīkā hotī, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa uḇake dandarājūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam⁵ lahukam⁵ . ° natthi jātassa amaranam Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa naḇi pabbateyyā dūrangamā sigḇasotā⁷ hārahārīni, natthi so khano vā layo vā muḇutto vā, yam⁸ sā⁸ āramatī⁹, aḇha kho sā gaḇchat' eva¹⁰ vattat' eva¹¹ sandat'¹² eva¹¹, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa naḇipabbateyyūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam¹³ lahukam¹³ . pe¹⁴ . natthi jātassa amaranam Seyyathā¹⁵ pi brāhmaṇa balavā puriso jivḇagge khelapīndam saññūhitvā appakasīren' eva vameyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa khelapīndūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahukam¹³ ¹⁶ natthi jātassa amaranam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa divasasantatḇe

¹ M Ph boddham, S phottabbam *throughout*

² T. phulla° ³ omitted by S.

⁴ T patigacchatī, M, patiga° *corr* to pativī° by another hand ⁵ omitted by M₆, T M, omit only lahukam

⁶ M la, Ph pa ⁷ M. Ph singha°

⁸ M. yāya, Ph. sā yam, M, yam

⁹ M āvattatī, Ph āvattatī, S. dharatī.

¹⁰ S °te ca, T M₆ only °te. ¹¹ S °te ca

¹² T. sanāt' ¹³ omitted by T M₆, M,

¹⁴ M la, Ph pa, omitted by S

¹⁵ in Ph *this simile is missing.* ¹⁶ M la

ayokatahe mamsapesi¹ pakkhittā² khippam yeva pati-
vigacchatu³ na cīratthitukā hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa
mamsapesūpamam manussānam jīvitam parittam lahukam⁴
. . .⁵ natthi jātassa amaranam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa
gāvi vajjhā⁶ āghātanam niyyamānā yañ ñad eva pādam⁷
uddharatu santike 'va⁸ hoti⁸ vadhassa⁹ santike 'va¹⁰ mara-
nassa, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa govajjhūpamam¹¹ jīvitam
manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam
Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam
brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaranan ti.

3 Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānam
satthivassasahassāni āyupamānam ahosi. Pañcavassasatikā
kumārikā alampateyyā ahosi. Tena kho pana bhikkhave
samayena manussānam chal eva ābādhā ahesum sītam
unham jighacchā¹² pipāsā uccāro passāvo. So hi nāma
bhikkhave¹³ Arako satthā evam dighāyukesu manussesu
evam cīratthitikesu evam appābādhesu sāvakanam evam
dhammam desessati¹⁴ 'appakam brāhmaṇa jīvitam manussā-
nam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam Man-
tāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahma-
cariyam, natthi jātassa amaranan' ti. Etarahi kho¹⁵ tam⁸
bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'appakam jīvitam
manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam
Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam
brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaranan' ti. Etarahi kho¹⁵
bhikkhave yo cīram jīvati, so vassasatam appam vā bhīyyo¹⁶.
Vassasatam kho pana bhikkhave jīvanto tiṇi yeva utusatāni
jīvati utusatam hemantānam, utusatam gīmhanam, utusa-
tam vassānam. Tiṇi kho pana bhikkhave utusatāni jīvanto
dvādasa¹⁷ yeva māsasatāni jīvati cattāri māsasatāni

¹ M. Ph. 'pesiyā ² M. Ph. 'ttāya

³ T. M., pati-vijjhatu. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. la, Ph. pa ⁶ T. vajjham ⁷ T. padam.

⁸ omitted by S ⁹ M. Ph. vaddhassa

¹⁰ omitted by T. S ¹¹ S. gāvi^o ¹² T. M₆. M₇. digh^o

¹³ T. bhikkhu. ¹⁴ M. Ph. deseti; T. M₆. M₇. desessanti

¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁶ M. S. add. vā.

¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. 'sam.

hemantānam, cattāri māśasatāni gṃhānam, cattāni māśasatāni vassānam Dvādasa¹ kho pana bhikkhave māśasatāni jīvanto catuvisatim² yeva addhamāśasatāni jīvati atthaddhamāśasatāni hemantānam, atthaddhamāśasatāni gṃhānam, atthaddhamāśasatāni vassānam. Catuvisatim³ kho pana bhikkhave addhamāśasatāni⁴ jīvanto chattimsam⁵ yeva rattisahassāni jīvati dvādasa rattisahassāni hemantānam, dvādasa rattisahassāni gṃhānam, dvādasa rattisahassāni vassānam Chattimsam kho pana bhikkhave rattisahassāni jīvanto dvesattatī⁶ ñeva⁶ bhattasahassāni bhuñjati catuvisatim² bhattasahassāni hemantānam, catuvisatim² bhattasahassāni gṃhānam, catuvisatim⁷ bhattasahassāni vassānam saddhim⁸ mātuthaññāya⁸ saddhim bhattantarāyena⁹ Tat¹⁰ ime bhattantarāyā⁹ kupito pi bhattam na bhuñjati, dukkhito pi bhattam na bhuñjati, vyādhito¹¹ pi bhattam na bhuñjati, uposathiko¹² pi bhattam na bhuñjati, alābhakena¹³ pi bhattam na bhuñjati Iti kho bhikkhave mayā vassasatāyukassa manussassa āyu pi samkhāto, āyupamānam pi samkhātam¹⁴, utū pi samkhātā, samvaccharā¹⁵ pi samkhātā, māsā pi samkhātā, addhamāśā¹⁶ pi samkhātā, ratti pi samkhātā, rattindivā¹⁷ pi samkhātā, bhattā pi samkhātā, bhattantarāyā pi samkhātā

4 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karanīyam sāvakanam hite-sinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya, katam vo tam mayā Etāni bhikkhave rukkhāmūlāni etāni suññāgārāni Jhāyatha bhikkhave, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippa-tisārino ahuvattha. Ayam vo amhākam anusāsani ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ °sam. ² M. Ph. °ti

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ti. ⁴ S. aṭṭhaddha°

⁵ Ph. M₆ °sa.

⁶ Ph. °ti c'eva, M₆ °sattatimsam ñeva.

⁷ M. °ti ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ T. M₇ °tarāya, M₆ °tarayā, then kupito and so on.

¹⁰ T. M₇ tatth°. ¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ byāsatto.

¹² M₆ upāsako ¹³ M₆ alā° ¹⁴ T. °tā.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ utusamv°

¹⁶ T. M₆ M₇ māsaddhamāśā (T. °māsam).

¹⁷ M. S. divā

Mahāvaggo¹ sattamo²

Tass' uddānam

Hiri suriyam³ nāgaram⁴ upamā dhammaññū⁵ pārīchattakam⁵
Sakkatvā⁶ bhāvanam⁷ aggi Sunetta-Arakena⁸ cā⁸ ti

LXXI

1 Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi⁹

2 Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim⁹ jānāti, lahukam āpattim
jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, silavā hoti pātimokkha-
samvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno anumattesu
vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, ca-
tunnam jhānānam abhīcetasikānam¹⁰ dīṭṭhadhammasukha-
vihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasīralābhī,
āsavānam⁹ khayā⁹ anāsavam cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam
ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja
viharati;

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi⁹

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim
jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, ubhayāni kho paṇ' assa
pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-
vattāni suvinicchītāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnam
jhānānam abhīcetasikānam¹⁰ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam

¹ Ph. 'vaggass' uddānam, T. M₆ M₇, 'vaggassa udd'

² S. dutiyo ³ S. purisam.

⁴ Ph. nāma, omitted by M ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ M. M₆ M₇, sakkatam, T. sakkattam, S. sakkaccam.

⁷ T. M₆ M₇, bha°, Ph. vacanam

⁸ Ph. 'kenānusāsi, S. 'kenānusāsani, T. M₆ M₇, te dasā
ti (T. te dasā yā ti) for cā ti

⁹ omitted by M₆ ¹⁰ S. ābhī°

nīkāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasīralābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim¹ dīth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hotī ti.

LXXIII

1 Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti Katamehi sattahī?

2 Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, vinaye kho pana tīto hoti asamhīro, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam² dīthadhammasukhavihārānam nīkāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasīralābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hotī ti.

LXXIV.

1 Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti Katamehi sattahī?

2 Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussaratī, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo pe³ . . itī sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussaratī, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena⁴ . . .⁵ yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hotī ti.

¹ omitted by M₆ ² S ābhī°

³ M la, Ph pa, M₆ is here somewhat in disorder.

⁴ M Ph °mānussakena, and so wherever this word occurs.

⁵ S. pe

LXXV

1 Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgato bhikkhu¹ vinayadharo sobhatī Katamehī sattahī²?

2 Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, silavā hoti . . ³ samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu, catunnam jhānānam . . pe⁴ . akasīralābhī, āsavānam⁵ khayā . . pe⁶ . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī

Imehī kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammehī samannāgato bhikkhu¹ vinayadharo sobhatī ti.

LXXVI.

1. Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī. Katamehī sattahī?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattāni suvimicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnam jhānānam . . . pe⁷ . . . akasīralābhī, āsavānam khayā . . pe⁷ . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī

Imehī kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammehī samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī ti.

LXXVII

1. Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī Katamehī sattahī?

2 Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, vinaye kho pana tīto hoti asamhiro, catunnam jhānānam pe⁷ . akasīralābhī, āsavānam khayā . . . pe⁷ . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī.

¹ omitted by T. M₆ M₇ ² T. M₆ M₇ pe || lahukam.

³ M la, S. pe

⁴ M. Ph give it in full; M. omits dīṭṭhadhamma°

⁵ M. Ph °nañ ca ⁶ M la, Ph. pa

⁷ M la, Ph. pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī ti.

LXXVIII

1 Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī Katamehi sattahi?

2 Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, anekavhiṭam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo .
pe¹ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavhiṭam pubbenivāsam anussarati dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . pe² . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānam khayā pe³ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī ti

LXXIX.

1 Atha kho āyasmā Upālī yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Upālī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu, yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan' ti.

2 Ye+ kho tvam Upālī dhamme jāneyyāsi ime dhammā na ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattantī ti, ekamsen⁵ Upālī dhāreyyāsi⁶ n' eso dhammo, n' eso vinayo, n' etam Satthu sāsanan ti Ye ca kho tvam Upālī dhamme jāneyyāsi ime dhammā ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattantī ti, ekamsen⁵ Upālī dhāreyyāsi⁶ eso⁷ dhammo, eso vinayo, etam Satthu sāsanan ti

¹ M la, Ph pa

² M. la, Ph pa, then āsavānam; omitted by T. M₆ M₇

³ M. la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁴ T M₇ yo ⁵ S °sena ⁶ T °ti

⁷ Ph repeats here n'eso dh° till dhāreyyāsi.

LXXX

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave adhikarāṇasamathā¹ dhammā² uppannuppannānam adhikarāṇānam samathāya vūpasamāya² Katame satta²

2 Sammukhāvīṇayo dātabbo, satvīṇayo dātabbo, amūlavīṇayo dātabbo, patīṇātakaranam³ dātabbam⁴, yebbhuyasikā dātabbā⁵, tassapāpiyyasikā dātabbā⁵, tīnavatthārako dātabbo⁵

Ime kho bhikkhave satta adhikarāṇasamathā dhammā uppannuppannānam adhikarāṇānam samathāya vūpasamāyā ti.

Vīṇavaggo⁶ atthamo⁷

Tass' uddānam⁸

Caturo vīṇadharā caturo vīṇadharasobhanā honti
Sāsanam atthamavagge dasa pālī adhikarāṇasamathenā⁹ ti.

1 Sattannam bhikkhave dhammānam bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti Katamesam sattannam²

2. Sakkāyaditthi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, silabbataparāmāso bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doso bhinno hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno hoti

Imesam kho bhikkhave sattannam dhammānam bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti ti

1 Sattannam bhikkhave dhammānam samitattā samanā hoti . . ¹⁰ bahitattā brāhmaṇo hoti ¹⁰ nissuttattā¹¹ sotthiko¹² hoti . . nīnahātattā¹³ nahātako hoti . . ¹⁰

¹ M₆ adhikarāṇadhammā samathā ² T upa°

³ T M₆ M₇ patīṇāya karetabbā (M₇ karetabbam) for patī° dā° ⁴ omitted by S ⁵ omitted by T. M₆ S

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ vaggo nitthito, Ph. vagganīhitam

⁷ S tatthiyo

⁸ this and the uddāna itself is to be found only in M.

⁹ M. adhuraṇa° ¹⁰ M la, Ph. pa. ¹¹ M Ph. niyu°

¹² M Ph sotthiyo

¹³ M. Ph M₇ nīnahātattā, T. tanhātattā, S nahātattā.

viditattā vedagū hoti . ¹ arihatattā² ariyo³ hoti . ¹
 ārakattā⁴ arahā hoti Katamesam sattannam⁵

2. Sakkāyaditthi ārakā⁵ hoti, vicikicchā ārakā⁵ hoti,
 silabbataparāmāso ārako hoti, rāgo⁶ ārako hoti, doso
 ārako hoti, moho ārako hoti, māno ārako hoti.

Imesam kho bhikkhave sattannam dhammānam ārakattā
 arahā hoti ti.

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave asaddhammā Katame satta?

2 Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappi hoti, appassuto
 hoti, kusito hoti, mutthassati hoti, duppañño hoti

Ime kho bhikkhave satta asaddhammā ti⁷.

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave saddhammā Katame satta?

2. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappi hoti, bahussuto hoti,
 āraddhavūyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti

Ime kho bhikkhave satta saddhammā ti⁸

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā⁹ pāhuneyyā
 dakkhineyyā añjalikarāṇi⁹ anuttarānam puññakkhettaṃ lo-
 kassa Katame satta?

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim aniccā-
 nupassī viharatī aniccasaññī aniccapatisamvedī satatam
 samitam abbokinnam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya
 pariyogāhamāno So āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim
 paññāvimuttim dīth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-

¹ M la, Ph pa

² Ph. ariyattā, T. M₆ M₇ ārakattā, S omits this phrase

³ M₆ ārako, T. omits hoti ⁴ M₇ ārattā

⁵ M₆ ar° throughout ⁶ T tanhā

⁷ omitted by S

⁸ M adds Samanavaggo navamo, Ph adds vaggo, then
 M has tass' uddānam, M Ph give the following uddāna

Bhinnā samanābhīhmanā ca sotthiya-vedagāriyo (M
 nhātaḥ veda°)

Ārahā saddhammā saddhammā (M °mmīno) desitā te
 Tathāgatā ti

⁹ M la, Ph pa || dakkh°

Anguttara, part IV

katvā upasampajja viharati Ayam kho¹ bhikkhave pathamo
puggalo āhuneyyo² . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cak-
khusmim aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭi-
samvedī satatam samitam abbokinnam cetasā adhimucca-
māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbam acaṇimam
āsavapariyādānañ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānañ ca³ Ayam
bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo⁴ anuttaram puñ-
ñakkhettaṃ lokassa

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo
cakkhusmim aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭi-
samvedī satatam samitam abbokinnam cetasā adhimucca-
māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno So pañcannam oram-
bhāgiyānam saññojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī
hoti .⁴ upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti⁴ asankhārapari-
nibbāyī hoti⁴ sasankhāraparinibbāyī hoti⁴ uddham-
soto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī Ayam bhikkhave sattamo puggalo
āhuneyyo⁵ .⁴ anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā
dakkhuneyyā añjalikarāṇi⁶ anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lo-
kassā ti

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā⁶ ⁴ anuttaram
puññakkhettaṃ lokassa Katame satta?

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim dukkhānu-
passī viharati .⁴ cakkhusmim anattānupassī viharati .³
cakkhusmim⁷ khayānupassī viharati . .⁴ cakkhusmim vayā-
nupassī viharati⁴ cakkhusmim virāgānupassī viharati

⁴ cakkhusmim nirodhānupassī⁸ viharati⁸ ⁹ cakkhu-
smim⁸ patinissaggānupassī viharati⁴ sotasmim ⁹
ghānasmim jivhāya . kāyasmim manasmim
ūpesu . saddesu gandhesu . rasesu . phot-

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. add pāhuneyyo, then M. la, Ph. pa, S gives
it in full. ³ T. M₇ add hoti ⁴ M. la, Ph. pa

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ add pāh^o ⁶ M. Ph. add pāh^o

⁷ T. M₆ M₇ omit this phrase

⁸ omitted by Ph ⁹ M. la

thabbesu ¹ dhammesu cakkhuvīññāne . ¹ sota-
 viññāne ghānaviññāne jivhāviññāne kāya-
 viññāne ¹ manoviññāne ² cakkhusamphasse .¹
 sotasamphasse ¹ ghānasamphasse jivhāsamphasse
 kāyasamphasse ¹ manosamphasse ² cakkhu-
 samphassajāya³ vedanāya sotasamphassajāya vedanāya
 ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya jivhāsamphassajāya
 vedanāya kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya mano-
 samphassajāya⁴ vedanāya⁴ rūpasāññāya sadda-
 sāññāya . gandhasāññāya 1asasāññāya photthabba-
 sāññāya dhammasāññāya 1ūpasāññāya
 saddasaññāya . gandhasāññāya rasasaññāya
 photthabbasaññāya dhammasāññāya . .
 1ūpatanhāya saddatanhāya gandhatanhāya
 rasatanhāya photthabbatanhāya dhammatanhāya
 rūpavitakke saddavitakke gandhavitakke
 1asavitakke . photthabbavitakke . dhammavitakke
 rūpavicāre saddavicāre gandhavicāre
 1asavicāre . photthabbavicāre dhammavicāre ⁵
 1ūpakkhandhe vedanākkhandhe saññākkhandhe
 sankhārakkhandhe viññānakkhandhe aniccānupassī
 viharatī dukkhānupassī viharatī anattānupassī
 viharatī khayānupassī viharatī vayānupassī viharatī
 virāgānupassī viharatī nirodhānupassī viharatī
 paṭimissaggānupassī viharatī⁶

¹ M la, Ph. pa ² M la.

³ Ph °jā throughout.

⁴ omitted by Ph ⁵ M Ph insert pañcakkhandhe.

⁶ M adds the following uddāna

Cha dvārārammanesv' ettha viññānesu ca phassesu
 vedanāsu ca dvārassa suttā honti visum attha
 saññā saññātanā tanhā vitakkesu vicāre ca
 gocarassa visum attha pañcakkhande ca pacceke
 solasesv' attamūlesu aniccadukkha-anattā
 khayā vayā virāgā ca nirodhā paṭimissaggā
 kamam atthānupassī ti sambhūnditesu sabbesu
 honti pañcasatāni ca atthavīsati suttāni
 āhuneyye ca vaggite āhuneyyavaggo dasamo

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā Katame satta?

2 Satisambojjhango . . pe¹ upekkhāsambojjhango ²
Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti³.

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā Katame satta?

2 Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādinavasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴.

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā Katame satta?

2 Asubhasaññā, maranasaññā, āhāre patikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhūratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁵.

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya⁶ pe¹ parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya . vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya ⁷ cāgāya ¹ paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa mohassa . kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa . . palāsassa . . issāya⁸ . macchariyassa . . māyāya sātheyyassa thambhassa . sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa . pamāḍassa abhiññāya . pariññāya . parikkhayāya pahānāya . khayāya . . vayāya . virāgāya . . nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M la, Ph pa ² T M₆ M₇ pe

³ omitted by all MSS exc S. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ omitted by all MSS exc S, M leaves space.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ abhiññāya. ⁷ T. M₇ insert bhāvanāya.

⁸ T imassā, M₆, M₇ issā.

Idam¹ avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti²

Sattakanipāto³ samatto⁴

¹ *these two phrases are missing in S*

² Ph adds Sankavarena (*sic*) nyato chathamā samkhittena ca *Then* [vī] rāgānupassī viharatī patinissaggānupassī viharatī ti Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya, *as above* Katame satta² Satisambojjhango dhammavicayasambojjhango viriyasambojjhango pīthi^o (*sic*) passaddhi^o samādhī^o upekkhā^o. Rāgassa bh^o abhiññāya ime satta dh^o bh^o ti Rāgassa bh^o abhi^o satta dh^o bh^o. Katame satta² Amicca-saññā, anatta^o *and so on, as above, till the end*

³ M Ph sattaniṭṭam, T M₆, M₇ sattako

⁴ M Ph samattam, S niṭṭhito, M₇ adds siddhī astu, sīvam astu, jayatu

ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo¹ Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-
buddhassa.

I².

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi — Bhikkhavo tī Bha-
dante³ tī te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā
etaḍ avoca —

2 Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttīyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuttaritāya paricitāya
susamāraddhāya atthānisamsā pātikankhā Katame attha²?

3 Sukham supatī, sukham paṭibujhatī, na pāpakam
supinam passatī, manussānam piyo hotī, amanussānam piyo
hotī, devatā rakkhantī, nāssa⁴ aggi vā visam vā sattham
vā kamatī, uttarim⁵ appatīvijjhanto brahmalokūpago hotī.

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttīyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuttaritāya paṇici-
tāya susamāraddhāya ime atthānisamsā pātikankhā tī

Yo ca mettam bhāvayatī appamānam⁶ patissato
tanū⁷ saññojanā⁸ hontī⁹ passato upadhikkhayam.

¹ T. omits *this* udāna

² S has Pannāsako, the other MSS. have no title at all

³ Ph bhaddante ⁴ M₃ n'assa ⁵ Ph M₃ °11

⁶ M₃ appamādam ⁷ M₃ anu ⁸ M₃ M₆ °no

⁹ M₃ hotī

Ekam pi ce pānam adutthacitto mettāyati, kusali¹ tena
 hoti,
 sabbe 'va² pāne manasānukampi³ pahūtamariyo⁴ paka-
 roti⁵ puññam
 Ye sattasandam pathavim vijetva⁶ iñjissayo⁷ yajamānā-
 nupariyayā⁸
 assamedham puṇisamedham sammāpāsam⁹ vājapeyyam¹⁰
 niraggalam,
 mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa kalam pi te nānubhavanti
 solasim
 candappabhā tāraganā va sabbe
 Yo na hanti na ghāteti na jināti¹¹ na jāpaye¹²
 mettamso¹³ sabbabhūtānam¹⁴, veram tassa na kenaci ti

II

1 Atth' ime bhikkhave hetū attha¹⁵ paccayā¹⁵ ādi-
 brahmacariyikāya¹⁶ paññāya appatīladdhāya patīlābhāya
 patīladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāri-
 pūriyā samvattanti. Katame attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthānam upanissāya vi-
 haṇati aññataram vā garutthāniyam¹⁷ sabrahmacāikam¹⁸,
 yatth' assa tibbam huottappam paccupatthitam hoti pemañ
 ca gāravo ca Ayam bhikkhave pathamo hetu pathamo
 paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appatīladdhāya
 patīlābhāya patīladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāva-
 nāya pāripūriyā samvattati

¹ M Ph M₃ S °lam. ² Ph T M₆ M₇ ca, M₃ pi

³ Ph M₃ M₇ °pam ⁴ Ph M₃ bahuta°

⁵ M. S ca karoti, Ph *only* karoti ⁶ S jinitvā

⁷ S iñjissayo, M₃ *is spoiled here*, T *has iñjissayo*

⁸ S °cariyagā ⁹ M₃ samā°

¹⁰ M Ph vācā°, T M₆ M₇ vāca°, M₃ vācariyabayam (*sic*)

¹¹ M₆ jā°, T M₇ pānāti ¹² T. jānāpaye

¹³ S mettaso ¹⁴ S °tāni, M₆ sambhūtānam

¹⁵ *omitted by* M₃

¹⁶ T M₇ °cārikāya and °cāriyikāya, *also* °cariyikāya.

¹⁷ M₃ °nikam *throughout*, T °nikā, M₇ garutthākam,
 M₆ sabrahmacāikam ¹⁸ M₃ °cāri *throughout*

3 So tam Satthāram upanissāya viharanto¹ aññataṃ vā garutthāṇiyam² sabrahmacārim, yatth' assa tībham huottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti pemañ ca gāiavo ca, te³ kālena kālam upasankamivā paripucchati paṇipāṇhati Idam bhante katham⁴ Imassa ko⁴ attho⁴ ti⁵ Tassa te āyasmanto avivatañ c'eva⁵ vivaranti⁶, anuttānikatañ⁷ ca uttānikaronti⁸, anekavihitesu ca kankhātthāṇiyesu dhammesu kankham pativinodenti Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya patiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati

4 So tam dhammam sutvā dvayena vūpakāsenā sampādeti kāyavūpakāsenā ca cittavūpakāsenā ca Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya patiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati

5 Sīlavā hoti pāṭimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vājesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu Ayam bhikkhave catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya patiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

6 Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham⁹ savyañjanam¹⁰ kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa¹¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹² vacasā paricīṭā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya patiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

¹ S viharati. ² T. M₆ M₇ 'mīkam throughout.

³ S so. ⁴ T. M₆ M₇ kvattho ⁵ M₈ avivarass' eva

⁶ S. vivaranti. ⁷ T 'kāñ ⁸ M. uttānim ka^o

⁹ T M₇ sātthā, Ph M₈ sāttham throughout.

¹⁰ T M₇ 'nā throughout.

¹¹ M₈ rūpāya, T. M₇ rūpassa throughout

¹² M Ph M₈ dhātā throughout

7. Āraddhavīriyo viharatī akusalānam dhammānam pa-
hānāya kusalanam dhammānam upasampadāya thānavā
dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuo kusalesu dhammesu. Ayam
bhikkhave chattho hetu chattho paccayo ādibrahmacari-
yikāya paññāya appatīladdhāya patilābhāya patiladdhāya
bhuyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattatī

8 Sanghagato¹ kho pana anānakathiko² hoti atiracchā-
nakathiko, sāmam vā dhammam bhāsati, param vā ajje-
sati, ariyam vā tunhībhāvam nātumaññatī Ayam bhikkhave
sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya pañ-
ñāya appatīladdhāya patilābhāya patiladdhāya bhuyyobhā-
vāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattatī

9 Pañcasu kho pana upādānakkhandhesu udayabbaya-
nupassī viharatī 'itī rūpam, itī rūpassa samudayo, itī
rūpassa atthangamo, itī³ vedanā³, itī⁴ vedanāya samudayo,
itī vedanāya atthangamo, itī saññā⁵ itī sankhārā
itī viññānam, itī viññānassa samudayo, itī viññānassa
atthangamo' tī Ayam bhikkhave atthamo⁶ hetu atthamo⁶
paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appatīladdhāya pati-
lābhāya patiladdhāya bhuyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya
pāripūriyā samvattatī

10 Tam enam sabrahmacārī evam sambhāventī ayam⁷
kho⁷ āyasmā Satthāram upanissāya viharatī aññataram vā
garuṭṭhāniyam sabrahmacārim, yatth⁷ assa tībbam hīro-
tappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti⁸ pemañ ca gāravo ca, addhā
ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passatī tī. Ayam pi
dhammo piyattāya⁹ garuttāya¹⁰ bhāvanāya sāmāññāya
ekibhāvāya samvattatī.

11 Tam kho panāyam āyasmā Satthāram upanissāya
viharanto¹¹ aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyam sabrahmacārim,
yatth⁷ assa tībbam hīrottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti⁸

¹ M₈ omits this passage. ² T. M₆ M₇ ānanda^o

³ omitted by T. M₆. ⁴ S omits all from itī to °gamo

⁵ M. M₈ la, Ph pa ⁶ M₈ sattamo.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁹ S piyattāya throughout; T. piyattāya

¹⁰ S garuttāya. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. viharatī

pemañ ca gāravo ca, te¹ kālena kālam upasankamitvā paripucchatī paripañhatī Idam bhante katham? Imassa ko² attho² ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivatañ³ c'eva⁴ vivaṇṇanti⁵, anuttānikatañ ca uttānikaronti, anekavāhitesu ca kankhāttāhāṇyesu dhammesu kankham pativinoḍenti, addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati⁶ ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati

12 Tam⁷ kho panāyam āyasmā dhammam sutvā dvayena⁸ vūpakāsenā sampādeti kāyavūpakāsenā ca cīttavūpakāsenā ca, addhā ayam⁷ āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

13 Silavā kho panāyam āyasmā pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocālasampanno, anumattesu vājjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu, addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati

14 Bahussuto kho panāyam āyasmā sutadharo sutasannīcayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham⁹ savyañjanam¹⁰ kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa¹¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricīṭā manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppatividdhā, addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati

15 Āraddhavīriyo kho panāyam āyasmā viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati

¹ S so. ² T M₆. M₇ kvattho ³ M₈ avivarañ.

⁴ M₈ ca ⁵ S vivaṇṇanti. ⁶ M₈ passati *without* ti

⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M₈ ubhayena

⁹ M₆ here sātthā ¹⁰ M₆ 'nā ¹¹ M₆ here 'iūpassa

16 Sanghagato kho panāyam āyasmā anānakathiko¹ atiracchānakathiko, sāmam² vā dhammam bhāsati, param vā ajjesati³, ariyam vā tunhībhāvam nātimaññati, addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati

17 Pañcasu⁴ kho panāyam āyasmā upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī vihaṇati 'iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthangamo, iti vedanā⁵ iti saññā⁶ iti sankhārā⁷ . iti viññānam, iti viññānassa samudayo, iti viññānassa atthangamo' ti, addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati

Ime kho bhikkhave attha hetū attha paccayā ādibrahmacariyā paññāya appatīladdhāya patīlābhāya patīladdhāya bhuyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāpūpūyā samvattanti ti

III

1 Atthahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca⁶ agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca Katamehi atthahi?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiyapasamsi ca hoti piyagarahi ca⁶ lābhakāmo ca⁶ sakkārakāmo ca ahiriko⁷ ca anottappi ca pāpiccho ca micchādītthi ca

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru⁶ ca⁶ abhāvanīyo ca

3 Atthahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi atthahi?

¹ T anākatthito, M₇ anākatiko, M₆ ānanda°

² T M₇ sāmāññam ³ M₆ ajjesati

⁴ M₆ omits this passage ⁵ M_{1a}, Ph M₈ pa

⁶ omitted by T ⁷ M₈ ahimā, S ahirīyo.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na appiyapasamsī ca hoti na piyagarahī ca na lābhakāmo ca¹ na sakkarakāmo ca² hirimā ca hoti³ ottappī ca appiccho ca sammāditthi ca Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti

IV

1 Atthahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca Katamehi atthahi²

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkarakāmo ca anavaññattakāmo³ ca³ akālaññū ca amattaññū ca asuci ca³ bahubhānī ca akkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho⁴ bhikkhave⁴ atthahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo⁵ ca hoti amanāpo⁶ ca agaru⁷ ca abhāvanīyo⁸ ca⁹

3 Atthahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca Katamehi atthahi²

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkarakāmo ca na anavaññattakāmo ca kālaññū ca mattaññū ca suci ca na bahubhānī ca¹ na¹⁰ akkosakaparibhāsako¹⁰ ca sabrahmacārīnam

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti

V.

1 Atth' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca attha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame attha²

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by S. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ Ph. adds pa ⁵ Ph. piyo ⁶ Ph. ma°

⁷ Ph. garu ⁸ Ph. bhā°

⁹ Ph. continues anavaññattakāmo and so on, as in § 4

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ S. anakko°

2 Lābho ca alābho ca yaso¹ ca² ayaso ca² nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca

Ime kho bhikkhave attha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime² attha³ lokadhamme anuparivattati ti

Lābho alābho ca⁴ yaso⁵ ayaso⁵ ca nindā pasamsā ca sukhañ ca⁶ dukkham⁷

ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā viparināmadhammā,
ete ca ñatvā⁸ satimā sumedho avekkhati⁹ viparināma-
dhamme

Itthassa dhammā na⁸ mathenti cittam anutthato no¹⁰
patighātam eti,

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā¹¹ atthagatā¹²
na santi,

padañ ca ñatvā virajam asokam sammappajānāti bhavassa
pāragū ti

VI

1 Atth' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca attha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame attha²

2 Lābho ca alābho ca yaso¹ ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca

Ime kho bhikkhave attha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime attha lokadhamme anuparivattati.

3 Assutavato bhikkhave puthujanassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso¹ pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi Sutavato pi¹³ bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso¹ pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi Tatra bhikkhave ko

¹ T M₆ M₇ put ayaso before yaso.

² omitted by T. M₇. ³ T. attha 'me, M₇ attha ime

⁴ erased in Ph, omitted by M₆ M₇

⁵ M S yasāyaso, T M₆ M₇ put ayaso before yaso

⁶ omitted by M M₆. S ⁷ M M₈. S add ca

⁸ omitted by M₆ ⁹ Ph ape^o ¹⁰ M₆ me

¹¹ Ph M₈ vidhūsitā ¹² M Ph atthang^o

¹³ T M₇ insert kho

viseso, ko adhippāyoso¹, kin nānākaranam sutavato ariya-sāvakaassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti? 'Bhagavammūlakā² no bhante dhammā Bhagavamnettikā³ Bhagavampatisaranā², sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva patibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha sādhu kam manasikarotha, bhā-sissāmi ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca —

4. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho So na iti patisañcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayam lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho viparināmadhammo' ti yathābhūtam na ppajānāti uppajjati alābho .⁴ uppajjati yaso . . uppajjati ayaso . . uppajjati nindā uppajjati pasamsā uppajjati sukham . uppajjati dukkham So na iti patisañcikkhati 'uppannam kho me idam dukkham, tañ ca kho amiccā dukkham viparināmadhamman' ti yathābhūtam na⁵ ppajānāti Tassa lābho pi cittam pariyādāya titthati, alābho pi cittam pariyādāya titthati, yaso pi cittam pariyādāya titthati, ayaso pi cittam pariyādāya titthati, nindā pi cittam pariyādāya titthati, pasamsā pi cittam pariyādāya titthati, sukham pi cittam pariyādāya titthati, dukkham pi cittam pariyādāya titthati So uppannam lābham anurujjhati, alābhe pativurujjhati, uppannam yasam anurujjhati, ayase pativurujjhati, uppannam pasamsam anurujjhati, nindāya pativurujjhati, uppannam sukham anurujjhati, dukkhe pativurujjhati So evam anurodhavirodhasamāpanno na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁶ maraṇena⁶ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi

5 Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaassa uppajjati lābho. So iti patisañcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayam lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho viparināmadhammo' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti⁷ uppajjati alābho .⁸ uppajjati yaso .

¹ T M, °yāso, M Ph. M₈. S °yaso

² Ph M₆ bhavam°

³ M₆ bhavam°, Ph bhavamjanettikā.

⁴ M Ph la

⁵ omitted by M₈

⁶ T. jarāmarā°

⁷ M₆ jānāti

⁸ M la, Ph. pa

uppajjati ayaso¹ uppajjati nindā² uppajjati pasamsā³
 . uppajjati sukham uppajjati dukkham. So iti pati-
 sañcikkhati ‘uppannam kho me idam dukkham, tañ ca kho
 amiccam dukkham viparināmadhamman’ tī yathābhūtam
 pajānāti⁴. Tassa lābho pi cittam na⁵ pariyādāya titthati,
 alābho pi cittam na pariyādāya titthati, yaso pi cittam na
 pariyādāya titthati, ayaso pi cittam na pariyādāya titthati,
 nindā pi cittam na pariyādāya titthati, pasamsā pi cittam
 na pariyādāya titthati, sukham pi cittam na pariyādāya
 titthati, dukkham pi cittam na pariyādāya titthati. So⁶
 uppannam lābham nānurujjhati, alābhe na ppativirujjhati,
 uppannam⁷ yasam nānurujjhati, ayase na ppativirujjhati,
 uppannam pasamsam nānurujjhati, nindāya na ppativiruj-
 jhati, uppannam sukham nānurujjhati, dukkhe na ppati-
 virujjhati. So evam anurodhavīrodhavippahīno⁸ paṇimuccati
 jātiyā jarāya⁹ maranena¹⁰ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi doma-
 nassehi upāyāsehi¹¹, paṇimuccati dukkhasmā tī vadāmi

Ayam kho bhikkhave vaseso, ayam adhippāyoso⁶, idam
nānākaranam sutavato ayyasāvakaṁ assutavatā puthu-
janenā ti

Lābho alābho ca⁹ yaso¹⁰ ayaso¹⁰ ca nindā pasamsā ca
 sukhañ ca¹¹ dukkham¹²
 ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā viparināma-
 dhammā,
 ete ca nātva satimā sumedho avekkhatī viparināma-
 dhamme
 Iṭṭhasa¹³ dhammā na mathenti¹⁴ cittaṃ amittato no
 patighātam eti,

¹ T M₆ put upp^o pasamsā before upp^o nindā.

² M₈ jānāti. ³ omitted by T. ⁴ S inserts ca

⁵ M₈ inserts pl. ⁶ M Ph °hinno

7 T M₆ M₇ jarāmaia^o

⁸ T M₇ °yāso, M S °yaso, M₆ adhīppāyo

⁹ omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇

¹⁰ M S yasāyaso, T \tilde{M}_6 \tilde{M}_7 ayaso yaso

¹¹ omitted by M. M₈ S. ¹² M M₈ S add ca

¹³ M₈ ithassa, Ph aṭṭhassa ¹⁴ Ph pasenti

tassānuodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā¹ atthagatā² na
santi,
padañ ca ñatvā virajam asokam sammappajānāti bhavassa
pāragū ti

VII

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Gijjha-
kūte pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte Tatra kho³ Bha-
gavā Devadattam āiabbha bhikkhū āmantesi —

2 Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim
paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam
paravipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu
kālena kālam attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū
bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti
Atthahī bhikkhave asaddhammehī abhi-
bhūto pariyādinna⁴ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho
ateki⁵cho Katamehi atthahī⁶

3. Lābhena bhikkhave abhi⁷bhūto pariyādinna⁸ Devadatto
āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho ateki⁹cho . . alābhena
bhikkhave .⁶ yasena bhikkhave ayasena bhikkhave
sakkālena bhikkhave asakkārena⁷ bhikkhave⁷
pāpicchatāya bhikkhave pāpamittatāya bhikkhave
abhi⁸bhūto pariyādinna⁹ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko
kappattho ateki¹⁰cho

Imehī kho bhikkhave atthahī asaddhammehī abhi¹¹bhūto
pariyādinna¹² Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho
ateki¹³cho

4 Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābham abhi-
bhuyya¹⁰ vihareyya, uppannam alābham⁶ uppannam
yasam . uppannam¹¹ yasam¹¹ uppannam sakkāram

¹ Ph M₈ vidhūsitā

² M Ph M₇ atthang°, M₈ atthamg°, M₆ attha.

³ omitted by M ⁴ T °dinna°

⁵ Ph M₈ T M₇ °dinna° ⁶ M la, Ph pa

⁷ omitted by M₈ T M₇ ⁸ Ph M₈ T °dinna°

⁹ M₈. T. M₇ °dinna° ¹⁰ M M₇. S. twice.

¹¹ omitted by M₈

. uppannam asakkāiam . uppannam pāpicchatam
 uppannam pāpamittatam abhībhuyya¹ vihareyya Kathaṇ²
 ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paticca uppannam lābham
 abhībhuyya³ vihareyya . pe⁴ ² Yam hīssa bhikkhave
 uppannam lābham anabhībhuyya⁵ viharato uppajjeyyum
 āsavā vighātaparilāhā, uppannam lābham abhībhuyya⁵ vi-
 harato evamsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti Yam
 hīssa⁶ bhikkhave uppannam alābham ⁷ uppannam ya-
 sam uppannam ayasam . uppannam sakkāram .
 uppannam asakkāram uppannam pāpicchatam .
 uppannam pāpamittatam anabhībhuyya⁵ viharato uppajjey-
 yum āsavā vighātaparilāhā, uppannam pāpamittatam abhī-
 bhuyya⁵ viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti
 Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paticca uppannam
 lābham abhībhuyya⁸ vihareyya⁸, uppannam alābham ⁹
 uppannam yasam . uppannam ayasam uppannam
 sakkāram uppannam asakkāiam . uppannam pā-
 picchatam uppannam pāpamittatam abhībhuyya¹⁰
 vihareyya Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitab-
 bam —

5 Uppannam lābham abhībhuyya¹¹ viharissāma¹², up-
 pannam alābham . ¹³ uppannam yasam . . uppannam
 ayasam uppannam sakkāiam . uppannam asak-
 kāram uppannam pāpicchatam uppannam pāpa-
 mittatam abhībhuyya¹⁰ viharissāmā¹⁴ ti Evam hī vo bhik-
 khave sikkhitabbā ti

¹ M M₇ S twice ² M₈ S kiṇ

³ M T M₆ M₇ S twice

⁴ M Ph M₈ give it in full, M has la, Ph. M₈ have pa
 after alābham

⁵ M twice ⁶ T hī

⁷ M Ph M₈ pa

⁸ M. S twice, M omits vihareyya.

⁹ M la, Ph M₈ pa

¹⁰ M. T M₇ S twice

¹¹ M M₈ S twice, M₆ omits abhī¹⁰

¹² M₈ vihareyyāma, omitted by M₆ ¹³ M M₈ pa

¹⁴ M₈ vihareyyāma.

VIII

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmim viharatī Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavaḷālikāyam¹. Tatra kho āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhū āmantesi pe²

2 Sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam parivipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti ti

3 Tena kho pana samayena Vessavano³ mahārājā uttaraḷāya⁴ disāya⁴ dakkhiṇam⁵ disam gacchatī kenaci-d-eva kaṇiṇiṇa Assosi kho Vessavano mahārājā āyasmato Uttarassa Mahisavatthusmim Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavaḷālikāyam bhikkhūnam evam dhammam desentassa sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam parivipattim⁶ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti ti

4. Atha kho Vessavano mahārājā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūñjitam⁷ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammūñjeyya⁸, evam eva Mahisavatthusmim Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavaḷālikāyam antarahito devesu Tāvattimsesu pāturahosi Atha kho Vessavano mahārājā yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Sakkam devānam indam etad avoca 'yagghe⁹ mārisa⁹ jāneyyāsi eso āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmim Sam-

¹ T Dhvajā°, M. Ph S Vatta° *always*, M₈ Dhajoli° *always*, M₆ Dhvajā° *always*, M₇ Dhuvālikāyam, *else* Dhuvajā° ² omitted by M Ph. M₈ S

³ Ph M₈ °vanno *throughout*, T °vano, M₆ M₇ °vano *throughout*

⁴ S uttara°, T. M₆ M₇ uttarassam disāyam

⁵ M M₈ S dakkhiṇa°

⁶ T *continues* attasampattim paccā° hoti ti, M₆ M₇ attasampattim para° paccā° hoti ti

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ samī° ⁸ M Ph samī°

⁹ M₈ pucchamāsiya (*sic*)

kheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyam¹ bhikkhūnam evam dhammam deseti² sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā³ hoti, sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālam paravippattim⁴ attasampattim⁵ parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti⁶ ti

5 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo seyyathā pi nāma balavā puṇiso sammūñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammūñjeyya, evam eva devesu Tāvātimsesu antarāhito Mahāsavatthusmim Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyam⁶ āyasmato Uttarassa sammukhe⁷ pāturahosi. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yenāyasmā Uttaro ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā āyasmantam Uttaram abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi Ekamantam tīhito kho Sakko devānam indo āyasmantam Uttaram etad avoca 'saccam kua bhante āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhūnam evam dhammam desesi sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā³ hoti, sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālam paravippattim⁴ attasampattim⁵ parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti⁶ ti' 'Evam devānam indā' ti 'Kim pan' idam⁹ bhante āyasmato Uttarassa sakam patibhānam¹⁰ udāhu tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa' ti²

6 'Tena hi devānam inda upaman te karissāmi, upamāya¹¹ pi¹² idh' ekacce viññū puṇisā bhāsītassa attham ājānanti¹³ Seyyathā pi devānam inda gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahādhaññārasi¹⁴, tato mahājanakāyo dhaññam¹⁵ āhareyya kācehi¹⁶ pi pītakehi¹⁷ pi ucchangehi¹⁸

¹ T Dhvajā° ² T desesi

³ S has pe || parasampattim paccā° hoti ti

⁴ M Ph M₈ pa ⁵ omitted by T

⁶ T M₆ Dhva°

⁷ Ph samukhe, M₈ mukhe; T pamukho; M₆ M₇ pamukhe ⁸ M la, Ph M₈ pa ⁹ S pana

¹⁰ S °bhānam, M. Ph M₈ insert upādāya

¹¹ M Ph S upamāyam ¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₈ S

¹³ M₈ T M₆ ajā°, M₇ jānanti ¹⁴ M₈ °thañña°

¹⁵ M₈ thaññam. ¹⁶ S. kāyehi, M Ph M₈ kājehi

¹⁷ S sīsakehi.

¹⁸ Ph ucchangehi, M₈ ujjangehi, S ucchankehi

pi añjalihi¹ pi. Yo nu kho devānam inda tam² mahājanakāyam upasankamivā evam puccheyya kuto imam dhaññam³ āharathā⁴ ti⁵ Katham vyākaramāno nu kho devānam inda so⁵ mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno⁶ vyākareyyā' ti⁷ 'Amumhā mahādhaññārāsīmhā⁷ āharāmā ti kho bhante so mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno⁶ vyākareyyā' ti 'Evam eva kho devānam inda yam⁸ kiñci subhāsitam, sabban tam tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya mayaṇi⁹ c'aññe¹⁰ ca bhanāmā' ti

7 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva¹¹ subhāsitam¹² idam¹² āyasmata Uttarena yam kiñci subhāsitam, sabban tam tassa¹³ Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya¹⁴ mayam c'aññe¹⁰ ca bhanāmā ti¹⁵ Ekam¹⁶ idam bhante Uttara¹⁷ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte¹⁸ pabbate acīrapakkante Devadatte Tatīa kho¹⁹ Bhagavā Devadattam ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattim²⁰ attasampattim²¹ paśasampattim²² paccavekkhitā hoti. Atthahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abbhūto paṇyādinnaṇṇa²³ Devadatto āpāyiko neyāyiko kappattho atekiccho. Kata-mehi atthahi²⁴ Lābhena bhikkhave abbhūto . pe²⁵ ..

¹ T M₆ M, angulihī ² omitted by S.

³ M₈ dhaññam ⁴ T. āhara ⁵ T yo

⁶ omitted by T

⁷ M. dhañña°, M₈ here corr to °dhañña°, and it continues yade dhañhassa (sic) danāmā ti (sic) Acchariyam and so on.

⁸ T M, ayam ⁹ omitted by M₆

¹⁰ T maññe, S dhaññam ¹¹ T. yāvā

¹² M Ph M₈ S °tañ c'idam, T M₆ add bhante

¹³ omitted by M ¹⁴ Ph T upādāya alone

¹⁵ M₈ has miyadadaseva anāmā ti (sic) for mayam . . bhanāmā ti.

¹⁶ S evam ¹⁷ S inserts ekam

¹⁸ M₈ Kiccha° ¹⁹ omitted by M M₈

²⁰ M Ph la ²¹ Ph M₈ T °dinna°

²² M. Ph M₈ S give it in full, as in VII, 3.

pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhihūto pariyādinna¹ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi asaddhammehi abhihūto pariyādinna² Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābham abhihuyya,³ vihareyya, uppannam alābham ⁴ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . uppannam sakkāyam . . uppannam asakkāram uppannam pāpicchatam . uppannam pāpamittatam abhihuyya⁵ vihareyya

8 Kathañ⁶ ca⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham abhihuyya⁷ vihareyya, uppannam alābham ⁸ uppannam yasam uppannam ayasam . . uppannam sakkāram . uppannam asakkāram uppannam pāpicchatam uppannam pāpamittatam abhihuyya⁹ vihareyya⁹ Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam lābham anabhihuyya¹⁰ viharato uppajjeyyum āsavā vighāta-parilāhā, uppannam lābham abhihuyya¹¹ viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam alābham . ⁴ uppannam yasam . uppannam ayasam . . uppannam sakkāram uppannam asakkāram . uppannam pāpicchatam . uppannam pāpamittatam anabhihuyya¹⁰ viharato uppajjeyyum āsavā vighāta-parilāhā uppannam pāpamittatam abhihuyya¹¹ viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Idam kho¹² bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham abhihuyya¹³ vihareyya¹⁴, uppannam alābham ⁴ uppannam yasam . uppannam ayasam . uppannam sakkāram . uppannam asakkāyam . uppannam pāpicchatam . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhihuyya¹³ vihareyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam —

¹ Ph T °dinna° ² Ph M₈ T °dinna°

³ M M₈ T S twice, M₆ omits abhi°

⁴ M. la, Ph. M₈ pa ⁵ M M₈. T M₆. S twice

⁶ S kiñci ⁷ M M₈ T S twice ⁸ M. la

⁹ M T. M₆. S twice.

¹⁰ M twice, M₈ has abhihuyya twice. ¹¹ M twice.

¹² Ph inserts pana. ¹³ M M₈ T. M₆ M₇ S twice

¹⁴ S °yyam, M °yyāma

9 Uppannam lābham abhībhuyya¹ viharissāma, uppannam alābham² uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkañam . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhībhuyya¹ viharissāma ti

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti

10 Yāvata³ bhante Uttaro manussesu catasso pañisā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo, nūyam dhammapariyāyo kismiñci⁴ patitthito⁵ Ugganhātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imam dhammapariyāyam, pariyāpunātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imam dhammapariyāyam, dhāretu⁶ bhante āyasmā Uttaro imam dhammapariyāyam Atthasamhito⁷ ayam bhante dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyiko⁸ ti.

IX

1 'Kulaputto' ti bhikkhave Nandam sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'balavā'⁹ ti bhikkhave Nandam sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'pāsādiko' ti bhikkhave Nandam sammā¹⁰ vadamāno¹⁰ vadeyya, 'tubbarāgo'¹¹ ti bhikkhave Nandam sammā vadamāno vadeyya.

Kim¹² aññatra¹³ bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāno bhojane¹⁴ mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto satisampajāññena samannāgato, yena¹⁵ Nando sakkoti paripunnam pañisudham brahmacariyam caritum¹⁶?

2 Tati' idam¹⁷ bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya¹⁸ hoti

¹ all MSS double it. ² M la, Ph M₈ pa

³ M Ph M₈ S ettāvata. ⁴ M₈ kimhi ci

⁵ M Ph M₈ upatthito ⁶ M₆ omits this phrase

⁷ Ph S °sañhito, M M₈ °saññito, M₆ M₇ atthahiso

⁸ M₈ ākatabrahma°, S °yako, T °yāyiko

⁹ M₈ bhagavā ¹⁰ omitted by M₈

¹¹ M₈ tippabhako ¹² T tam kim, omitted by M₈

¹³ T maññatha, M₈ maññayya, M₇ aññata, Ph aññataṇa, S. aññatha

¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ °nesu ¹⁵ S yehi

¹⁶ S °tun ti ¹⁷ T tatra idam, Ph adds kho

¹⁸ T. °kāya, M₈ °tā ca

Sace bhikkhave Nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā hoti, sabbañ¹ cetaso² samannāharitvā Nando puratthimam disam āloketi 'evam me³ puratthimam³ disam⁴ ālokaṃ yato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā⁵ akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti⁶ ti⁷. Iti ha tattha⁸ sampajāno hoti. Sace bhikkhave Nandassa pacchimā disā āloketabbā hoti .⁹ uttarā disā¹⁰ āloketabbā¹⁰ hoti dakkhinā disā¹⁰ āloketabbā¹⁰ hoti uddham ulloketabbam¹¹ hoti¹² adho oloketabbam¹³ hoti anudisā anuviloketabbā¹⁴ hoti, sabbañ cetaso¹⁵ samannāharitvā Nando anudisam¹⁶ anuviloketi 'evam me anudisam anuvilokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti⁶ ti¹⁷. Iti ha tattha⁸ sampajāno hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya hoti

3 'Tatī' idam bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti¹⁸.

Idha bhikkhave Nando patisankhā yoniso āhāram¹⁹ āhāreti²⁰ neva davāya na madāya²¹ na mandanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa thitīyā yāpanāya vihimśuparatiyā bāhmacariyānuggahāya 'iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanam patihankhāmi navañ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā' ti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti

4 'Tatī' idam bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim²² hoti

¹ omitted by M₈ ² Ph °sā; omitted by M₈.

³ M₆ M₇ °mā. ⁴ M₆ M₇ disā ⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ M₇ anvāssanti and anvāssavissanti, Ph anvā pavissanti, M₈ T anvāssa bhavissanti

⁷ omitted by M Ph ⁸ S tatra

⁹ M la, Ph M₈ pa ¹⁰ M₈ disāloke°

¹¹ Ph S °bbā. ¹² omitted by T M₆ M₇.

¹³ M Ph M₈ °bbo, S °bbā ¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ °bbam

¹⁵ M Ph °sā ¹⁶ T °disā. ¹⁷ omitted by Ph.

¹⁸ M₈ adds ti ¹⁹ M āhāre ²⁰ M₈ āhāreti

²¹ Ph maddāya

²² T jāgariyāyogasmim, M₆ jāgariyogasmim

Idha bhikkhave Nando divasam cankamena nisaṃjāya āvaraniyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā pathamam yāmaṃ² cankamena nisaṃjāya āvaraniyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ² dakkhinaṃ passena³ sihasayyāṃ kappeti⁴ pāde⁵ pādam accādhāya⁶ sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyā⁷ pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccutthāya cankamena nisaṃjāya āvaraniyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa jāgarīyānuyogasmim hoti

5 Tatī' idam bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasim hoti

Idha bhikkhave Nandassa viditā vedanā¹ uppajjanti, viditā upatthahanti⁸, viditā abbattham gacchanti, viditā saññā .⁹ viditā vitakkā¹⁰ uppajjanti, viditā upatthahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasim hoti¹¹

Kim aññatra¹² bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyāṃ anuyutto satisampajaññaṃ samannāgato, yena¹³ Nando sakkoti paripunnāṃ parisuddham brahmacariyāṃ caritun ti²

X

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Campāyam¹ viharatī Gaggarāya¹⁴ pokkharaniyā¹⁴ tīre. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno aññen'aññaṃ¹⁵ pativacarati¹⁶, bahiddhā katham apanāmeti¹⁷, kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi —

¹ omitted by T ² omitted by M₈ ³ T. pasenti.

⁴ T. kappenti ⁵ Ph. M₈. S. pādena.

⁶ Ph. M₇, accādhāya. ⁷ T. rattim.

⁸ Ph. upatthā°, M₆ upasamgahanti.

⁹ M. la, Ph. M₈ pa, S. gives it in full.

¹⁰ M. continues la | abbattham and so on.

¹¹ S. hoti ti ¹² Ph. aññatara, S. aññattha.

¹³ S. yehi ¹⁴ M₇, Gaggarūpokkharaniyā, T. Gaggaro.

¹⁵ M₆ S. aññenā°, T. aññena a°.

¹⁶ M₇ pari°, M₈ pativadati ¹⁷ T. amanāceti.

2 Dhamath¹ etam bhikkhave puggalam, niddhamath etam bhikkhave puggalam Apaneyyo² so³ bhikkhave puggalo Kim vo⁴ paraputtā⁵ vihettheti⁶? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisam yeva hoti abhikkantam patikkantam ālokitam vilokitam⁷ sammūñitam⁸ pasāritam sanghātīpattacivaradhāranam, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam bhikkhūnam, yāv' assa bhikkhū⁹ āpattim na passanti, yato ca khvāssa¹⁰ bhikkhū āpattim passanti, tam enam evam jānanti 'samanadūsi'¹¹ 'vāyam¹² samanapalāpo¹³ samanakārandavo¹⁴ tī Tam enam itī viditvā bahiddhā nāsentī¹⁵ Tam kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesī¹⁶ tī

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sampanne¹⁷ yavakarane¹⁸ yavadūsi¹⁹ jāyetha yavapalāpo²⁰ yavakārandavo²⁰, tassa tādisam yeva mūlam hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam yavānam Tādisam yeva nālam²¹ hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam yavānam, tādisam yeva pattam²² hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam yavānam, yāv' assa sisam na²³ nibbattati, yato ca khvāssa sisam nibbattati, tam enam evam jānanti 'yavadūsi'²⁴ 'vāyam²⁵ yavapalāpo²³

¹ M Ph damath', S niddhamath', M₈ omits dh° etam bh° pugg°, M₆ dametth' esam

² M. °yye, T. °yyā, M₈ apaneso ³ omitted by M₈ S

⁴ M so, Ph te, M₈ kiyo for kim vo, omitted by S

⁵ M. S °putto.

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ vihettheyan tī, M visodhetī, Ph visodhentī, M₈ visetheti

⁷ omitted by M₈ ⁸ M. Ph M₈ samī°

⁹ T bhikkhūnam

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ S khvassa throughout

¹¹ M M₈ °rūpi, T °ducci ¹² M Ph. M₆ cāyam

¹³ M Ph °palāso

¹⁴ M Ph M₈ M₇ S °kar°, M₆ °karandako, T °kāravo

¹⁵ T. nāmesenti ¹⁶ M₆ °ādusi, Ph dūdhasasi

¹⁷ T °panno, M₆ °pannena ¹⁸ M₇ °kā°, T °karano

¹⁹ T °dūsim, M. °rūpi, M₈ patharūpe

²⁰ M Ph. M₈ M₆ S °kaī°

²¹ M Ph nālam, M₈ nātam ²² S. palāsam

²³ omitted by M. Ph M₈ M₇, T. has santibbattati (or san nī°) instead of sisam na nibb°

²⁴ M M₈ °rūpi ²⁵ M Ph T M₆ cāyam

yavakārandavo¹ tī Tam enam itī viditvā samūlam uppā-
tetvā² bahiddhā yavakārandassa chaddenti. Tam kissa
hetu³ Mā⁴ aññe⁵ bhaddake yave dūsesi⁶ tī Evam eva
kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa tādisam yeva
hoti abhikkantam patikkantam ālokītam vilokītam sam-
mūjutam⁷ pasāritam sanghātīpattacīvaradhāraṇam, seyyathā
pi aññesam bhaddakānam bhikkhūnam, yāv' assa bhikkhū
āpattim na passanti, yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattim
passanti, tam enam evam jānanti 'samanadūsi⁸ 'vāyam⁹
samanapalāpo¹⁰ samanakārandavo¹¹ tī Tam enam itī vi-
ditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu¹² Mā⁴ aññe⁵
bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi⁶ tī

4 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahato dhaññārāsissa vuvahya-
mānassa¹³ tattha yāni¹⁴ tāni¹⁵ dhaññāni dalhāni sāravantāni,
tāni¹⁶ ekamantam puñjo¹⁷ hoti¹⁸, yāni pana tāni dhaññāni
dubbalāni palāpāni¹⁹, tāni vāto ekamantam apavahati²⁰
Tam enam sāmikā sammajjanim²¹ gahetvā bhīyosomattāya
apasammajjanti Tam kissa hetu²² Mā⁴ aññe⁵ bhaddake²³
dhaññe dūsesi tī Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa
puggalassa tādisam yeva hoti abhikkantam patikkantam
ālokītam vilokītam sammūjutam²⁴ pasāritam sanghātīpatta-
cīvaradhāraṇam, seyyathā pi²⁵ aññesam bhaddakānam
bhikkhūnam, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattim na passanti, yato
ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattim passanti, tam enam evam

¹ M Ph M₈ S 'kar° ² M 'tetvā, Ph M₈ 'detvā

³ M. Ph chaddenti, M₈ dhānenti. ⁴ T M₇ māññe

⁵ Ph 'ti ⁶ M Ph sami° ⁷ M M₈ 'ūpi

⁸ M Ph T M₆ cāyam ⁹ M Ph 'lāso

¹⁰ M. Ph S 'kar° ¹¹ T dūsaṇi, Ph dūseti

¹² M₇ vuvha°, M₆ byāha°, M S phusaya°, Ph phuyya°,
M₈ puñña° ¹³ T thāni, Ph adda pana

¹⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇, M₆ omits also dhaññāni

¹⁵ omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹⁶ S puñjam, M Ph puñjāni, M₈ puññāni

¹⁷ M Ph M₈ honti

¹⁸ M Ph palāsaṇi, omitted by M₈ ¹⁹ M₈ 'hanti

²⁰ M₈ sama°

²¹ T bhadrake, M₆ M₇ have bhadrake always.

²² M. Ph. M₈ sami° ²³ M₆ adda nāma.

jānanti 'samanadūsi' ¹ 'vāyam' ² samanapalāpo ³ samana-kārandavo ⁴ ti Tam enam itī viditvā bahiddhā nāsenti. Tam kassa hetu' ⁵ Mā ⁵ aññe ⁵ bhaddake ⁶ bhikkhū dūsesi ti.

5 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso udapānapanāliyā ⁷ atthiko ⁷ tinhaṃ kuthārim ⁸ ādāya vanam paviseyya, so tam ⁹ tad ¹⁰ eva rukkhāṃ kuthāripāsena ¹¹ ākoteti ¹² Tattha yāni ¹³ tāni rukkhāni dalhāni sāravantāni, tāni ¹⁴ kuthāripāsena ⁸ ākotitāni kakkhalam ¹⁵ patinadanti, yāni pana tāni rukkhāni antopūtini avassutāni kasambujātāni, tāni ¹⁴ kuthāripāsena ⁸ ākotitāni daddaram patinadanti. Tam ¹⁰ enam ¹⁶ mūle ¹⁷ chindati ¹⁶, mūle ¹⁸ chinditvā ¹⁹ agge chindati, agge chinditvā ²⁰ anto suvisodhitam ²¹ visodheti, anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā udapānapanālim ²² yojeti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa tādissam yeva hoti abhikkantam patikkantam ālokitam vilokitam sammūñjitam ²³ pasānitam sanghātipattacivaradhāranam, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam bhikkhūnam, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattim na passanti, yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattim passanti, tam enam evam jānanti 'samanadūsi' ¹ 'vāyam' ²⁴ samanapalāpo ³ samana-kārandavo ⁴ ti Tam enam itī viditvā bahiddhā nāsenti. Tam kassa hetu' ⁵ Mā ⁵ aññe ⁵ bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi ti.

¹ M M₈ 'iūpi ² M Ph T M₆ cāyam

³ M Ph 'lāso ⁴ M Ph S 'kar^o

⁵ T M₇ maññe ⁶ T M₆ M₇ bhadrake

⁷ Ph. 'panālihatthiko, M₈ 'pānāliyatthiko, M S udapānanāliyatthiko, M₆ pānāliyā atthāyati

⁸ M Ph S kudhārim, M₈ kudhāram.

⁹ S tan, M yam ¹⁰ M yad

¹¹ M Ph M₈ S. kudhāri^o ¹² M 'teyya

¹³ Ph add's pana ¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ T. kakkhalam, M₈ katthalam

¹⁶ omitted by M₈

¹⁷ T M₆ M₇ mūlam, omitted by M₈

¹⁸ M₆ M₇ mūlam, T omits this phrase

¹⁹ M Ph 'detvā, M₆ M₇ chetvā

²⁰ M₈ 'detvā, T M₆ M₇ chetvā

²¹ T susodhitam, M₈ suvisotthitam

²² M S udapānanālim, M₈ udapānapānālim, T. M₆ 'panāliyam, M₇ 'pānāliyam ²³ M Ph M₈ sam^o

²⁴ M T M₆ cāyam, Ph vā cāyam

Samvāsāyam¹ vijānātha² pāpiccho³ kodhano⁴ itī
 makkhī thambhī palāsī ca issukī maccharī satho
 sanhavāco⁴ janavati samano⁵ viya bhāsati
 iaho karoti kaianam⁶ pāpaditthi anādaro
 samsappī⁷ ca musāvādī tam⁸ vīditvā yathā katham⁹
 Sabbe samaggā hutvāna abhinibbajjayātha⁹ nam
 kāiandavam¹⁰ niddhamatha¹¹ kasambum¹² apakassatha¹³.
 Tato palāpe¹⁴ vāhetha assamane¹⁵ samanāmānino¹⁶
 niddhamitvāna¹⁷ pāpicche¹⁸ pāpa-ācāragocare¹⁹
 suddhāsuddhehi samvāsam kappayavho patissatā²⁰,
 tato samaggā nipakā dukkhass' antam karissathā tī.

Mettāvaggo²¹ pathamo

Tatī' uddānam²²

Mettam²³ paññā²⁴ ca dve²⁵ piyā²⁶ dve ca lokavipattīyo
 Devadatto ca Uttaro Nando kārandaṇa²⁷ cā tī.

XI²⁸

1 Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Verañjā-
 yam viharati Nalerupucimandamūle²⁹ Atha kho Verañjo

¹ S °sāya ² S °netha ³ S pāpiccha°

⁴ Ph °vācā, T M₆ M₇ santavāto ⁵ Ph °nā

⁶ T M₆ katanam, M₇ kanam *or* katam

⁷ Ph samkampī ⁸ T nam

⁹ M °yetha, Ph °jeyyātha, M₈ °jjāsa, M₆ °yā ca, T.
 abhinibbi° ¹⁰ M Ph kar°, M₈ °vi ¹¹ S °mavā

¹² T M₇ °buñ

¹³ S °vā, M₇ cāpakassathā, T cāpassatha, M₆ cāpakassa ca.

¹⁴ M₆ °po, M. Ph °lāse ¹⁵ M Ph M₈ asa°, M₇ °no.

¹⁶ M₈ samano samanāmānino, M₇ samanānino

¹⁷ S °mitvā ¹⁸ S. °ccham

¹⁹ T M₆ M₇ pāpā°, S pāpalācā° ²⁰ S paṭi°

²¹ M Metta°, T M₆ M₇ Vaggo

²² *in* T M₆ *there is no* uddāna *at all* ²³ S metta°

²⁴ M₈ paññāya ²⁵ S *inserts* ca.

²⁶ Ph. M₈ piyo, S piye, S *adds* dve cāppīye

²⁷ Ph kar°

²⁸ S. *has as title* Atthakanipāte pannāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

²⁹ T. M₇ °mande, S °pūcimandaṇukkhamaṇḍamūle

brāhmano yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammōdī, sammōdanīyam katham sāsānīyam¹ vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisīnno kho Veiañño brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me² tam³ bho⁴ Gotama na⁵ samano Gotamo brāhmane jinne vuddhe⁶ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuttheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti tī' Tayīdam⁸ bho Gotama tath' eva, na hi bhavam Gotamo brāhmane jinne vuddhe⁹ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuttheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti Tayīdam bho Gotama na sampannam evā' tī 'Nāhan tam brāhmana passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmanīyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yam aham abhivādeyyam vā paccuttheyyam vā āsanena vā nimanteyyam Yam hi brāhmana Tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuttheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhā pi tassa vipateyyā' tī

2 'Arasarūpo bhavam Gotamo' tī 'Atthi khv esa¹⁰ brāhmana¹¹ pariyāyo, yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya arasarūpo samano Gotamo tī Ye te brāhmana¹² rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā 1asasā phoththabbarasā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā¹³ ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā¹⁴ āyatim anuppādadhammā Ayam kho brāhmana pariyāyo, yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya arasarūpo samano Gotamo tī, no ca kho¹⁵ yam tvam sandhāya vadesi' tī¹⁶

¹ Ph M₈ M₇ sāra°

² M₈ S etam *instead of* me tam

³ omitted by Ph ⁴ T so

⁵ S puts na *after* Gotamo; T. M₆. M₇ omit it

⁶ Ph. S. vuddhe ⁷ T M₆ omit tī ⁸ S yad idam.

⁹ M₈ buddhe, Ph S vuddhe

¹⁰ Ph M₈ khvassa, M₆ khvāssa, T. kho

¹¹ M₈ 'nassa

¹² M₈ continues with pariyāyo at the beginning of the next §

¹³ M pahīnā

¹⁴ M. Ph S. anabhāvam k° throughout.

¹⁵ omitted by T.

¹⁶ M. Ph T. M₇ omit tī

3. 'Nibbhogo bhavam Gotamo' ti 'Atthi khv esa¹ brāhmaṇa paṇiyāyo, yena mam paṇiyāyena samānaṃ vadamāno vadeyya nibbhogo samano Gotamo ti Ye te brāhmaṇa rūpabhogaṃ saddabhogaṃ gandhabhogaṃ rasabhogaṃ phoṭṭhabbhogaṃ, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā² ucchinnaṃ tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā Ayam kho brāhmaṇa paṇiyāyo, yena mam paṇiyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya nibbhogo samano Gotamo ti, no ca kho yam tvam³ sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴

4. 'Akiriyaṇādo bhavam Gotamo' ti 'Atthi khv esa⁵ brāhmaṇa paṇiyāyo, yena mam paṇiyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya akiriyaṇādo samano Gotamo ti Aham hi⁶ brāhmaṇa akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, anekavihitaṇaṃ pāpakāṇaṃ akusalaṇaṃ dhammāṇaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa paṇiyāyo, yena mam paṇiyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya akiriyaṇādo samano Gotamo ti, no ca kho yam tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴

5. 'Ucchedavādo bhavam Gotamo' ti 'Atthi khv esa⁵ brāhmaṇa paṇiyāyo, yena mam paṇiyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya ucchedavādo samano Gotamo ti Aham hi brāhmaṇa ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitaṇaṃ pāpakāṇaṃ akusalaṇaṃ dhammāṇaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi Ayam kho brāhmaṇa paṇiyāyo, yena mam paṇiyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya ucchedavādo samano Gotamo ti, no ca kho yam tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴

6. 'Jegucchī bhavam Gotamo' ti 'Atthi khv esa⁵ brāhmaṇa paṇiyāyo, yena mam⁷ paṇiyāyena⁷ sammā vadamāno vadeyya jegucchī samano Gotamo ti Aham hi brāhmaṇa jegucchāmi⁸ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ⁷ manoduccaritaṃ⁷, jegucchāmi⁹ anekavihitaṇaṃ¹⁰ pāpakāṇaṃ akusalaṇaṃ

¹ T M₇ kho sa, M₆ khvassa.

² M pahīnā throughout ³ T M₇ tam

⁴ all MSS exc S omit ti.

⁵ M₈ khvassa, T M₇ kho sa, M₆ khvāssa

⁶ M M₈ insert kho ⁷ omitted by T

⁸ T paṇigucchāmi, S. jeguccham vadāmi

⁹ omitted by S ¹⁰ omitted by M M₈. T. M₆ M₇

dhammānam samāpattiyā¹ 'Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo,
yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya jegucchi
samaṇo Gotamo ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti²

7. 'Venayiko bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti 'Atthi³ khv esa⁴ brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa vinayāya⁵ dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihītānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya⁶ venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti²

8 'Tapassī bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti 'Atthi khv esa⁷ brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti Tapaniṇāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi, kāyaduḥkariṇaṃ vacīduḥkariṇaṃ manoduḥkariṇaṃ Yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniṇā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, taṃ ahaṃ tapassī ti vadāmi Tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniṇā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti²

9 'Apariggabbho bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti 'Atthi³ khv esa⁸ brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya. apariggabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gabbhaseyyā⁹ punabbhavābhiniḃbatī¹⁰ pahinā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim

¹ S adds jeguccham vadāmi

² all MSS exc S omit ti. ³ M₈ atha

⁴ M₇ kho sa, M₈ khvassa, M₆ khvāssa; T. me sa

⁵ S venayiko.

⁶ M₈ continues tapassī samaṇo and so on.

⁷ T M₇ kho sa, M₆ khvāssa

⁸ T M₇ kho sa, M₈ khvassa, M₆ khvāssa

⁹ T. °seyyam, M₆ adds na ¹⁰ M₈ °ttiyā.

anuppādadhammā, tam aham apagabbho ti vadāmi Tathū-gatassa kho brāhmana āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavā-bhimbhatti pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhā-vakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā Ayam kho brāhmana pariyaṇṇo, yena mam pariyaṇṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya apagabbho samano Gotamo ti, no ca kho yam tvam sandhāya vadesi Seyyathā pi brāhmana kukkutiya andāni attha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkutiya sammā adhisayitāni sammā paṇiseditāni¹ sammā paṇibhāvitāni, yo nu kho tesam kukkutaṇṇakānam² pathamataram pādana-khasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padāletvā³ sotthiṇā⁴ abhinibbiṇṇheyya, kinti svāssa⁵ vacaniyo⁶ jethho vā kanittho vā' ti⁷ 'Jethho ti 'ssa bho Gotama vacaniyo⁷, so hi nesam bho⁸ Gotama⁸ jethho hoti' ti

10. 'Evam eva kho aham brāhmana avijjagatāya pajāya andabhūtāya pariyaṇṇadadhāya avijjandakosam padāletvā eko⁹ va⁹ loke anuttariyam sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho Aham hi¹⁰ brāhmana jethho⁸ settho lokassa Āraddham kho pana me brāhmana viriyam ahosi asallīnam, upatthitā satī apamutthā¹¹, passaddho kāyo asāradaddho, samāhitam¹² cittaṃ ekaggam

11 'So kho aham brāhmana vivico' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam¹³ jhānam¹³ upasampajja vihāsim¹⁴, vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā¹⁵ ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāriyam samādhijam⁸ pītisukham

¹ Ph paṇiseditāni, M₈ omits sammā paṇise°

² M Ph M₈ S °cchāpakānam ³ M₈ patā°

⁴ M₈ sotthi ⁵ M Ph svassa, M₈ samā

⁶ T M₆ M₇ add here ti, and omit the following words, M₈ adds also here ti, and continues settho bho Gotama vacaniyo and so on

⁷ T M₇ add hoti ti, and continue with Evam eva.

⁸ omitted by M₈ ⁹ M₈ ca ¹⁰ Ph. svāham

¹¹ S appa°, T apammu°, M asamutthā, M₈ asammutthā, M₆ asammutthā ¹² M₈ inserts santam.

¹³ T. M₆ M₇ S paṭhamajjh°

¹⁴ Ph M₈ °sī, M. T. M₆ M₇ viharāmi throughout.

¹⁵ T °māya

dutiyam¹ jhānam¹ upasampajja vihāsim, pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno², sukhañ ca kāyena patisamvedesim³, yañ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihāri tī, tatiyam¹ jhānam¹ upasampajja vihāsim, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam atthangamā⁴ adukkhamasukham upekkhāsati pārisuddhim catuttham⁵ jhānam⁵ upasampajja vihāsim.

12. 'So evam samāhite citte paṇisuddhe pariyodāte anangane vīgatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite āneñjappatte⁶ pubbenivāsānussatiñānāya cittam abhininnāmesim⁷ So⁸ anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo⁹ tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣam pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattālīsam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo, jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam¹⁰ pi¹⁰, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe «amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapatīsamvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto¹⁰ amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapatīsamvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno» tī Iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi. Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā¹¹ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato¹² āloko uppanno yathātam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbidhā¹³ ahoṣi kukkuta-cchāpakass' eva¹⁴ andakosamhā

¹ T M₆ M₇ S °yajjh° ² Ph. adds ca

³ Ph °sī, M M₈ T M₆ M₇ °demī

⁴ T M₆ M₇ atthag° ⁵ T M₆ M₇ S °tthajjh°

⁶ Ph. ānañjapa°, T M₆ M₇ aneja°, M₈ ānañca°

⁷ M. Ph M₈ °sī. ⁸ M₆ M₇ so 'ham

⁹ T M₆ M₇ pe || Iti ¹⁰ omitted by M₈

¹¹ M₈. M₆ M₇ vīgatā. ¹² M₆. M₇ vīgato

¹³ Ph. M₈ T M₆ M₇ °dā, M. °nibbidhā

¹⁴ in M₈ three leaves are missing

13. 'So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anangane vīgatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite āneñjappatte¹ sattānam cutūpapātaññāya cittam abhininnāmesim². So dībbena cakkhunā vīsuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena³ satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne pañite suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākkammūpage⁴ satte pajānāmi⁵ «ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādītthikā micchādītthikammasamādhānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarānā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammādītthikā sammādītthikammasamādhānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarānā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā» ti. Iti dībbena cakkhunā vīsuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne pañite suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākkammūpage satte pajānāmi Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā⁶ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō⁷ āloko uppanno yathātapaṃ appamattassa ātapino pahitattassa viharato Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa dutiyā abhinibbidhā⁸ ahosi kukkutačchāpakass' eva andakosamhā

14. 'So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anangane vīgatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite āneñjappatte¹ āsavānam khayaññāyā⁹ cittam abhininnāmesim¹⁰. So «idam dukkhaṃ» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayam dukkhasamudayo» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayam¹¹ dukkhaṇirodho» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayam dukkhaṇirodhagāminī patipadā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ime āsavā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim,

¹ Ph ānañja°, T M₆ M₇ āneja°

² Ph M₇ °si.

³ M Ph. °mānussakena *throughout*.

⁴ T °pahe.

⁵ T M₆ M₇ pe || Ayam kho me

⁶ T M₆ vīgatā, M₇ omits avijjā vī°

⁷ T M₆ vīgato

⁸ Ph. T. M₆ M₇ °dā; M. °nibbidhā.

⁹ T. khayā°

¹⁰ Ph. °si.

¹¹ T. omits *this phrase*.

«*ayam*¹ *āsavasamudayo*» ti yathābhūtam *abbhaññāsim*, «*ayam āsavanirodho*» ti yathābhūtam *abbhaññāsim*, «*ayam āsavanirodhagāminī patipadā*» ti yathābhūtam *abbhaññāsim* Tassa me evam jānato evam passato *kāmāsavā* pi cittam vimuccittha, *bhavāsavā* pi cittam vimuccittha, *avijjāsavā* pi cittam vimuccittha, *vimuttasmim vimuttam*² iti² *ñānam aho*si «*Khinā*³ *jāti*, *vusitam brahmacariyam*, *katam kaianiya*m, *nāparam itthattāyā*» ti *abbhaññāsim* *Ayam* kho me *brāhmaṇa* iattiyā *pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā*, *avijjā vihatā*⁴ *vijjā uppannā*, *tamo vihatō*⁵ *āloko uppanno* yathātam *appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato* *Ayam* kho me *brāhmaṇa* tatiyā *abhinibbidhā*⁶ *aho*si *kukkutacchāpakass' eva andakosambhā'* ti

15 *Evam* vutte⁷ *Veraṇṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam* etad avoca *Jettho bhavam Gotamo*, *settho bhavam Gotamo*⁸. *Abhikkantam bho Gotama* *abhikkantam*⁹ *bho Gotama*, *seyyathā* pi *bho Gotama* *nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya*, *paticchannam vā vivareyya*, *mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya*, *andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya* 'cakkhumanto iupāni dakkhanti' ti *evam* *eva*¹⁰ *bhotā Gotamena* *anekapariyāyena* *dhammo pakāsito* *Esāham bhavantam Gotamam* *sāsanam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ ca*, *upāsakam* *mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu* *ajja-t-agge pānupetam saranam gatan* ti.

XII

1. *Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāhiyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam*. Tena kho pana samayena *sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgārie*¹¹ *sannisinā sannipatitā* *anekapariyāyena buddhassa vannaṃ bhāsanti*¹², *dhammassa vannaṃ bhāsanti*¹², *sanghassa vannaṃ bhāsanti*¹².

¹ *M*₆ omits this phrase. ² *M* Ph *vimuttamhi* ti

³ Ph. adds me ⁴ T *M*₆ *M*₇ *vigatā*.

⁵ T *M*₆ *vigato*. ⁶ Ph T *M*₆ *M*₇ *odā*, *M* *ombbidhā*

⁷ T. vutto ⁸ M. Ph add ti.

⁹ T *M*₆ *M*₇ pe || *upāsakam*. ¹⁰ Ph inserts *bho Gotama*.

¹¹ M. Ph *sandhā*^o *throughout*. ¹² T *bhāsati*.

2 Tena kho pana samayena Siho senāpati Nigantha-sāvako¹ tassam paṇisāyam nisīno hoti Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahoṣi 'nissamsayam² kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā³ abhiññātā³ Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, sanghassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, yaṃ nūnāham tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasankameyyam⁴ arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti.

3 Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigantho⁵ Nātaputto⁶ ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā Nigantham⁷ Nātaputtam⁶ etad avoca 'icchāmi' aham bhante samanā Gotamam dassanāya upasankamitun' ti. 'Kim pana tvam Siha kiṃyavādo samāno akiriyaṇaṃ samanā Gotamam dassanāya upasankamissasi? Samano hi Siha Gotamo akiriyaṇaṃ akiriyaṇaṃ dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahoṣi gamiyābhisankhāro⁸ Bhagavantam dassanāya, so patippassambhī

4 Dutiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā⁹ abhiññātā⁹ Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vannaṃ¹⁰ bhāsanti, dhammassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, sanghassa vannaṃ bhāsanti Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahoṣi 'nissamsayam kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā¹¹ abhiññātā¹¹ Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vannaṃ¹² bhāsanti, dhammassa vannaṃ¹³ bhāsanti, sanghassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, yaṃ nūnāham tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasankameyyam

¹ T M₆ M₇ Nigantha°, Ph Nigandha°

² M. Ph. nisa° *always*. ³ T M₇ *once*

⁴ T M₇ *yā* ⁵ M₆ Nigantho, Ph Nigandho.

⁶ T Nāta°, M₆ Nātha°, M₇ Nātha° and Nāta° *throughout*

⁷ T M₆ °gantham, Ph °gandham.

⁸ M₆ M₇ gamikābhī°, T gamikāmbhisam°

⁹ M₇ *once*.

¹⁰ M la, Ph. pa || dhammassa sanghassa v° bh°

¹¹ T *once* ¹² Ph. pa || dhammassa sanghassa v° bh°

¹³ M sanghassa v° bh°

arahantam sammāsambuddhan' tī Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nīgantho¹ Nātaputto ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Nīgantham² Nātaputtam etad avoca 'icchāmi' aham bhante samanā Gotamam dassanāya upasankamītun' tī 'Kim pana tvam Siha kīriyavādo samāno akīriyavādam samanā Gotamam dassanāya upasankamīssasī³ Samano hi Siha Gotamo akīriyavādo akīriyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' tī Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamīyābhīsaṅkhāro⁴ Bhagavantam dassanāya, so patippassambhi.

5. Tatiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā⁴ abhiññātā⁴ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vannaṃ⁵ bhāsanti, dhammassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, sanghassa vannaṃ bhāsanti. Tatiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi, 'nissamsayam kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h'ime sambahulā abhiññātā⁴ abhiññātā⁴ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, sanghassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, kim hi 'me⁶ karissanti Nīganthā⁷ apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā, yaṇ nūnāham anapaloketvā⁸ vā Nīganthe⁸ tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasankameyyam arahantam sammāsambuddhan' tī. Atha kho Siho senāpati pañcamattehi rathasatehi divādivassa Vesāhiyā niyyāsī Bhagavantam dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko⁹ vā ārāmaṃ pāvīsī Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhiyādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me⁹ tam⁹ bhante akīriyavādo samano Gotamo akīriyāya

¹ T. M₆ °gantho, Ph. °gandho.

² Ph. °ndham, T. M₆ °ntham.

³ T. M₆. M₇ gamikābhī°, T. M₆ add tam ⁴ T. once

⁵ M. la, Ph. pa || dhammassa samghassa v° bh°

⁶ M. Ph. kinti 'me.

⁷ Ph. °ndhā, M₆ °nthā.

⁸ M. S. °ntham; Ph. °ndham, M₆ °nthē, then it continues yena Bhagavā and so on ⁹ S. etam.

dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti. Ye te bhante evaṃ āhamsu akiriyaṇaṃ¹ samano Gotamo akiriyaṇaṃ dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti, kacci² te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca³ Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammam⁴ vyākaraṇti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto⁵ gārayhaṃ thānam āgacchati Anabbhakkhātukāma⁶ hi mayam bhante Bhagavantam⁷ ti

6 Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya akiriyaṇaṃ¹ samano Gotamo akiriyaṇaṃ dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya kiriyaṇaṃ² samano Gotamo kiriyaṇaṃ dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya ucchedavādo samano Gotamo ucchedāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya jegucchi samano Gotamo jegucchitāya³ dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya venayiko samano Gotamo vinayāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya tapassī samano Gotamo tapassitāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya apagabbho⁴ samano Gotamo apagabbhatāya⁵ dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya assattho⁶ samano Gotamo assāsāya⁷ dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti.

7 Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya akiriyaṇaṃ¹ samano Gotamo

¹ S kiṃ ca ² omitted by M.

³ T vā anu°, M anu°, M₆ dhammassānu°

⁴ M Ph °vādo. ⁵ M nabbha° ⁶ M. S jī°

⁷ S. appa° ⁸ M. assāsako, Ph. asāsatto.

⁹ M Ph. asā°

akiriyyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha akiriyyam vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihītānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam akiriyyam vadāmi Ayam kho Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya akiriyyavādo samano Gotamo akiriyyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti

Katamo ca Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya kiriyyavādo samano Gotamo kiriyyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha kiriyyam vadāmi kāyasucāritassa vacīsucāritassa manosucāritassa, anekavihītānam kusalānam dhammānam kiriyyam vadāmi. Ayam kho Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya kiriyyavādo samano Gotamo kiriyyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti

Katamo ca Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya ucchedavādo samano Gotamo ucchedāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha ucchedam vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihītānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam ucchedam vadāmi Ayam kho Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya ucchedavādo samano Gotamo ucchedāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti

Katamo ca Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya jegucchī samano Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha jigucchāmi¹ kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchāmi² anekavihītānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā. Ayam kho Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya jegucchī samano Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya venayiko samano Gotamo vinayāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha vinayāya dhammam desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa,

¹ Ph. je°, M, je° and ji°

anekavihītānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam vina-
yāya dhammam desemi. Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo, yena
mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya venayiko sa-
mano Gotamo vinayāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake
vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mam pariyāyena sammā
vadamāno vadeyya tapassī samano Gotamo tapassītāya
dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Tapaniyāham
Siha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi kāyaduccaritam
vaciduccaritam manoduccaritam Yassa kho Siha tapaniyā
pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā¹ ucchinnamulā tālavatthu-
katā anabhāvakatā² āyatim anuppādadhammā, tam aham
tapassī ti vadāmi Tathāgatassa kho Siha tapaniyā pāpakā
akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā
anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā Ayam kho Siha
pariyāyo, yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya
tapassī samano Gotamo tapassītāya dhammam deseti, tena
ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mam pariyāyena sammā
vadamāno vadeyya apagabbho³ samano Gotamo apa-
gabbhatāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Yassa
kho Siha āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniṅgati
pahīnā ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim
anuppādadhammā⁴, tam aham apagabbho ti vadāmi
Tathāgatassa kho Siha āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavā-
bhiniṅgati pahīnā ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāva-
katā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo,
yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya apa-
gabbho samano Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammam deseti
tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mam pariyāyena sammā
vadamāno vadeyya assattho⁵ samano Gotamo assāsāya
dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha

¹ M. pahinnā throughout.

² M. Ph. °bhāvam k° throughout ³ S. appa° always.

⁴ M. M, continue ayam kho and so on.

⁵ M. assāsako, Ph. assasethho.

assattho¹ paramena assāsena² assāsāya³ dhammam desemi,
tena ca sāvake vinemi Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo, yena
mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya assattho¹
samano Gotamo assāsāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake
vineti ti

8 Evam vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca
'abhiikkantam bhante abhiikkantam⁴ bhante pe⁵
upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānu-
petam saranam gatan' ti 'Anuviccekā⁶am kho Siha karohi,
anuviccekāro⁶ tumhādisānam nātamanussānam⁷ sādhu hoti'
ti. 'Iminā p'aham⁸ bhante Bhagavato bhīyosomattāya
attamano abhiraddho, yam mam Bhagavā evam āha
anuviccekāram kho Siha karohi, anuviccekāro tumhādisānam
nātamanussānam sādhu hoti ti Mam hi bhante aññatitthiyā
sāvakaṃ labhivā kevalakappam Vesālim⁹ patākam¹⁰ pa-
hareyyum Siho amhākam senāpati sāvakattam upagato ti
Atha ca pana mam Bhagavā evam āha anuviccekāram
kho Siha karohi, anuviccekāro tumhādisānam nātamanussā-
nam sādhu hoti ti Esāham bhante dutiyam¹¹ pi Bhaga-
vantam saranam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusanghañ
ca, upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge
pānupetam saranam gatan' ti 'Digharattam kho te Siha
Nigantṭhanam¹² opānabhūtam kulam, yena nesam¹³ upaga-
tānam pindakam¹⁴ dātābham maññeyyāsi' ti 'Iminā
p'aham¹⁵ bhante Bhagavato bhīyosomattāya attamano
abhiraddho, yam mam Bhagavā evam āha digharattam
kho te¹⁶ Siha Nigantṭhanam¹² opānabhūtam kulam, yena
nesam¹³ upagatānam pindakam¹⁴ dātābham¹⁷ maññeyyāsi
ti. Sutam me¹⁸ tam¹⁸ bhante samano Gotamo evam āha

¹ M. assāsako, Ph. assāssattho ² Ph. assa^o

³ M₅ M₇ add ca ⁴ Ph. pa || upāsakam ⁵ M la

⁶ M₇ avicca^o ⁷ omitted by T

⁸ S. pāham, M. Ph. esāham for iminā p^o

⁹ Ph. 'I, T. 'Iyam. ¹⁰ T. M₇ patākam.

¹¹ S. dutiyakam. ¹² Ph. 'ndhānam, M₅ 'onthānam

¹³ T. M₅ tesam ¹⁴ S. pindapātānam. ¹⁵ S. pāham

¹⁶ omitted by S. ¹⁷ here M₈ sets in again.

¹⁸ S. etam.

«mayham eva dānam¹ dātabbam, na² aññesam dānam dātabbam, mayham eva sāvakānam dānam³ dātabbam, na² aññesam sāvakānam dānam⁴ dātabbam, mayham eva dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesam dinnam mahapphalam, mayham eva sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesam sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalam» ti Atha ca pana mam⁵ Bhagavā Nigānthesu⁶ pi dāne⁷ samādapeti, api ca bhante mayham ettha kalam jānissāma. Esāham bhante tatīyam⁸ pi Bhagavantam saranam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-sanghañ ca, upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetam saranam gatan' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Sīhassa senāpatissa anupubbika-tham⁹ kathesi, seyyathidam dānakatham silakatham sagga-katham kāmānam ādinavam okāram samkilesam nekkham-me¹⁰ ānīsam sam pakāsesi Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi¹¹ Sīham senāpatim kallacittam muducittam¹² vinivaranacittam¹³ udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā¹³ buddhānam sāmuk-kamsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi¹⁴ dukkham sam-udayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham¹⁵ vattham¹⁵ apagatakālakam¹⁶ samma¹⁷-d-eva rajanam¹⁸ paṭiggaṇheyya¹⁹, evam eva Sīhassa²⁰ senāpatissa tasmim yeva āsane vīrajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi 'yam kūci samudayadhammam, sabban tam nirodhadham-man' ti

10 Atha kho Sīho senāpati ditthadhammo pattadhammo²¹ viditadhammo pariyogālhaddhammo tinnavacikiccho vigata-kathamkatho vesārajappatto aparapaccayo Satthu sāsane Bhagavantam etad avoca 'adhivāsetu me²² bhante²³ Bhagavā

¹ omitted by M₈ ² M Ph M₈ omit this phrase.

³ omitted by M. M₈ T M₇ ⁴ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₈ ⁶ Ph. 'ndhesu, M₆ 'nthesu.

⁷ M Ph. M₈ dānam ⁸ S tatīyakam.

⁹ Ph. M₈ 'pubba° ¹⁰ M. Ph M₈ nikkhame.

¹¹ T aññesi ¹² M. Ph M₇ vinī°, M₈ niva°

¹³ M₈ ca sā ¹⁴ M °ti, M₈ pakārosi. ¹⁵ S. suddha°

¹⁶ M S. olakam ¹⁷ T. sammā. ¹⁸ T M₇ 1añj°

¹⁹ T. M₆ M₇ patiga° ²⁰ T Sīha° ²¹ T. pattha°

²² omitted by Ph M₈ ²³ omitted by M.

svātanāya¹ bhattam saddhim bhikkhusanghenā' tī Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tunhībhāvena Atha kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi Atha kho Sīho senāpati aññataram puissam āmantesi 'gaccha tvam² ambho puissa pavattamamsam jānāhi' tī Atha kho Sīho senāpati tassā iattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇītam khādaniyam bhojaniyam patiyādāpetvā³ Bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi⁴ 'kālo bhante, Sīhassa⁵ senāpatissa⁵ nivesane⁶ nīttitām bhattan' tī

11 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivāram ādāya yena Sīhassa⁷ senāpatissa nivesanam ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusanghena Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Nīganthā⁸ Vesāliyam rathiyāya⁹ iathiyam¹⁰ singhātakena¹¹ singhātakam bāhā paggayha kandanti 'ajja Sīheno senāpatinā thullam¹² pasum vadhitvā samanassa Gotamassa bhattam¹³ katam, tam¹⁴ samano Gotamo jānam uddissa katam¹⁵ mamsam¹⁵ paribhuñjati paticca kamman' tī Atha kho aññataro puriso yena Sīho senāpati ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Sīhassa senāpatissa upakannake ārocesi 'yaggha¹⁶ bhante jāneyyāsi ete sambahulā Nīganthā⁸ Vesāliyam iathiyāya rathiyam singhātakena singhātakam bāhā¹⁷ paggayha kandanti ajja Sīhena senāpatinā thullam¹² pasum vadhitvā samanassa Gotamassa bhattam¹³ katam, tam¹⁸ samano Gotamo jānam¹⁹ uddissa katam¹⁵ mamsam¹⁵ pari-

¹ T suvā° ² M₃ tam.

³ M S. °yādetvā, M₇ patidāyāyetvā

⁴ M Ph M₈ ārocesi ⁵ omitted by M Ph

⁶ omitted by M Ph. M₈ ⁷ M₈ Sīha°

⁸ Ph. °ndhā, M₆ °nthā

⁹ M₆ M₇ rathiyā, M₈ rathikāya. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈

¹¹ omitted by T

¹² S thūlam, M. thula, T M₆ M₇ thulla°

¹³ M missakabhattam. ¹⁴ omitted by M₈ T S

¹⁵ M₈ kata°, M₆ M₇ kata°, Ph. katam ma° and kata°, T. kammam ¹⁶ M₈ T yaggha

¹⁷ T. bāham, M₇ bāha. ¹⁸ omitted by S.

¹⁹ T M₇ dānam.

bhuñjati paticca kamman' ti¹ 'Alam² ayyo³, dīgharattam hī te āyasmanto avannakāmā buddhassa avannakāmā dhammassa avannakāmā sanghassa, na ca pana te⁴ āyasmanto jīrantī⁵ tam⁶ Bhagavantam asatā⁷ tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhantā⁸, na ca mayam jīvītahe tu pi sañcicca pānam jīvītā voīopeyyāmā⁹' ti

12 Atha kho Siho senāpati buddhapamukham bhikkhusangham pañītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena¹⁰ sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi Atha kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam¹¹ bhuttāvim onītapattapānīm ekamantam nīsīdi Ekamantam nisinnaṃ kho Siham senāpatim Bhagavā dhammīyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti

XIII.

1 Atthahī bhikkhave aneghī samannāgato rañño bhaddo¹² assājāniyo rājāraho¹³ hoti rājābhoggo¹⁴, rañño angan tveva¹⁵ samkham¹⁶ gacchati Katamehi aṭṭhahī?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca, yassam disāyam aññe pi bhaddā assājāniyā jāyanti, tassam disāyam jāto hoti, yam kho pan' assa bhojanam denti allam vā sukkam¹⁷ vā, tam sakkaccam yeva¹⁸ paribhuñjati avikaranto¹⁸, jegucchī hoti uccāyam vā passāvam vā abhinisīditum vā abhinipajjitum vā, so rato

¹ M₃ continues. tam Bhagavantam tucchā and so on

² T. ayam ³ S. ayyā ⁴ M. Ph. M₃. S pan' ete

⁵ M jīrantī, Ph jinanti ⁶ omitted by S

⁷ Ph. asathā, omitted by M₃

⁸ Ph. M₃ M₆ S. nti, M. cakkhitum

⁹ T oro°, M₃ cyyā ¹⁰ omitted by M₃.

¹¹ S tam Bh°

¹² Ph. M₃ bhaddo and bhadro, S. bhadro (bhadrā) throughout

¹³ S. rājā° throughout, M, rājā° and rājā°

¹⁴ M, rājā°, Ph. rājābhogo.

¹⁵ M Ph T M₆ M, t'eva always.

¹⁶ M Ph. M₃ sankhyam, S samkhyam throughout.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₃ sukkham ¹⁸ M₃ atitekaronto.

hoti sukhasamvāso¹ na² aññe asse ubbejetā³, yāni kho pan' assa honti⁴ sātheyyāni kūteyyāni⁵ jūmheyyāni vankeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtam⁶ sārathissa āvikattā hoti, tesam assa sārathī abhinimmadanāya⁷ vāyamati, vāhi kho pana hoti, 'kāmaṃ⁸ maññe⁸ assā vahantu vā mā vā, aham ettha⁹ va-hissāmi' ti cittaṃ uppādeti, gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen' eva gacchati, thāmaṃ¹⁰ hoti yāva¹⁰ jīvitaṃ anapariyādānā¹¹ thāmaṃ¹² upadamsetā¹³

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthah¹⁴ angehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāmiyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo¹⁵, rañño angan tveva saṃkham¹⁶ gacchati.

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave atthahī dhammehi¹⁷ samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹⁸ . . . anuttariyaṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi atthahī?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvārasamvuto viharati ācāriyagocaiasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayaḍassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, yam kho pan' assa bhojanam denti¹⁹ lūkaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, tam²⁰ sakkaccam yeva paṇibhuñjati avihaññamāno, jegucchī hoti, jīgucchati²¹ kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, jīgucchati²² pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā, so rato hoti sukhasamvāso²³ na aññe bhikkhū ubbejetā²⁴, yāni kho pan' assa honti²⁵ sātheyyāni

¹ T. oṣe ² M. S. *insert* ca
³ T. oṭāya, M₈ uppajetā. ⁴ *all MSS have tāni*, Ph. *adds* honti
⁵ T. kutho ⁶ M₈ oḥhatam
⁷ T. M. oḍānāya, M₈ *is spoiled here*
⁸ M. Ph. M₈ S. kāmāññe, T. M₆ M₇ kammaññe
⁹ M₈ attha. ¹⁰ M₈ yāvata
¹¹ T. oṇam, M₆ jīvitaṃ anapariyodānā ¹² Ph. oṃā, M₈ *adds* vā
¹³ M₈ oṭi, M₆ oṇti, S. oḍhamsetā, Ph. upahitaṃsetā
¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ atthahī. ¹⁵ M₇ rājāo, Ph. rājābhogo
¹⁶ M. *here* saṃkham ¹⁷ Ph. angehi.
¹⁸ M. la, Ph. M₈ pa. ¹⁹ S. deti
²⁰ *omitted by* M₈ T. M₆
²¹ T. jeo, *omitted by* M. Ph. S, M₈ *has* jekucchinā (*sic*)
²² M. Ph. jīgucchi hoti. ²³ T. dukkhasamvāse
²⁴ M₈ upajetvā.
²⁵ M₈ hoti, Ph. T. M₆ M₇ S. tāni, Ph. *adds* honti

kūṭeyyāni¹ jumheyyāni vankeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtam āvikkattā² hoti Sattha¹1 vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, tesam assa Satthā vā viññū vā sabrahmacārī abhinimmanāyā vāyamati, sikkhitā kho pana hoti³, 'kāmaṃ⁴ maññe⁴ bhikkhū sikkhantu⁵ vā mā vā, aham ettha sikkhissāmi⁶ ti cittam uppādeti, gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen⁷ eva gacchati, tatrāyaṃ ujumaggo, seyyathidam sammāditthi . pe⁶ . sammāsamaṃdhi, āradhaviṇṇa viharati 'kāmaṃ taca ca nahāru ca atthi⁷ ca⁷ avasissatu, sarīre upasussatu mamsalohitam, yaṃ tam purisathāmena purisaviṇṇena purisapaṇakkamena pattabbam⁸, na⁹ tam⁹ apāpunitvā¹⁰ viṇṇassa santhānam bhavissati¹¹ ti

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthaṃ dhammeṃ samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti

XIV.

1. Attha ca¹¹ bhikkhave assakhalunke¹² desessāmi¹³ attha ca⁷ assadose attha ca¹¹ purisakhalunke attha ca⁷ purisadose, tam sunātha sādhuṃ¹⁴ manasikārotha, bhāsisāmi ti 'Evaṃ bhante¹⁵ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Katame ca bhikkhave attha assakhalunkā attha ca assadosā²

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhalunko pehī¹⁵ ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato patisakkatī¹⁶,

¹ T kutṭh° ² Ph M₃ °katā.

³ M₃ continues seyyathidam and so on

⁴ M Ph. M₃. S. kāmāññe ⁵ T bhikkhāntu

⁶ M la, Ph. M₃ pa. ⁷ omitted by M₃

⁸ M₃ sabbam

⁹ M Ph. n'etam, M₃ etam, T. M₆. M₇ omit na.

¹⁰ M₃ pā° ¹¹ omitted by S

¹² in M. Ph. M₃ S always written with g in the last syllable.

¹³ T M₆. M₇ dese°, S puts dese° after °dose.

¹⁴ S pe || Katame.

¹⁵ M₃ sehi throughout, M₆ pesehi, pehi and, mostly, upehi.

¹⁶ M Ph. paṭikkamati.

pitthito ratham pativatteti¹ Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo assadoso

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā langhi² pati kubbaṃ hanti³ tīdandam⁴ bhañjati⁵ Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo assadoso.

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā iathisāya⁶ satthim⁷ ussajjivā rathisam yeva ajjomaddati Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo assadoso

5 Puna⁸ ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhāti⁹, ubbatumam iatham kaoti Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho assadoso

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā langheti puṇṇam kāyam, paggaṇhāti puṇṇe pāde Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama assadoso.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyivā¹⁰ sārathim¹¹ anādiyivā¹² patodam¹³ dantehi¹⁴ mukhādhānam¹⁵

¹ M S. pavatteti, T M₆ M₇ pativaddheti

² M. lamghati, T M₆ M₇ lamkhi.

³ M Ph. hanati, M₈ harati, S paharati

⁴ M₈ dandam. ⁵ M₈ bhaññati.

⁶ Ph sapatti, M₈ iathipāsa, M₆ yāya.

⁷ M satthim, M₈ pitthipāsa.

⁸ Ph M₇ omits this sentence ⁹ M T. gaṇhāti

¹⁰ S °dayivā, M₇ °dhiyivā every time

¹¹ omitted by S

¹² S. patodayatthim, M patodalaṭṭhim, Ph °latthihi.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ M₇ °dānam, M °tthānam.

viddhamstvā¹ yenakāmam² pakkamatī. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhave chattho assadoso.

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamatī no patikkamatī³, tatth' eva khilattāyīthito hoti Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhave sattamo assadoso

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca⁴ pāde samharitvā⁵ pacchime⁶ ca pāde samharitvā⁷ tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinisīdati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave atthamo assadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha assakhalunkā attha ca assadosā

10. Katame ca bhikkhave attha purisakhalunkā attha ca purisadosā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū⁸ bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno 'na sarāmi⁹ na sarāmi' ti asatiyā¹⁰ 'va nibbētheti¹¹ Seyyathā pi so¹² bhikkhave assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato patisakkatī¹³, piṭṭhito ratham pativatteti¹⁴, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhave pathamo purisadoso.

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno

¹ T. vidha°, Ph. vidhamsetvā, M₈ M₆ vidamsitvā, M₇ vidimsitvā ² M₈ °kammam ³ omitted by T

⁴ S 'va ⁵ M. Ph. sankharitvā

⁶ M₇ omits pa° ca pāde samh°

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ sankha°

⁸ S always puts bhikkhū after bhikkhum.

⁹ Ph. passāmi, M. omits na sar°

¹⁰ T M₆ assa°, S. āpattiyā, M₈ M₇ are corrupt here.

¹¹ T. M₇ nibbētheti, M Ph M₈ nibbedheti.

¹² omitted by M T.

¹³ M₆ pari°, Ph. °sakkamatī, M °kkamatī

¹⁴ Ph. S pavatteti, M₈ paṇī°, T M₆ pativaddheti, M₇ °vedheti.

codakam yeva patippharati¹ 'kim nu kho tuyham² bālassa avyattassa bhanitena, tvam pi nāma bhanitabbam maññasi³ ti⁴ Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā langhi⁵ pati⁶ kubbaram hanti⁷ tidandam bhañjati⁸, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo purisadoso

12 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno codakass' eva paccālopeti 'tvam pi kho 'sī itthannāmam āpattim āpanno, tvam tāva pathamam patikaro⁹hi' ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya⁷ satthim⁸ ussajjitvā rathisam⁹ yeva ajhomaddati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo purisadoso

13 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno aññe-
n'aññam¹⁰ paticarati, bahiddhā katham apanāmeti, kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggam ganhāti¹¹, ubbatumam ratham karoti, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhalunko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho purisadoso.

14 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno sanghamajhe bahāvikkhepakam¹² bhanati¹³ Seyyathā pi so

¹ Ph patipharati, M₃ vīgarahati. ² Ph. tumham

³ T. M₆ M, lamkhi, Ph sanghi, M. langhati, M₃ lamgheti

⁴ omitted by M₃ ⁵ M. Ph. M₃ hanati, S. paharati

⁶ M₃ bhaññati

⁷ Ph rathiyāya, T. rathitāyāya, M₃ rathupāsa.

⁸ M. satthim, Ph. sapatti, M₃ piṭṭhi. ⁹ M₃ viriyam

¹⁰ S aññenā^o ¹¹ M. ganhati

¹² M Ph bāhu^o, S. bahāvikkhepakam; M₃ mahāvikkhepakam

¹³ M. Ph. karoti, M₃ ganhāti, T. hanti, M₆ haranāti

bhikkhave assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā langheti¹ puṇnam kāyam, pagganhāti puṇṇe pāde, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhalunko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama purisadoso

15 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno anādiyitvā sangham anādiyitvā codakam sāpattiko va² yena-kāmam pakkamati Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhalunko³ pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathim⁴ anādiyitvā⁵ patodam⁵ dantehi⁶ mukhādhānam⁷ viddhamsitvā⁸ yena-kāmam pakkamati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhalunko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho purisadoso.

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno⁹ 'nevāham'¹⁰ āpanno 'mhi'¹¹, na pañāham āpanno 'mhi' ti So tunhībhāvena sangham viheseti¹² Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva¹³ abhikkamati no paṭikkamati¹⁴, tatth' eva khīlaṭṭhāyithito hoti, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhalunko hoti¹⁵. Ayam bhikkhave sattamo purisadoso.

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno evam

¹ M. Ph. langhati. ² M₈ ca.

³ M₆ continues, hoti Ayam bh' chaṭṭho purisadoso and so on. ⁴ omitted by M₇ S

⁵ S paṭodayaṭṭhim, M patodalatṭhim; Ph. 'latṭhihi, M₈ patodam latṭhihi. ⁶ omitted by M Ph. M₈

⁷ Ph. M₇ 'dānam, M. 'thānam.

⁸ M vidha°, Ph vidhamsetvā; M₈. T M₇ vidamsitvā.

⁹ M₆ codiyamāham l co° nevāham ¹⁰ T. nev' aham

¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ continue ti tunhībhāvena and so on.

¹² M₆ S. viheteti, M₇ 'hesenti. ¹³ M₈ nevābh°

¹⁴ T. adds no

¹⁵ M inserts ayam bh' idh' ekacco purisa° hoti.

āha 'kim nu¹ kho tumhe āyasmanto atibālham² mayi³
 vyāvatā⁴ yāva⁵ idānāham sikkham paccakkhāya hināyā-
 vattissāmī⁵ ti⁶ So sikkham⁶ paccakkhāya⁶ hināyāvattitvā⁵
 evam āha 'idāni kho tumhe āyasmanto attamanā hothā'
 ti Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhalunko pehi ti vutto
 viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca⁷ pāde samharitvā
 pacchime ca⁸ pāde samharitvā⁹ tatth' eva cattāro pāde
 abhinisidati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam
 vadāmi Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhalunko
 hoti Ayam bhikkhave atthamo purisadoso

Ime kho bhikkhave attha¹⁰ purisakhalunkā attha ca¹¹
 purisadosā ti

XV

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave malāni Katamāni attha?

2 Asajjhāyamalā bhikkhave mantā, anutthānamalā bhik-
 khave gharā, malam bhikkhave vannassa kosajjam, pamādo
 bhikkhave rakkhato malam, malam bhikkhave itthiyā duc-
 caritam, maccheram bhikkhave dadato malam, malā bhik-
 khave pāpakā akusalā dhammā asmim loke paramhi ca,
 tato ca¹² bhikkhave malā¹³ malataram, avijjā¹⁴ paramam¹⁵
 malam¹⁶.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha malāni ti.

Asajjhāyamalā mantā anutthānamalā gharā
 malam vannassa kosajjam pamādo rakkhato malam
 mahitthiyā ducaritam maccheram dadato malam
 malā ve pāpakā dhammā asmim loke paramhi ca
 tato malā¹⁷ malataram avijjā paramam malan ti

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² M. M₈ 'hā

³ M Ph insert ca ⁴ S. 'to, M. Ph. 'to

⁵ T M₆ hināya° ⁶ T sikkhāsaya (all). ⁷ S 'va

⁸ omitted by M S, T. omits pa° ca pāde samh°

⁹ M Ph. M₈ sankh° ¹⁰ Ph. inserts ca.

¹¹ omitted by M₆. ¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₆ M₇.

¹³ M₆ malam. ¹⁴ Ph M₈ avijjāya. ¹⁵ omitted by M₈

¹⁶ T. malan ti, and it omits all the rest of this sutta.

¹⁷ M₇ malam

XVI.

1 Atthahī bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahatī Katamehī atthahī?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti sāvetā ca uggaheṭā ca dhāretā ca viññātā¹ ca² viññāpetā³ ca⁴ kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako

Imehī kho bhikkhave atthahī dhammehī samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahatī

3 Atthahī bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyam gantum arahatī. Katamehī atthahī?

4 Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hoti² sāvetā ca uggaheṭā ca dhāretā ca viññātā ca viññāpetā ca kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehī kho bhikkhave atthahī dhammehī samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyam gantum arahatī ti.

Yo ve³ na byādhatī⁴ patvā⁵ parisam uggahevādinam⁶
na ca hāpeti vacanam na ca⁷ cchādeti⁸ sāsanam
asanditthañ⁹ ca⁹ bhanatī pucchito na¹⁰ ca kuppatī¹¹
sa¹² ve¹² tādisako bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahatī ti

XVII.

1 Atthahī bhikkhave ākārehi itthi purisam bandhatī. Katamehī atthahī?

2 Rūpena¹³ bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhatī, hasitena bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhatī, bhanitena bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhatī, gītena¹⁴ bhikkhave itthi purisam

¹ M₈ omits viññātā ca and Ph. viññā° ca

² omitted by M Ph. M₈ T. M₆ M₇

³ omitted by T. M₇.

⁴ T bbyādhatim, M₇ byādhatim

⁵ Ph. M₈ S. vatvā.

⁶ M °dinam; Ph uggaṭādi°, T. uggaṭvādinam.

⁷ M₈ 'va ⁸ S hāpeti ⁹ S °dittham te.

¹⁰ T. M₆ put na after ca; M₇ has only na

¹¹ M₆ pucchati. ¹² M₈. M₆ sace. ¹³ M. runnena

¹⁴ M Ph M₈ ākappena, omitting the other phrases

bandhati, ionnena bhikkhave itthi purisa bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave itthi purisa bandhati, vanabhangena bhikkhave itthi purisa bandhati¹, phassena bhikkhave itthi purisa bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthah² ākārehi itthi purisa bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā³ yeva pāsena⁴ baddhā tī⁵

XVIII.

1. Atthahi bhikkhave ākārehi puriso itthim bandhati Katamehi atthahi²

2 Rūpena⁶ bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, bhanitena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, gītena⁷ bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, ronnena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, vanabhangena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati¹, phassena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthah² ākārehi puriso itthim bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā³ yeva pāsena⁴ baddhā tī⁵

XIX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Verañjāyam viharatī Naleru-pucimandamūle⁹ Atha kho Pahārādo¹⁰ asurindo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsī Ekamantam tthitam kho Pahārādam¹⁰ asurindam Bhagavā etad avoca 'apī¹¹ pana

¹ M. Ph. M₈ insert gandhena bh^o itthi pu^o b^o, iasena bh^o 1^o pu^o b^o ² T M₆, M₇ 'hi.

³ M Ph. M₈ S. 'bandhā.

⁴ all MSS. exc S have phassena, T M₆ M₇ have ye instead of yeva ⁵ M M₈. S. bandhā tī, Ph bandhati

⁶ M runnena.

⁷ M. Ph M₈ ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

⁸ M. S. bandhā tī, Ph. bandhati, M₈ bandhātī tī.

⁹ S 'pūcimande, T. Nalerupucimandamūle.

¹⁰ M₈ Mahābhaddo. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ kim.

Pahāiāda¹ asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti² ti³ Abhīramanti² bhante asurā mahāsamudde ti 'Kati pana Pahāiāda¹ mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā³ disvā³ asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti² ti³ Attha⁴ bhante mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti Katame attha⁵?

2 Mahāsamuddo bhante anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: ayam bhante mahāsamudde paṭhamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti

3. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo thitadhammo velam nātivattati Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo thitadhammo velam nātivattati ayam⁶ bhante mahāsamudde dutiyo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti

4. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kunapena samvasati⁷, yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kunapam, tam khupam eva⁸ tīram vāheti thalam⁹ ussādeti¹⁰ Yam¹¹ pi bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kunapena samvasati⁷, yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kunapam, tam khupam eva⁸ tīram vāheti thalam⁹ ussādeti ayam⁶ bhante mahāsamudde tatiyo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti

5. Puna ca param bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gangā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddam patvā¹² jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahā-

¹ M₃ Mahābhaddo.

² Ph. adds kho, M₆ has only abhīramanti ti, then Attha ca bhante.

³ T M₇ once. ⁴ T M₆ M₇ add ca

⁵ T. M₇ omit attha, but have ayam mahā

⁶ M. Ph. add pi ⁷ S. vattati throughout.

⁸ T. M₆ M₇ yeva. ⁹ M. 'le.

¹⁰ M. ussādeti throughout

¹¹ M₃ has ayam bhante and so on.

¹² M. Ph. M₃ pattā.

samuddo tveva¹ sankham² gacchanti. Yam³ pi bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gangā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddam patvā⁴ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva sankham² gacchanti. ayam bhante mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhramanti.

6 Puna ca param bhante yā kāci⁵ loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kāci⁶ antalikkhā⁷ dhāiā papatanti, na tena⁸ mahāsamuddassa ūnattam⁹ vā pūrattam¹⁰ vā¹¹ paññāyati. Yam pi bhante yā kāci¹² loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kāci¹³ antalikkhā⁷ dhāiā papatanti, na tena⁸ mahāsamuddassa ūnattam⁹ vā pūrattam¹⁰ vā paññāyati. ayam¹⁴ bhante mahāsamudde pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhramanti.

7 Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso lonaraso Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso lonaraso ayam¹⁵ bhante mahāsamudde chattho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhramanti.

8 Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano¹⁶ anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam muttā manī veluriyo¹⁷ sankho silā¹⁸ pavālam¹⁹ rajatam jātarūpam lohītānko²⁰ masāragallam²¹. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano¹⁶ anekaratano²², tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam muttā manī veluriyo¹⁷ sankho silā¹⁸ pavālam¹⁹ rajatam jātarūpam lohītānko²⁰ masāragallam ayam¹⁴ bhante

¹ M. Ph. t'eva *throughout*, M₈ yeva

² M. Ph. M₈. S. °khyam

³ M₈ has ayam bhante *and so on*

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ pattā. ⁵ T ca, M₆. M₇ 'va.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ 'va, S. ca. ⁷ Ph. M₈ °likkhe

⁸ T. M₆ add ca. ⁹ Ph. M₈ una°; S. unna°

¹⁰ T. punna°, M₆ puttā, M₇ pūnattam

¹¹ T. *inserts* na ¹² T. M₆ ca, M₇ 'va ca.

¹³ T. M₆ 'va, M₇. S. ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ add pi

¹⁵ M. Ph. add pi ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta°

¹⁷ S. ved° ¹⁸ Ph. M₈ M₇ si°, M₆ līlā.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °lām. ²⁰ M. S. °go.

²¹ M₈ °kallam

²² M₈ *continues*. ayam pi bhante.

mahāsamudde sattamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti.

9. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime¹ bhūtā² timitimīṅgalā³ tīramimīṅgalā³ asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi⁴ mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dvīyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā tīyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānam⁵ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā⁶ timitimīṅgalā⁷ tīramimīṅgalā⁸ asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi⁹ mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dvīyojanasatikā pi¹⁰ attabhāvā tīyojanasatikā¹¹ pi attabhāvā¹² catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā¹² pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā ayam¹³ bhante mahāsamudde atthamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti

Ime kho bhante mahāsamudde attha accharīyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti¹⁴, api pana bhante bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhīramanti¹⁵ ti¹⁵? 'Abhīramanti Pahārāda¹⁶ bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye' ti. Katī pana bhante imasmim dhammavinaye accharīyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhīramanti¹⁷ ti¹⁸?

10 'Attha Pahārāda¹⁶ imasmim dhammavinaye accharīyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhīramanti. Katame attha?

11 Seyyathā pi Pahārāda¹⁷ mahāsamuddo anupubbānīno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyatanen¹⁸ eva pa-

¹ T imāni bhūtāni, M₆ ime bhūtāni

² M. Ph. timitimīṅgalā, M₈ tīramimīṅgalā, M₇ timitimīṅgalā *both times*, T timitimīṅgalā, M₆ timitimīṅgalāni.

³ M. Ph. tīṅgalā; M₈. M₆ 'lā, T M₇ timitimīṅgalā *both times* ⁴ Ph M₈ vasanti. ⁵ M₈ mahā°

⁶ Ph mahā° ⁷ M₆ 'lāni ⁸ M₆ tīṅgalā

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ vasanti.

¹⁰ M. la, Ph pa, S. pe || ti°, Ph dvīyojana | pa | ti°

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ tīyojanacatuyojanapañcayojanasatikā pi

¹² omitted by S ¹³ M. Ph M₈ add pi ¹⁴ M °ti ti

¹⁵ omitted by T. ¹⁶ Ph. Mahā°, M₈ Mahānāma

¹⁷ omitted by M₈. ¹⁸ M₈ āyaten' *throughout*, T. āyatan'

pāto, evam eva kho Pahārāda¹ imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakīyā anupubbapatipadā na āyatakē² eva aññāpativedho³ Yam pi Pahārāda⁴ imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakīyā anupubbapatipadā na āyatakē⁵ eva aññāpativedho⁶ ayam⁷ Pahārāda⁸ imasmim dhammavinaye pathamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti

12 Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁹ mahāsamuddo thitadhammo¹⁰ velam nātivattati, evam eva kho Pahārāda¹¹ yam mayā sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam, tam¹² mama¹³ sāvakā¹⁴ jīvīta¹⁵hetu¹⁶ pi nātikkamanti Yam¹⁷ pi Pahārāda mayā¹⁸ sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam, tam mama sāvakā¹⁹ jīvīta²⁰hetu²¹ pi nātikkamanti ayam²² Pahārāda imasmim dhammavinaye dutiyo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti

13 Seyyathā pi Pahārāda²³ mahāsamuddo na matena kunapena samvasati, yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kunapam, tam khippam eva²⁴ tīnam vāheti²⁵ thalam ussādeti evam eva kho Pahārāda²⁶ yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisamkassarasamācāro paticchannakammanto assamano samanapatiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpatiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto²⁷, na tena sangho samvasati, khippam eva nam sannipatitvā ukkhipati, kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusanghassa nisīno²⁸, atha kho so āiakā²⁹ 'va sanghamhā sangho ca tena Yam pi Pahārāda³⁰ yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisamkassarasamācāro paticchannakammanto assamano samanapatiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpatiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto³¹,

¹ M₃ Mahānāma. ² T °dhā ³ M₃ Mahānāda.

⁴ M Ph. M₃ add pi ⁵ T. dhammo

⁶ omitted by M₃. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. °hetum.

⁹ M₃ ayam Mahārāda and so on

¹⁰ T yam mama, M₅ M₇ yam mayā

¹¹ Ph. T °kānam ¹² M Ph add pi. ¹³ M₃ Mahā°

¹⁴ M₅. M₇ yeva. ¹⁵ T jaheti, M₇ gaheti.

¹⁶ Ph. M₃ S kasambuka° ¹⁷ M. Ph M₃ sannī°

¹⁸ M₃ Mahābhatta.

na tena sangho samvasati, khippam eva¹ nam sannipatitvā ukkhipati, kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusanghassa nisinn², atha kho so ālakā³ 'va sanghamhā sangho ca tena ayam³ Pahārāda⁴ imasmim dhammavinaye tatīyo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti

14 Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁵ yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gangā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahi, tā mahāsamuddam patvā⁶ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva samkham⁷ gacchanti evam eva kho Pahārāda⁵ cattāro 'me vannā khattiyā brāhmanā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samanā⁸ Sakya-puttiyā⁹ tveva samkham¹⁰ gacchanti. Yam pi Pahārāda⁵ cattāro 'me vannā khattiyā brāhmanā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā¹¹ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samanā¹² Sakya-puttiyā⁹ tveva¹³ samkham¹⁰ gacchanti ayam¹⁴ Pahārāda⁵ imasmim dhammavinaye catuttho accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

15. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁵ yā kāci¹⁵ loke savantīyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kāci¹⁶ antalikkhā¹⁷ dhāiā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattam¹⁸ vā pūrattam¹⁹ vā paññāyati evam eva kho Pahārāda²⁰ bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattam¹⁸ vā pūrattam¹⁹ vā paññāyati. Yam pi Pahārāda⁵ bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya

¹ S. yeva ² M. Ph. M₃ sannī° ³ M. Ph. add pi

⁴ M₃ Mahānarāda ⁵ M₃ Mahā°

⁶ M. Ph. M₃ pattā ⁷ M. M₃ S. °khyam

⁸ M. M₃ S. °no, M₆ samana. ⁹ M. M₃ S. °yo

¹⁰ Ph. M₃ S. °khyam. ¹¹ Ph. °jetvā.

¹² M. M₃ S. °no. ¹³ Ph. t'eva.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₃ S. add pi. ¹⁵ T. M₆ ca, M₇ 'va

¹⁶ T. 'va, M₆ M₇ S. ca. ¹⁷ Ph. M₃ °likkhe.

¹⁸ M₃ una°, S. unna°, M₇ una° and ūna°

¹⁹ T. punna°, M₆ M₇ puna° ²⁰ M₃ Mahārāja.

nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā
ūnattam¹ vā pūattam² vā paññāyati ayam³ Pahārāda
imasmim dhammavinaye pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto
dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye
abhīramanti.

16 Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo ekaraso lonā-
raso, evam eva kho Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso
vimuttirasō. Yam pi Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo eka-
raso vimuttirasō ayam Pahārāda⁴ imasmim dhammavinaye
chattho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā
bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhīramanti

17. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo bahurātano⁵
anekarātano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam muttā manī
veluriyo⁶ sankho silā⁷ pavālam⁸ rajatam jātarūpam lohī-
tāno⁹ masāragallam evam eva kho Pahārāda⁴ ayam
dhammavinayo bahurātano¹⁰ anekarātano, tatr' imāni
ratanāni, seyyathidam cattāro satipatthānā, cattāro sam-
mappadhānā¹¹, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca
balāni, satta bojjhangā, ariyo atthagiko maggo Yam pi
Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo bahurātano¹² anekarātano,
tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam cattāro satipatthānā,
cattāro sammappadhānā¹¹, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indri-
yāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhangā, ariyo atthagiko maggo
ayam³ Pahārāda⁴ imasmim dhammavinaye sattamo acchariyo
abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dham-
mavinaye abhīramanti

18 Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo mahatam¹³
bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā¹⁴ timitīngalā¹⁵ timitī-

¹ M₈ una°, S. unna°, M₇ una° and ūna°

² T punna°, M₆ M₇ puna° ³ M Ph M₈ add pi

⁴ M₈ Mahā° ⁵ M Ph M₈ bahuta° *always*.

⁶ S ved° ⁷ Ph. M₈ M₆ sī°, M₇ silo.

⁸ M₆ M₇ °lam ⁹ M M₈ S. °go

¹⁰ M Ph bahuta° ¹¹ Ph M₈ °tthānā.

¹² M Ph M₈ bahuta° ¹³ T mahantam

¹⁴ T bhūtāni.

¹⁵ M₇ °gilā, M Ph timitīngalo, M₈ timitīngalo,
M₆ tīmingalā.

ramiṅgalā¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi² mahāsamudde
yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dvīyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā
tīyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā
pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā ovam eva kho Pahārāda³
ayam dhammavinayo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatī' ime
bhūtā sotāpanno sotāpattīphalasacchikīriyāya patipanno,
sakadāgāmī⁴ sakadāgāmīphalasacchikīriyāya patipanno,
anāgāmī anāgāmīphalasacchikīriyāya patipanno, arahā
arahattāya patipanno Yam pi Pahārāda³ ayam dhamma-
vinayo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatī' ime bhūtā sotā-
panno sotāpattīphalasacchikīriyāya patipanno, sakadāgāmī
sakadāgāmīphalasacchikīriyāya patipanno, anāgāmī anāgā-
mīphalasacchikīriyāya patipanno, arahā arahattāya pati-
panno ayam⁵ Pahārāda³ imasmim dhammavinaye atthamo
accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imas-
mim dhammavinaye abhiramanti

Ime kho Pahārāda³ imasmim dhammavinaye attha accha-
riyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim
dhammavinaye abhiramanti' ti

XX.

1. Evam⁶ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam viharatī Pubbarāme⁷ Migāramātu pāsāde Tena kho
pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusanghapai-
vuto nisīno hoti Atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya
iattiyā nikkhante pathame yāme uṭṭhāyāsana⁸ ekamsam
uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā
Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto
pathamo yāmo, ciraṇisīno bhikkhusangho, uddisatu⁸ bhante
Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan' ti Evam vutte Bhagavā
tunhī ahosi

¹ M Ph M₃ °piṅgalo, T M₆ timitiṅgalā; M₇ timiṅgalā.

² M Ph M₃ vasanti ³ M₃ Mahā°

⁴ T *puts this phrase behind the next one.*

⁵ M Ph M₃ add pi

⁶ M Ph M₃. S *omit this introductory phrase.*

⁷ Ph. Pupph° ⁸ T. uddissatu; Ph. udissatu; M₃ udissitu.

2. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante majjhime yāme utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttaraṃ sangam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim panāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciraṇisīno bhikkhusangho, uddissatu' bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan' ti Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tunhī ahosi

3 Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhaste² arune nandimukhiyā³ rattiyā utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttaraṃ sangam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim panāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhastam⁴ arunam⁵ nandimukhī³ ratti, ciraṇisīno bhikkhusangho, uddissatu' bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan' ti 'Aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti

4 Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'kim⁶ nu kho Bhagavā puggalam sandhāya evam āha aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti⁷ Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantam bhikkhusangham cetasaṃ ceto paricca manasākāsi Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam dussilam pāpadhammam asuciṣamkassararasamācāram paticchannakammantaṃ assamanam samanapaṭiñṇam abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripaṭiñṇam antopūtim avassutam kasambujātam⁷ majjhe bhikkhusanghassa⁸ nisinnam, disvā⁹ utthāyāsanaṃ yena so puggalo ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā tam puggalam etad avoca 'uttheh' āvuso, dīṭṭho 'sī Bhagavatā, natthi te¹⁰ bhikkhūhi saddhim samvāso' ti. Evam vutte so puggalo tunhī ahosi Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam etad avoca 'uttheh' āvuso, dīṭṭho 'sī Bhagavatā, natthi te¹⁰ bhikkhūhi saddhim samvāso' ti Dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tunhī ahosi Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam

¹ Ph. uddissatu, M₃ udissatu; T. uddassatu.

² Ph M₃ uddhate. ³ T. nandī°

⁴ Ph. uddhatam, M₃ uddhato; M₆ uddhassa

⁵ M₃ °no. ⁶ M₇ kathan. ⁷ Ph. S kasambuka°

⁸ T. M₆ M₇ °sanghe. ⁹ M Ph. disvāna.

¹⁰ M₃ kho

etad avoca 'uttheh' āvuso, dittho 'sī Bhagavatā, natthi te¹ bhikkhūhi saddhim samvāso' tī Tatīyam pi kho so puggalo tunhī ahosi

5. Atha² kho³ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam bāhāyam³ gahetvā bahidvārakotthakā⁴ nikkhāmetvā sūci-ghatikam datvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nikkhāmito so⁵ bhante puggalo mayā, parisuddhā paṇḍitā, uddisatu⁶ bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkham' tī. 'Accharīyam Moggallāna abbhutam Moggallāna, yāva⁷ bāhāgahanā pi⁵ nāma⁵ so moghapuriso āgamiṣsatī' tī Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi —

6. Tumhe 'va dānī⁸ bhikkhave uposatham kareyyātha, pātimokkham uddiseyyātha⁹ Na dānāham bhikkhave ajja-t-agge¹⁰ pātimokkham uddisissāmi¹¹ Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso, yam Tathāgato aparīsuddhāya paṇḍitāya pātimokkham uddiseyya

7 Atth' ime bhikkhave mahāsamudde accharīyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame attha?

Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro, na āyataken' eva papāto¹². Yam¹³ pi¹⁴ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo¹⁵ anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto ayam¹⁶ bhikkhave mahāsamudde pathamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti¹⁷ . . . pe¹⁸ . . Puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatī' ime bhūtā¹⁹ timiratīṅgalā²⁰

¹ M₃ kho. ² omitted by M₃ ³ M₇ baham.

⁴ T M₆ °kam ⁵ omitted by M

⁶ Ph T uddisatu, M₃ udissatu. ⁷ M₃. S. yāvatā

⁸ M₃ tāmhī; M₆ dāmi. ⁹ M uddisse°

¹⁰ M inserts uposatham karissāmi. ¹¹ M. Ph. uddissi°

¹² M. S. °te. ¹³ M. M₃ ayam. ¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆

¹⁵ M₃ continues pathamo accharīyo ¹⁶ M Ph. add pi.

¹⁷ M Ph. M₃ add yathā purīmena, tathā vitthāro.

¹⁸ M la, Ph M₃ pa ¹⁹ Ph mahā°

²⁰ Ph. °lo, M °pīngalo; M₃ timiratīṅgavo.

timīramingalā¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi² mahāsamudde
 yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . pe³ . . . pañcayojanasatikā
 pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatam
 bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā⁴ timītimingalā⁵ timīra-
 mingalā¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi² mahāsamudde
 yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pe³ . pañcayojanasatikā
 pi attabhāvā ayam⁶ bhikkhave mahāsamudde atthamo
 acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahā-
 samudde abhīramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde attha acchariyā
 abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde
 abhīramanti

8. Evam⁷ eva⁷ kho⁷ bhikkhave⁸ imasmim dhammavinaye
 attha⁹ acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū
 imasmim dhammavinaye abhīramanti Katame attha⁹

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaminno¹⁰
 anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto,
 evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye anupub-
 basikkhā anupubbakriyā anupubbapatipadā na āyataken'
 eva aññāpativedho. Yam pi bhikkhave imasmim dhamma-
 vinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakriyā anupubbapatipadā
 na āyataken' eva aññāpativedho ayam⁶ bhikkhave imasmim
 dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam
 disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhīramanti

. . pe³ . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo maha-
 tam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā timītimingalā¹¹
 timīramingalā¹² asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi² mahāsam-
 udde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . pe³ pañcayojana-

¹ M. Ph. M₃ °pingalo, T timītimingalā, M₇ °gilā, M₆
omits ti° at the first place, and at the second it has timingalā.

² M. Ph. M₃ vasanti. ³ M. M₃ la, Ph. pa

⁴ Ph mahā°

⁵ M Ph °pingalo, M₃ timīratīpingalo, M₇ timītimingilā.

⁶ M Ph M₃ add pi. ⁷ S. atth' ime

⁸ M Ph M₃ insert attha. ⁹ omitted by M Ph. M₃ S

¹⁰ omitted by T M₆

¹¹ T. M₇ °gilā, M Ph °pingalo, M₃ timīratīpingalā.

¹² M₃ °pingalā, M. Ph °pingalo, T M₇ timītimingilā
 (M₆ °galā).

satikā¹ pi attabhāvā² evam eva kho bhikkhave ayam³
 dhammavinayo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā²
 sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriya⁴ya patipanno . pe³
 . arahā arahattāya patipanno. Yam⁴ pi bhikkhave ayam
 dhammavinayo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā²
 sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriya⁴ya patipanno . pe⁵
 arahā arahattāya patipanno ayam bhikkhave imasmim
 dhammavinaye atthamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam
 disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhīramanti.
 Ime kho bhikkhave imasmim⁶ dhammavinaye⁶ attha⁷
 acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imas-
 mim dhammavinaye abhīramanti ti

Mahāvaggo⁸ dutiyo⁷.

Tatr'⁹ uddānam

Verañja-Siho ājaññam¹⁰ khalunkena¹¹ malāni ca
 Dūteyyam¹² dve ca bandhanti¹³ Pahārāda¹⁴ uposatho ti.

XXI

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesālīyam viharatī Mahā-
 vane Kūtāgārasālāyam. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū
 āmantesi — Bhikkhavo¹⁵ ti Bhadante ti te bhikkhū
 Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Atthahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi¹⁶ dhammehi
 samannāgatam Uggam gahapatim Vesālīkam dhārethā ti.

¹ Ph. adds pi. ² Ph mahā° ³ M M₈ la, Ph pa

⁴ M₈ ayam bh° 1° dh° atthamo

⁵ M. la, Ph. pa, omitted by T. M₆.

⁶ omitted by M₈ S ⁷ omitted by M₈

⁸ Ph vaggo, omitted by M₈

⁹ S tass', M₈ T. M₆ M₇ omit these two words, T M₆
 M₇ omit also the uddāna itself. ¹⁰ S ājaññā.

¹¹ M. Ph. S °gena, M₈ patigona

¹² M₈ duta, S. dūtā ¹³ M bandhanā, S bandhananti

¹⁴ M °do, M₈ Mahārādhata.

¹⁵ S pe (M. Ph M₈ without pe) || Atthahi.

¹⁶ M Ph M₈ S. °ta° throughout

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato utthāyāsana² vihāīam pāvīsī

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālīkassa nivesanam ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā paññatte āsane nisīdī. Atha kho Uggo gahapatī Vesālīko yena so bhikkhu ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Uggam gahapatim Vesālīkam so bhikkhu etad avoca —

4. Atthahī kho tvam² gahapatī acchariyehī abbhutehī dhammehī samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te gahapatī attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehī tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

'Na kho aham³ bhante jānāmi, katamehī aham⁴ atthahī acchariyehī abbhutehī dhammehī samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te⁵ sunāhi⁶ sādhu-kam manasikarohī⁷, bhāsissāmi⁸ ti. 'Evam gahapatī' ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālīkassa paccassosī⁸ Uggo gahapatī Vesālīko⁹ etad avoca —

5. Yadāham bhante Bhagavantam pathamam dūrato 'va addasam, saha dassanen' eva me bhante Bhagavato¹⁰ cittam pasīdī. Ayam kho¹¹ me bhante pathamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So¹² kho aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsīmi¹³. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbī-katham kathesi, seyyathidam dānakatham silakatham sagga-katham, kāmānam ādinavam okāram¹⁴ samkilesam nekkhamme¹⁵ ānīsam sam pakāsesī.

6. Yadā mam Bhagavā aññāsī kallacittam muducittam vinīvaranacittam udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā

¹ M Ph M₃ S °na ² M₃ puts tvam after gaha°

³ Ph M₃ put aham after bhante

⁴ omitted by Ph M₃ ⁵ M Ph tam

⁶ M Ph M₃ sunohi ⁷ T °kaiotha. ⁸ T M₇ °ti

⁹ M₃ inserts tam bhikkhum ¹⁰ T. Bhagavatī

¹¹ omitted by T ¹² Ph M₃ yo ¹³ M Ph. M₃ °sī

¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ vokāīam.

¹⁵ M. nekkhame, Ph. nikkhame, M₃ nekkhamam

buddhānam sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi dukkham samudayam nirodham maggaṃ Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajanam patiggaṇheyya, evam eva kho me¹ tasmim yeva āsane virajam vītamalam² dhammacakkhum udapādi 'yam kiñci samudayadhammam, sabban tam nirodhadhamman' tī So kho aham bhante ditthadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogālhaddhammo tinnavācikkiccho vigata-kathamkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth' eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca sanghañ ca saranam agamāsim³ brahmacariyapañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni samādiyim⁴ Ayam kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvujjati

7 Tassa mayham bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesum Atha khvāham⁵ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasankamim, upasankamivā tā pajāpatiyo etad avocam⁶ "mayā kho bhagīniyo brahmacariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādināni, yā icchatī, idh' eva⁷ bhoge ca⁸ bhuñjatu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni⁹ gacchatu, hoti vā pana purisādhīppāyo, kassa¹⁰ vo dammi' tī¹¹ Evam vutte sā bhante jettā pajāpati mam etad avoca 'itthannā-massa mam¹² ayya¹³ purisassa dehi' tī Atha khvāham¹⁴ bhante tam purisam pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajāpatim gahetvā dakkhinena hatthena bhingāiam gahetvā tassa purisassa onojesim¹⁵ Komāim¹⁶ kho panāham bhante dāram pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aññatthatam¹⁶ Ayam kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvujjati

¹ omitted by M₈ ² M₈ vigata°

³ M M₈ M₆ M₇ °si. ⁴ M Ph M₈ °yi

⁵ M Ph kho pāham ⁶ M₈ M₇ °ca

⁷ M Ph S sā im' eva, M₈ sā ime ca

⁸ omitted by M Ph S ⁹ T. °kulāgavā

¹⁰ Ph M₈ tassa

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ continue komāiam (sic) kho panāham and so on ¹² S ayyaputta

¹³ M Ph. S kho aham, M₈ kho so

¹⁴ M Ph. °si, M₈ °jenu. ¹⁵ M. M₈ °ri, Ph °riyam.

¹⁶ T. aññattam

* 8 Samvijjanti¹ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca kho appaṭivibhattā sīlavantehi kalyānadhammehi Ayam kho me bhante catuttho accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

9 Yam kho panāham bhante bhikkhum payirupāsāmi, sakkaccam yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccam Ayam kho me bhante pañcama accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

10 So ce² me bhante³ āyasmā dhammam deseti⁴, sakkaccam yeva sunāmi⁵ no asakkaccam, no ce² me⁶ āyasmā dhammam deseti⁷, aham assa dhammam desemi Ayam kho me bhante chattho accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

11 Anaccharīyam⁸ kho pana mam⁹ bhante devatā upasankamivā ārocenti 'svākkhato'¹⁰ gahapatī Bhagavatā dhammo' ti Evam vutte aham bhante tā¹¹ devatā evam vadāmi 'vadeyyātha vā'¹² evam¹³ kho tumhe devatā¹⁴ no vā¹⁴ vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhato¹⁰ Bhagavatā dhammo' ti Na kho panāham bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānam¹⁵ cittassa unnatim¹⁶ 'mam vā devatā upasankamanti, aham vā devatāhi saddhim¹⁷ sallapāmi' ti Ayam kho me bhante sattamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

12 Yān'imāmi¹⁷ bhante Bhagavatā desitāni pañc'orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni, nāham tesam¹⁸ kiñci attani¹⁹ appahīmam samanupassāmi²⁰ Ayam kho me bhante atthamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

¹ T M₆ M₇ °te

² T M₆ ca, *but* yo *instead of* so; M₇ yo yo ce, *but afterwards* no ca

³ M *puts* bh° before me, *omitted by* Ph M₈ M₇ S

⁴ M M₈. S °sī ⁵ M Ph. M₈ °nomi

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ kho me, M. Ph me so

⁷ M Ph M₈. S. °sī. ⁸ M Ph M₈ S acch°

⁹ M₈ me ¹⁰ Ph M₈ svākhato, M svākhyato.

¹¹ *omitted by* T M₆ M₇ ¹² *omitted by* M₈.

¹³ Ph M₈ S °te ¹⁴ T M₆ ca ¹⁵ M₈ °nañ ca

¹⁶ Ph M₈ °ti, S. °nti. ¹⁷ Ph M₈ yāni tāni

¹⁸ M₈ nesam. ¹⁹ *omitted by* M₆.

²⁰ M. T M₆ M₇ °mī ti

Ime kho bhante attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā sam-
vijjanti Na ca kho aham jānāmi, katamehi pāham¹
atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato
Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13 Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālīkassa
nivesane pindapātam gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi Atha
kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattam pindapātapatikkanto yena
Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisīno kho
so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Vesālīkena
saddhim kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi.

14 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu, yathā tam Uggo gahapatī
Vesālīko sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva kho
bhikkhu atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannā-
gato Uggo gahapatī² Vesālīko mayā vyākato, imehi ca
pana bhikkhu atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi
samannāgatam Uggam gahapatim Vesālīkam dhārethā ti

XXII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjisū viharatī Hatthīgāme.
Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī . pe³

2 Atthahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi
samannāgatam Uggam gahapatim Hatthīgāmakam dhārethā
ti Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā⁴ Sugato utthāyāsanaṃ⁵
vihāram pāvīsī

3 Atha kho aññataṃ bhikkhu pubbanhasamayam nivā-
setvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Hatthi-
gāmakassa nivesanam ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā
paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapatī Hatthi-
gāmako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā
tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam
nisīnam kho Uggam gahapatim Hatthīgāmakam so bhikkhu
etaḍ avoca —

¹ T M₆ M₇ p'aham, S cāham

² M. adds so

³ omitted by M Ph. M₈ S.

⁴ M₈ vatvā ca, M. Ph. S °na.

⁵ M₈ utthāya

4 Atthahī kho tvam gahapatī accharīyehī abbhutehī dhammehī samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato Katame te¹ gahapatī attha² accharīyā abbhutā dhammā, yehī tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti³

‘Na kho aham⁴ bhante jānāmi, katamehī aham⁵ atthahī accharīyehī abbhutehī dhammehī samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me attha accharīyā abbhutā dhammā samvujjanti, te⁶ sunāhi⁷ sādhu-kam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi’ ti. ‘Evaṃ gahapatī’ ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa paccassosi Uggo gahapatī Hatthigāmakko etad avoca —

5 Yadāham bhante Nāgavane paṇicaranto⁸ Bhagavantam pathamam dūrato ‘va addasam, saha⁹ dassanen’ eva me bhante Bhagavato cittam pasīdi surāmato ca pahīyi. Ayam kho me bhante pathamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvujjati So kho¹⁰ aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsīmi¹¹ Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathā idam dānakatham sīlakatham saggakatham, kāmānam ādīnavam okāram¹² samkilesam nekkhamme¹³ ānīsam sam pakāsesi.

6 Yadā mam Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittam muducittam vinīvaranacittam¹⁴ udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā buddhānam sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajanam patiggaṇheyya, evaṃ eva kho¹⁵ me¹⁶ tasmim yeva āsane virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi ‘yam kūci samudaya-dhammam, sabban tam nirodhamman’ ti So kho aham bhante ditthadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogālhaddhammo tinnavicikicchho vīgatakatham-katho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth’

¹ omitted by M₈. ² Ph M₈ panāham.

³ T M₆ M₇ p’aham, omitted by M Ph M₈ S

⁴ M Ph M₈ tam sunohi. ⁵ T. M₆ M₇ paricā°

⁶ omitted by T ⁷ Ph M₈ M₇ °sī, M °pāsāmi.

⁸ T M₆ M₇ vo° ⁹ M M₈ nekkhame, Ph. nikkhamme.

¹⁰ M₈ nīva° ¹¹ omitted by Ph T. M₆ M₇

¹² omitted by M₈ T. M₆ M₇

eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca sanghañ ca saranam agamāsim¹ brahmacariyapañcamāni ca² sikkhāpadāni samādiyim³ Ayam kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

7 Tassa mayham bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesum Atha khvāham⁴ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasankamim, upasankamitvā tā⁵ pajāpatiyo etad avocam⁶ 'mayā kho bhagimyo brahmacariyapañcamāni⁷ sikkhāpadāni samādināmi, yā icchatī, idh' eva⁸ bhoge ca⁹ bhuñjatu puññāni ca kaletu sakāni vā nātikulāni gacchatu, hoti¹⁰ vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa vo¹¹ dammī' ti¹² Evam vutte sā¹³ bhante jetthā pajāpati mam etad avoca 'tthannāmassa mam ayya¹⁴ purisassa dehi' ti Atha khvāham¹⁴ bhante tam purisam¹⁵ pakkosāpetvā vāmena¹⁶ hatthena¹⁶ pajāpatim gahetvā dakkhinena hatthena bhūṅgāram¹⁷ gahetvā tassa purisassa onoesim¹⁸. Komārim¹⁹ kho panāham bhante dāram pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cūttassa aññathattam. Ayam kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

8 Samvijjanti²⁰ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca²¹ kho appatvibhattā silavantehi kalyānadhammehi. Ayam kho me⁵ bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

¹ M Ph M₈. M₇ °sī.

² omitted by Ph M₈, M puts ca after sikkhā°

³ Ph. M₈ °yī

⁴ T M₆ khvāssa, M₇ has here a lacuna

⁵ omitted by M₈ ⁶ Ph M₈ M₆ M₇ °ca

⁷ T. adds ca. ⁸ M Ph M₈ S sā im'eva

⁹ omitted by M Ph M₈ M₆ S

¹⁰ M₆. M₇ hotu ¹¹ Ph te

¹² omitted by M T. M₆ M₇

¹³ M₆. M₇ S ayyaputta, T ayyaputtassa

¹⁴ M S kho aham, Ph kho 'ham, M₈ kho

¹⁵ omitted by Ph M₈ ¹⁶ M Ph M₈ vāmaha°

¹⁷ T M₆ M₇ bhūṅgāram.

¹⁸ M Ph °sī, M₈ °jemī, M₆ nejesim.

¹⁹ M₈ °rī, Ph °riyam, T. M₆ M₇ °iam.

²⁰ T. M₆ M₇ °te. ²¹ M 'va

9 Yam kho panāham bhante bhikkhum payrupāsāmi, sakkaccam yeva payrupāsāmi no asakkaccam So ce¹ me bhante āyasmā dhammam deseti², sakkaccam yeva sunāmi³ no asakkaccam, no ce⁴ me āyasmā⁵ dhammam deseti², aham assa dhammam desemi Ayam kho me bhante pañcama accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

10 Anaccharīyam⁶ kho pana⁷ me bhante sanghe nīmantite devatā upasankamivā ārocenti 'asuko gahapatī bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto, asuko paññāvimutto, asuko kāyasakkhī, asuko ditthipatto, asuko saddhāvimutto, asuko⁸ dhammānūsārī⁸, asuko saddhānūsārī, asuko silavā⁷ kalyāna-dhammo, asuko dussilo pāpadhammo' ti⁹ Sangham¹⁰ kho panāham bhante parivisanto¹¹ nābhijānāmi evam¹² cittam uppādento 'imassa vā thokam demī imassa vā bahukan' ti Atha khvāham bhante samacitto 'va demī Ayam kho me bhante chattho accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

11 Anaccharīyam¹³ kho pana mam¹⁴ bhante devatā upasankamivā ārocenti 'svākkhāto bhante¹⁵ gahapatī Bhagavatā dhammo' ti Evam vutte aham bhante tā devatā evam vadāmi¹⁶ 'vadeyyātha vā evam¹⁷ kho tumhe devatā¹⁸ no vā¹⁹ vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo' ti Na kho panāham bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānam cittaassa unnatim²⁰ 'mam vā²¹ devatā upasankamanti, aham vā devatāhi saddhim sallapāmi' ti Ayam kho me bhante sattamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

¹ T M₆ M₇ ca, Ph *adds* kho, *all MSS omit* bhante

² M₃ S °sī ³ M Ph M₃ °nomī ⁴ T M₆ M₇ ca

⁵ M Ph. M₃ so āy° ⁶ M M₆ S acch°

⁷ *omitted by* M₃

⁸ T M₆ M₇ *put these words after* as° saddh°

⁹ *omitted by* T M₆ M₇ ¹⁰ T yam

¹¹ T M₇ pavī°, M₆ pativī°

¹² Ph *puts* evam *after* cittam ¹³ T M₇ na acch°

¹⁴ T M₆ me ¹⁵ *omitted by* M Ph M₃ M₆ M₇ S

¹⁶ M Ph. M₃ vademi

¹⁷ *omitted by* M₃ T M₆ M₇, M₃ *omits also* vā

¹⁸ Ph M₃ S °te ¹⁹ *omitted by* T

²⁰ Ph M₃ T °tī, S °ntī, M₆ M₇ unnāti

²¹ M tā, Ph vā tā, T M₆ M₇ *omit* vā

12 Sace kho panāham bhante Bhagavato¹ pathamataīam kālam kareyyam, anacchariyam² kho pan' etam, yam mam Bhagavā evam vyākāṇeyya 'natthi tam samyojanam³, yena³ samyojanena samyutto Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō puna imam lokam āgaccheyyā' ti Ayam kho me bhante atthamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

Ime kho bhante attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvujjanti Na ca kho aham jānāmi, katamehi pāham⁴ atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti

13 Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesane pindapātam gahetvā utthāyāsanaṁ pakāmi Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhaddham pindapātapatikanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisīno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatina Hatthigāmakena saddhim kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi

14 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu, yathā tam Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva⁵ kho bhikkhu atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō mayā vyākato, imehi ca pana bhikkhu atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmakam dhārethā ti

XXIII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ālavīyam⁶ viharatī Aggālave⁷ cetiye⁷ Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe⁸

¹ M S 'tā ² T acch°

³ omitted by M Ph, M₃ samyojanānam

⁴ T M₆ M₇ p'aham, Ph M₃ S. cāham.

⁵ M imehi so ca, M₃ im'eva.

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ Āl°

⁷ T. Aggālace°, M₆ M₇ Aggālave ce°

⁸ omitted by M Ph M₃ S.

2 Sattahī bhikkhave acchariyehī abbhutehī dhammehī samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhāretha Kata-mehī¹ sattahī²?

3 Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, hīṃmā³ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, ottāpī³ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, bahussuto bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, cāgavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehī kho bhikkhave sattahī acchariyehī abbhutehī dhammehī samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhārethā tī Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā⁴ Sugato utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavāsi

4 Atha kho aññata¹⁰ bhikkhu pubbanhasamayam mivā-setvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanam ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā paññatte āsane nisīdi Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnam kho Hatthakam Ālavakam so bhikkhu etad avoca 'sattahī kho tvam āvuso acchariyehī abbhutehī dhammehī samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato Katamehī¹ sattahī²? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako⁵, sīlavā . .⁶ hīṃmā . . ottāpī . .⁷ bahussuto . . cāgavā . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehī kho tvam āvuso sattahī acchariyehī abbhutehī dhammehī samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato' tī 'Kacci 'ttha⁸ bhante na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' tī⁹ 'Na kho 'ttha⁹ āvuso koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' tī¹⁰ 'Sādhu bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' tī

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesane pīṇapātāṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhaddham pīṇapātāpatikkanto yena Bhagavā

¹ omitted by T M₅ M₇

² M₈ pa || ott^o bahu^o cā^o pa^o bh^o

³ M Ph. M₈ S ottappi throughout

⁴ M. Ph S vatvāna, M₈ vatvā ca.

⁵ T. M₅ pe || sī^o

⁶ Ph pa. ⁷ M₈ pa

⁸ Ph. kī^o c'ettha, M₈ kī^o c'ettha

⁹ M Ph. M₈ S. h'ettha ¹⁰ M₆ p₁

ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisinnō kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanam ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā paññatte āsane nisīdī Atha kho bhante Hatthako Ālavako yenāham ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisinnam kho aham bhante Hatthakam Ālavakam etad avocam sattahī kho tvam āvuso accharīyehī abbhutehī dhammehī samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato Katamehī¹ sattahī²? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako³, sīlavā⁴ .⁴ hīrīmā ottāpī bahussuto . cāgavā . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako Imehī kho tvam āvuso sattahī accharīyehī abbhutehī dhammehī samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato tī Evam vutte bhante Hatthako Ālavako mam etad avoca kacci 'ttha⁵ bhante na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano tī⁶? Na kho 'ttha⁷ āvuso koci gihī ahosi odātavasano tī Sādhū⁸ bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' tī

6 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu⁹, appiccho so bhikkhu¹⁰ kula-putto sante yeva attanī kusale dhamme na icchatī paiehi nāyamāne¹¹ Tena hi tvam bhikkhu iminā atthamena¹² accharīyena abbhutenā dhammena samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhārehi, yad idam¹³ appicchatāyā tī

XXIV.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ālaviyam vīharatī Aggālave cetīye Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako pañcamattēhi upā-

¹ omitted by T. M₆ M₇

² T. M₆ M₇ continue. pe "sīla", T omits Āl°

³ M₆ M₇ add bhikkhave Hatth° Āl°, T. adds only bh° Hatth°⁴ M la, Ph M₈ pa

⁵ Ph kiñci 'ttha, M₈ kiñhañ c'attha. ⁶ T. M₇ pī.

⁷ M. Ph M₈ S. h'ettha ⁸ M₈ omits this phrase

⁹ S bhikkhave ¹⁰ omitted by S

¹¹ M paññāpayamāne, M₈ paññayamāne

¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₈ S. ¹³ M₈ inserts pa, S. pe

sakasatehi parivuto¹ yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnam kho Hatthakam Ālavakam Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Mahatī kho tyāyam² Hatthaka paṇisā, katham pana tvam Hatthaka imam mahatim paṇisam samganhāsī tī³

Yān'imāmi bhante Bhagavatā desitāmi cattāni sanghavaṭṭhūni, tehaṃham³ imam mahatim paṇisam samganhāmi Aham bhante yam jānāmi 'ayam dānena sangahetabbo' tī tam dānena samganhāmi, yam jānāmi 'ayam peyyavajjena⁴ sangahetabbo' tī, tam peyyavajjena⁵ samganhāmi, yam jānāmi 'ayam atthacariyāya sangahetabbo' tī, tam atthacariyāya samganhāmi, yam jānāmi 'ayam samānattatāya sangahetabbo' tī⁶, tam⁶ samānattatāya⁶ samganhāmi Samvujjante⁷ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, dāhiddassa⁸ kho no tathā sotabbam⁹ maññanti¹⁰ tī

3 Sādhū sādhū Hatthaka, yonī¹¹ kho tyāham¹² Hatthaka mahatim paṇisam sangahetum Ye¹³ hī keci¹⁴ Hatthaka atītamaddhānam mahatim paṇisam sangahesum, sabbe te imeh' eva catūhi sangahavatthūhi mahatim paṇisam sangahesum, ye pi hī keci¹⁵ Hatthaka anāgatamaddhānam mahatim paṇisam sangahissanti, sabbe te imeh' eva catūhi sangahavatthūhi mahatim paṇisam sangahissanti, ye pi hī keci¹⁵ Hatthaka etarahi mahatim paṇisam sangahanti, sabbe te imeh' eva catūhi sangahavatthūhi mahatim paṇisam sangahanti tī

4 Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā

¹ M₈ ovutto ² M Ph tāyam, M₈ 'va tāyam

³ T M₆ M₇ tenāham

⁴ S vācena throughout, M₈ veyyāvaccena

⁵ M₈ veyyāvaccena ⁶ omitted by M₈ ⁷ M. oti

⁸ M₈ S dal° ⁹ Ph sangahetabbam

¹⁰ Ph M₈ M₆ M₇ maññanti

¹¹ Ph M₈ T yāni.

¹² M. M₇ S tyāyam, T tyāya. ¹³ S ye pi

¹⁴ T. kehicī ¹⁵ omitted by M₆

pakkāmi Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Hatthake Ālavake bhikkhū āmantesi —

5. Atthahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhāretha Katamehi¹ atthahi²?

6 Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā bhikkhave³ Hatthako³ Ālavako³, hirimā bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, ottāpi bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, bahussuto bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, cāgavā bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, appiccho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhārethā ti.

XXV

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharatī Kapilavattthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvata² nu kho bhante upāsako hoti' ti²

Yato⁴ kho Mahānāma buddham saranam gato hoti, dhammam saranam gato hoti, sangham saranam gato hoti ettāvata⁵ kho Mahānāma upāsako hoti ti

2 'Kittāvata⁵ pana bhante upāsako sīlavā hoti' ti²

Yato⁵ kho Mahānāma upāsako pānātipātā pativirato hoti, adinnādānā pativirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hoti, musāvādā pativirato hoti, suāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativirato hoti ettāvata⁵ kho Mahānāma upāsako sīlavā hoti ti

3. 'Kittāvata⁵ pana bhante upāsako attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti²

¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇.

² omitted by S.

³ M la, Ph. M₈ pa || hī^o; omitted by S.

⁴ T adds ca, M₈ omits all from Yato to Yato. *

⁵ T adds ca

Yato¹ kho Mahānāmo upāsako attanā² saddhāsampanno hoti no param saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā² silasampanno hoti no param silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā² cāgasampanno hoti no param cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā² bhikkhūnam dassanakāmo³ hoti no param bhikkhūnam⁴ dassane samādapeti, attanā² saddhammam sotukāmo hoti no param saddhammasavane⁵ samādapeti, attanā² sutānam dhammānam dhānaka-jātiko⁶ hoti no param dhammadhāranāya⁷ samādapeti, attanā² dhātānam⁸ dhammānam atthūpaparikkhī⁹ hoti no param atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā² attham aññāya dhammam¹⁰ aññāya¹⁰ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no param¹¹ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti ettāvata kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāya ti

4. 'Kittāvata pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca patipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

Yato¹ kho Mahānāma upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya¹² samādapeti, attanā ca silasampanno hoti parañ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnam dassanakāmo hoti¹³ parañ ca bhikkhūnam dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammam sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānam dhammānam dhāraka-jātiko⁶ hoti parañ ca dhammadhāranāya¹⁴ samādapeti, attanā ca dhātānam¹⁵ dhammānam atthūpaparikkhī¹⁶ hoti parañ ca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya

¹ T *adds* ca ² M Ph M₃ *add* 'va, S ca

³ T *dassanāya kāmō* ⁴ T *bhikkhū*

⁵ S *saddhammassa° throughout*

⁶ M Ph M₃ *dhārana° always* ⁷ M₃ °ne

⁸ M Ph. M₃ S *sutānam*

⁹ Ph °kkhito, M₃ °kkham, M₆ °kkhato. .

¹⁰ *omitted by Ph*

¹¹ Ph *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam a°

¹² Ph *saddhāya sampadāya.*

¹³ Ph *inserts* parañ ca bhikkhūnam dassanakāmo hoti

¹⁴ Ph M₃ °ne ¹⁵ M₃ dhātānam, M Ph S *sutānam*

¹⁶ Ph M₆ °kkhita, M₃ °kkham

dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti parañ
ca¹ dhammānudhammapatipattiyā samādapeti ettāvata
kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya ca² patipanno hoti
parahitāya cā ti

XXVI

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Jivakam-
bavane Atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco yena Bhagavā
ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisīno kho Jivako Komā-
rabhacco Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu³ kho⁴
bhante upāsako hoti' ti⁵

Yato⁵ kho Jivaka buddham saranam gato hoti, dham-
mam saranam gato hoti, sangham saranam gato hoti
ettāvata kho Jivaka upāsako hoti ti

2 'Kittāvatā⁶ pana bhante upāsako silavā hoti ti'⁷

Yato⁵ kho Jivaka upāsako pānātipātā pativirato hoti
. pe⁷ . . . suāmeiayamajjapamādatthānā pativirato hoti.
ettāvata kho Jivaka upāsako silavā hoti ti

3 'Kittāvatā⁸ pana bhante upāsako attahitāya patipanno
hoti no parahitāya' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Jivaka upāsako attanā⁹ saddhāsampanno
hoti no param saddhāsampadāya samādapeti . . pe⁷ .
attanā¹⁰ attham aññāya dhammam¹¹ aññāya¹² dhammānu-
dhammapatipanno hoti no param¹² dhammānudhammapaṭi-
pattiyā samādapeti ettāvata kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya
patipanno hoti no parahitāya ti

4 'Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca¹³ pati-
panno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

¹ Ph *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam a°

² *omitted by* Ph M₈. T M₆ M₇.

³ Ph ca, *omitted by* M₈ ⁴ Ph M₈ *add* pana.

⁵ T *adds* ca ⁶ Ph M₈ T *add* kho

⁷ M. la, Ph. M₈ pa. ⁸ Ph M₈ *add* kho

⁹ M₈ S *add* ca, M Ph 'va, T *omits* attanā.

¹⁰ M₈. S *add* ca, M. Ph. 'va. ¹¹ *omitted by* Ph

¹² Ph *inserts* attham aññāya dh° a°

¹³ *omitted by* M₈ T M₆ M₇.

Yato¹ kho Jīvaka upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca silasampanno hoti parañ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnam dassanakāmo hoti parañ ca bhikkhūnam dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammam sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānam dhammānam dhāraḥajātiko hoti parañ ca dhammadhānaṇāya samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānam² dhammānam atthūpaparikkhī³ hoti parañ ca⁴ atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti parañ ca⁵ dhammānudhammapatipattiyā samādapeti ettāvata kho Jīvaka upāsako attahitāya ca⁶ patipanno hoti paraḥitāya cā ti

XXVII

1 Atth' imāni bhikkhave balāni Katamāni attha?

2 Ronnabalā⁷ bhikkhave dāraḥa, kodhabalā⁸ mātugāmā⁹, āvudhabalā corā, issariyabalā iḥjāno, ujjhattibalā¹⁰ balā¹⁰, ujjhattibalā¹¹ panditā, patisankhānabalā bahussutā, khantibalā samanabrāhmaṇā

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha balāni ti

XXVIII

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam

¹ T adds ca. ² M₃ dhā°, M. Ph S. sutānam.

³ M Ph M₆ °kkhīta, M₃ °kkham

⁴ Ph inserts sutānam dhammānam

⁵ Ph inserts attham aññāya dh° a° ⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ M. runna°, Ph 1oda°, M₃ rodana°

⁸ T °balo °gāmo, M₇ °balā °gāmo

⁹ M. Ph M₃ S °gāmā

¹⁰ M₃ aḥhabalā; T ujjh° balā, M₆ ujjati°

¹¹ M₃ nicchattibalā

Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca 'katu¹ nu kho Sāriputta khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi² samannāgato khīnāsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti khīnā me āsavā' ti³

2 Atthā bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīnāsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti khīnā me³ āsavā ti Katamāni attha²

3 Idha bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe sankhārā yathābhūtam sammappaññāya suditthā honti Yam pi bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe sankhārā yathābhūtam sammappaññāya suditthā honti, idam pi bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgama khīnāsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti khīnā me āsavā ti

4 Puna ca param bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno angārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtam sammappaññāya suditthā honti Yam pi bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno angārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtam sammappaññāya suditthā honti, idam pi bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgama khīnāsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti khīnā me āsavā ti

5 Puna ca param bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnam cittam hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāram vivekattham nekkhammābhūtam⁴ vyantibhūtam sabbaso āsavatthānīyehi dhammehi Yam pi bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnam cittam hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāram vivekattham nekkhammābhūtam⁵ vyantibhūtam sabbaso āsavatthānīyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgama khīnāsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti khīnā me āsavā ti

6 Puna ca param bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam pi bhante

¹ Ph. M₃ kiñci ² omitted by M

³ Ph inserts 'va

⁴ M₃ nekkhama-abhū°, Ph. nikkhamā° throughout.

⁵ M₃ nekkhamabhū°

khināsavassa bhikkhuno¹ cattāo satipatthānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgamma khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti khinā me āsavā ti

7. Puna ca param bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno cattāo iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . pe². pañc'indriyāni³ bhāvitāni⁴ honti⁴ subhāvitāni⁴ satta bojjhangā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā⁵ ariyo atthangiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo atthangiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgamma khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti khinā me āsavā ti

Imāni kho bhante attha khināsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi⁶ sammāgato khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti khinā me āsavā ti

XXIX

1 Khanakicco⁷ loko, khanakicco loko ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsati, no⁸ ca kho so jānāti khanam vā akkhanam vā Atth' ime bhikkhave akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariyavāsāya Katame attha⁹

2 Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā¹⁰, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko¹¹ parinibbāyiko¹² sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito, ayaṇ ca⁴ puggalo nirayam upapanno¹³ hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo akkhanō asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya

¹ T *continues* balam hoti and so on.

² M la, Ph M₈ pa, T M₆ M₇ have Puna ca param bhō khinā° bhikkhuno. ³ T M₆ M₇ add pañca balāni

⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁵ Ph Puna ca p° bhō khinā° bhikkhuno

⁶ omitted by M ⁷ M₈ has kacco loko ti.

⁸ omitted by M₈. ⁹ Ph M₈ M₆ add ti ¹⁰ S upa°

¹¹ M Ph. S °niko ¹² T M₆ M₇ uppa°, M₈ upa°

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke¹ uppanno
 hoti pe² Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā,
 dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko⁴ paṇṇābhāyiko⁵ sambodha-
 gāmi⁶ sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo tiracchānayonim⁷
 upapanno⁸ hoti pe⁹ . ayañ ca puggalo pīttivisayam
 upapanno¹⁰ hoti pe⁹ ayañ ca puggalo aññataraṃ¹¹
 dighāyukam devanikāyam upapanno¹⁰ hoti pe⁹
 ayañ ca puggalo paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹²
 hoti¹³ aviññātāresu milakkhesu¹⁴, yattha natthi gati bhik-
 khūnam bhikkhunānam upāsakānam upāsikānam pe¹⁵
 ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹⁶
 hoti, so ca hoti micchādittiko viparītadassano 'natthi
 dinnam, natthi yittham, natthi hutam, natthi sukata dukka-
 tānam kammānam¹⁷ phalam vipāko, natthi ayam loko,
 natthi paro¹⁸ loko¹⁸, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā
 opapātikā, natthi loke samanabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā
 sammāpatipannā¹⁹, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam
 sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti pe¹⁵ .
 ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹⁶ hoti,
 so¹⁷ ca¹⁷ hoti¹⁷ duppañño jalo elamūgo na patibalo²⁰
 subhāsita dubbhāsitaassa attham aññātum Ayam bhikkhave
 sattamo²¹ akkhano²² asamayo brahmacariyavāsīya

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato ca²² loke
 anuppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho pe²³ .
 Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca na

¹ T adds ca.

² M. la, Ph M₃ pa, T M₆ M₇ give the phrase in full.

³ Ph M₃ add ti ⁴ S upa° ⁵ M. Ph S °niko

⁶ T °gāmiko ⁷ Ph. °yoniyam

⁸ M₃ T. M₆ M₇ uppa°

⁹ M. la, Ph M₃ pa, omitted by T. M₆ M₇

¹⁰ T. M₆ M₇ uppa°

¹¹ M₃ °taro, T M₆ M₇ °taraṃ ¹² Ph M₃ pacchā°

¹³ S adds so ca hoti ¹⁴ M Ph M₃ S °kkhūsu.

¹⁵ M. la, Ph M₃ pa, omitted by T

¹⁶ M₃ pacchā°, T pacchāto ¹⁷ omitted by T M₆

¹⁸ M. M₃ T para° ¹⁹ M M₃ samā°

²⁰ T. para°, M. apaṭi° l na paṭi° ²¹ omitted by T.

²² omitted by M₆ ²³ M. Ph M₃ pa

desiyatī opasamiko¹ paṇinibbāyiko² sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto³ hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajalo⁴ anelamūgo patibalo subhāsītadubbhāsītassa attham aññātum Ayam bhikkhave atthamo akkhanō asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya

Ime kho bhikkhave attha akkhanā asamayā brahmacariyavāsāya

5 Eko 'va⁵ bhikkhave khano ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya Katamo eko⁶

6 Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca⁶ loke uppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasānāthi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyatī opasamiko¹ paṇinibbāyiko² sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto⁷ hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajalo⁸ anelamūgo patibalo subhāsītadubbhāsītassa attham aññātum. Ayam bhikkhave eko 'va⁹ khano ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya ti

Manussalābham¹⁰ laddhāna saddhamme suppedite¹¹ ye khanam¹² nādhigacchanti atināmenti¹³ te khanam. Bahūhi akkhanā vuttā puggalass' antarāyikā¹⁴ Kadāci¹⁵ karahaci loke uppajjanti Tathāgatā, tayīdam¹⁶ sammukhibhūtam¹⁷ yam lokasmiṃ sudullabham manussapatilābho ca saddhammassa ca desanā, alam vāyamitum tattha atthakāmena jantunā

¹ S upa° ² M Ph S °niko

³ Ph M₃. T pacchā° ⁴ M puts aj° after anela°

⁵ Ph M₃ S ca, M Ph M₃ S add kho.

⁶ omitted by Ph M₃ S

⁷ M₃ pacchā°, T pacchāto

⁸ M anelo. ⁹ omitted by M₃ M₆ M₇ S

¹⁰ Ph S °lokam, M₃ manussasalābham

¹¹ M₃ °to

¹² T M₆. M₇ phalam, M₃ jānāmi gacchanti instead of kh° nādhī° ¹³ M₃ °nāmesanti

¹⁴ M muggassa antarāyitā ¹⁵ T kadā ca

¹⁶ M. Ph. tass' idam, M₃ tasīdam

¹⁷ M₃ samukhā°

Katham vijāṇā¹ saddhammam² khano³ ve⁴ mā upaccagā⁵?
 Khanātitā hi socanti niyamhi samappitā
 Idha-m-eva⁶ nam⁷ virādheti⁸ saddhammassa niyāmatam⁹,
 vāṇjo¹⁰ va atitatto cirattam¹¹ anutapessati¹²
 Avijjānivuto¹³ poso¹⁴ saddhammam apaiādhiko¹⁵
 jātimaranasamsāram cīram paccanubhossati¹⁶
 Ye ca laddhā manussattam saddhamme suppedite
 akamsu Satthu vacanam karissanti karonti vā,
 khaṇaṃ paccaviḍhum¹⁷ loke brahmacariyam anuttaram
 Ye maggam patipajjunsu Tathāgatappaveditam¹⁸
 ye samvarā cakkhumatā desitādiccabandhunā,
 tesu¹⁹ gutto sadā sato viharetha²⁰ anavassuto.
 Sabbe²¹ anusaye chetvā Māradheyyasarānuge²²
 te²³ ve²³ pāragatā²³ loke ye pattā āsavakkhayan ti

XXX

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharatī Sumsu-
 mārāgare²⁴ Bhesakalāvaṇe Migadāye Tena kho pana
 samayena āyasmā Anuruddho Cetīsu viharatī Pācīnavam-
 sadāye²⁵ Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa
 patisallīnassa evam cetaso parivittakko udapādi ‘appicchassā-
 yam dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassa, santutthassāyam

-
- ¹ T. M₆ M₇ vijāṇāṃ ² T. dhammam
³ T. khane ⁴ S vo ⁵ M Ph. M₈. S ‘jjhagā.
⁶ T. idh’ eva, M. Ph M₈ S idha ce ⁷ S na
⁸ M M₈ M₆ viro° ⁹ M₆ ‘tim, S ‘mitam
¹⁰ M₈ ‘jā, M Ph. ‘nyjo
¹¹ M cīrantam, Ph. cīram, M₈ sīdantaram (*sic*), S.
 cirattanu° ¹² M Ph S ‘tapissati, M₈ aggaṭi (*sic*).
¹³ S ‘nibbuto ¹⁴ Ph bālo ¹⁵ M₈ ‘dhi.
¹⁶ S. paccā°
¹⁷ T ‘viḍhum, M ‘vibham, Ph ‘bhumam; M₈ paccatimam.
¹⁸ T ‘te.
¹⁹ M Ph M₈ tesam, M₆ tesutto l tesu gutto
²⁰ M Ph. M₈ vihare, T viharato, M₇ viharathe.
²¹ M₆ sake. ²² M Ph M₈ ‘parānuge
²³ M₈ tad eva pādagaṭā.
²⁴ M Ph M₈ Sūsu° *throughout*.
²⁵ T ‘vamsamigadāye *throughout*, M₆ once, M₇ twice.

dhhammo, nāyam dhammo asantutthassa, pavivittassāyam¹ dhammo, nāyam dhammo sanganikāṃmassa, āradhaviṇṇiyassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusītaṣṣa, upatthitaṣṣaṣṣāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo mutthassatissa, samāhitaṣṣāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhitaṣṣa, paññavato ayam dhammo, nāyam dhammo duppaññassā² ti

2 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā ceto parivātakkaṃ aññāya seyyathā pi nāma ḥalavā puriso sammūṇitaṃ³ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammūṇeyya⁴, evaṃ eva Bhaggesu Sumsumārague Bhesakalāvane Migadāye antarahito Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe⁵ pātumahosi Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane Āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham Bhagavā etad avoca —

3 Sādhu sādhu Anuruddha, sādhu kho tvam Anuruddha satta mahāpurisavitakke⁶ vitakkesi appicchassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassa, santutthassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantutthassa; pavivittassāyam⁷ dhammo, nāyam dhammo sanganikāṃmassa, āradhaviṇṇiyassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusītaṣṣa, upatthitaṣṣaṣṣāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo mutthassatissa, samāhitaṣṣāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhitaṣṣa; paññavato ayam dhammo, nāyam dhammo duppaññassā⁸ ti. Tena hi tvam Anuruddha imam pi⁹ aṭṭhamam mahāpurisavitakkaṃ vitakkehi¹⁰. nippapañcāṃmassāyam dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyam dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti

4 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime attha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi¹¹, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākankhissasi, vivicca¹² eva¹³ kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dham-

¹ T. M₇ vivī^o ² M Ph. samī^o

³ M Ph. M₃ samī^o

⁴ M₈ samu^o, T. M₆. M₇ pamukhe.

⁵ M. Ph M₈ S yan tam (M₈ yam tvam) mahāpurisavitakkaṃ

⁶ M₃ vivī^o ⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ M Ph M₈ S. °sī

⁹ M₈. T M₆. M₇ °kkissasi.

¹⁰ M₆ omits all till savitakkaṃ.

mehi savitakkam savicāiam vivekajam pītisukham patha-
mam¹ jhānam² upasampajja viharissasi

5 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime attha mahāpurisa-
vitakke vitakkessasi³, tato³ tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva
ākankhissasi, vitakkavicāīānam vūpasamā⁴ ajjhātam sam-
pasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāīam samā-
dhiyam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi

6 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime attha mahāpurisa-
vitakke vitakkessasi⁵, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva
ākankhissasi, pītiyā ca virāgā⁵ upekkhako⁶ ca viharissasi
sato ca⁷ sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena patisamvedissasi⁸,
yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī' ti,
tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi

7 Yato⁹ kho tvam Anuruddha ime attha mahāpurisa-
vitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva
ākankhissasi, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā
pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam¹⁰ atthagamā adukkham-
asukham upekkhāsati pārisuddhum catuttham jhānam upa-
sampajja viharissasi

8 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹¹ attha mahā-
purisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca¹² catunnam jhānānam
abhi cetasikānam¹³ ditthadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-
lābhi bhavissasi akicchalābhi akasirālābhi, tato tuyham
Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-
puttassa vā nānārattānam dussānam dussakarandako¹⁴
pūro¹⁵, evam eva te pamsukūlacivaram¹⁶ khāyissati san-
tutthassa viharato tatiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okka-
manāya nibbānassa

¹ M₃ T M₆ M₇ S. pathamajjh^o and likewise in every similar case

² M₃ °kkissasi ³ T M₆ M₇ add kho

⁴ T. °māya ⁵ M₃. T. add ca

⁶ M. Ph M₃. S upekkh^o throughout.

⁷ omitted by M₃. ⁸ S °dessasi ⁹ M₃ adds ca

¹⁰ M₆ somanassānam. ¹¹ omitted by M₃. T

¹² omitted by T. M₆ M₇. ¹³ S. abhi^o always.

¹⁴ T °karanda^o ¹⁵ T M₆ M₇ add assa.

¹⁶ T M₆ M₇ °civārānam.

9 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca attha mahāpurisa-
vitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca¹ catunnam jhānānam
abhiññāsa² abhīcetasikānam dīthadhammasukhavihārānam nikkāma-
lābhī bhavissasi³ akicchalābhī akasīralābhī, tato tuyham
Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-
puttassa vā sālīnam⁴ odano⁵ vicitakālako anekasūpo ane-
kavyañjano, evam eva te pindiyālopabhojanam⁶ khāyissati
santutthassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya
okkamanāya nibbānassa

10 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca⁷ attha mahā-
purisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca⁸ catunnam jhānānam
abhiññāsa⁹ abhīcetasikānam dīthadhammasukhavihārānam nikkāma-
lābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasīralābhī, tato tuyham
Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-
puttassa vā kūtāgāram ullittāvalittam¹⁰ mātānam phusita-
galam¹¹ pūhita¹² vātāpānam, evam eva te¹³ rukkhāmūlasenāsa-
nam¹⁴ khāyissati santutthassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya
phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa

11. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹⁵ attha mahā-
purisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca¹⁶ catunnam jhānānam
abhiññāsa¹⁷ abhīcetasikānam dīthadhammasukhavihārānam nikkāma-
lābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasīralābhī, tato tuyham
Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-
puttassa vā pallanko gonakatthato¹⁸ patikatthato¹⁹ paṭa-
likatthato²⁰ kadālīmīgapavarapaccattharano²¹ sa-uttaraccha-
do ubhato lohita²² kūpadhāno, evam eva te tinasantharakasa-
yanāsanam²³ khāyissati santutthassa viharato ratiyā aparit-
tassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa

¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ² M₈ bhavissati ti

³ T silam, M₇ silam ⁴ T vedano

⁵ T pindāya°, M₇ bhojanānam ⁶ M Ph ul°

⁷ T phussataggalā; M₇ phassitaggalā ⁸ omitted by Ph

⁹ T M₇ rukkhāmūle se° ¹⁰ omitted by T M₆

¹¹ Ph M₈ T M₇ °ko ¹² Ph. °ko, omitted by M₈ T

¹³ M₈ patulikkatthiko, omitted by T

¹⁴ M₈ °mīgapaccattharano

¹⁵ M °santāraka°, Ph M₈ °santārako (M₈ santharako)
sayato (M₈ °no) senāsanam, T M₇ °santharako sayanānam,
M₆ °sarako sayanānam

12 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca attha mahā-purīsavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca¹ catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam dīttadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasīralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānābhesajjāni, seyyathidam² sappi navaṇitam telam madhu phāṇitam³, evam eva te pūtimuttābhesajjam³ khāyissati santutthassa viharato ratiyā apāṇitassāya phūsu-vihārāya okkamanāya⁴ nibbānassa

13 Tena hi tvam Anuruddha āyatikam pi vassāvāsam idh' eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye vihareyyāsi ti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato paccassosi Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Anuruddham iminā ovādena ovaditvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūjitam⁵ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammūjeyya⁶, evam eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye antarahito Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye pātumahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi —

14 Attha⁷ vo⁷ bhikkhave mahāpurīsavitakke desessāmi⁸, tam sunātha sādhu⁹ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca —

Katame ca bhikkhave attha mahāpurīsavitakkā?

15 Appicchassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassa, santutthassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantutthassa, pavivittassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo sanganikārāmassa, āradhaviṇiyassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusitassa, upatthitasatissāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mutthasatissa, samāhūtassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhūtassa, paññavato ayam¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammo,

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² Ph. M₆. M₇ ppāṇitam.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °jānam ⁴ M. opakk°

⁵ M. M₈ samī°, Ph. samī° corr. from sammī°

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ samī° ⁷ M₆ atth' ime.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇. S. desī°

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa, S. pe || Katame ¹⁰ Ph. 'yam.

nāyam dhammo duppaññassa, nippapañcāiāmassāyam bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyam dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino

16 Appicchassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

17 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho samāno 'appiccho ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, santuttho samāno 'santuttho ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, pavivitto samāno 'pavivitto ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, āraddhavīryo samāno 'āraddhavīryo ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, upatthitasatī samāno 'upatthitasatī ti mam jāneyyun ti na icchatī, samāhito samāno 'samāhito ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, paññavā samāno 'paññavā ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, nippapañcārāmo samāno 'nippapañcārāmo ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī Appicchassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam

18. Santutthassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantutthassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

19. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuttho hoti itaritarāci-varapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena Santutthassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantutthassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

20 Pavivittassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo sanganikārāmassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

21 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato bhavanti upasankamītāro¹ bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā² tittiya tittiyaśāvaka Tatra bhikkhu vivekaninna³ cittaena vivekaṇena⁴ aññadatthu uyyojanikapatisamyuttam⁴ yeva katham kattā hoti. Pavi-

¹ M. 'tā, Ph. 'tvā. ² T. M₆ M₇ add 'va

³ Ph. nī°, M₈ nikkhamā° ⁴ T. 'pavisam°

vittassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo sangamī-kārāmassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

22 Āladdhaviññassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusitassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

23 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āladdhaviñño viharatī aku-salānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuo kusalesu dhammesu Āladdhaviññassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusitassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

24 Upatthitasatissāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mutthassatissā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

25 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hotī paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cuakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussarītā¹ Upatthitasatissāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mutthassatissā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

26 Samāhūtassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhūtassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

27 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi pe² catuttham³ jhānam³ upasampajja viharatī Samāhūtassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhūtassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

28 Paññavato ayam⁴ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo duppaññassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

29 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hotī udayatthagā-mīyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā-dukkhakkhayagāminīyā Paññavato ayam⁴ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo duppaññassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

¹ omitted by M₃. ² M M₃ la, Ph pa.

³ T M₆. M₇. S. °tthajjhā° ⁴ Ph. 'yam.

30 Nippapañcārāmassāyam bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyam dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

31. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹ papañcanodhe cūttam pakkhandatī pasīdatī santitthatī vimuccatī Nippapañcārāmassāyam bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyam dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti yaṇ tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttan'ti

32 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyatikam pi vassāvāsam tatth' eva Cetisū Pācīnavamsadāye vihāsi Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi palitatto vihaṇanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadd-eva agārasmā anagāṇiyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam dītt'h' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'khinā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam kaṇṇiyam, nāparāṇi itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Anuruddho aṇahatam ahoṣi Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho aṇhattappatto tāyam velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi

Mama sankappam aññāya Satthā loke anuttaro
manomayena kāyena iddhiyā uppasankamī,
yathā² me ahu³ sankappo tato uttari desayī
nippapañcarato buddho nippapañcam adesayī.
Tassāham⁴ dhammam aññāya vihāsim⁵ sāsane rato
tasso vijjā anuppattā, katam buddhassa⁶ sāsanan ti

Gahapativaggo tatūyo

Tatr'⁷ uddānam⁸

Dve Uggā dve ca Hatthakā Mahānāmena Jivako
Dve balā akkhanā vuttā Anuruddhena te dasā ti

¹ Ph. M₈ bhikkhu. ² T M₆ M₇ yadā

³ Ph. M₈ T. M₆ āhu ⁴ T tassānam.

⁵ Ph. M₈ M₇ °sl. ⁶ T buddhāna. ⁷ S, tass'

⁸ S adds bhavati, T M₆ M₇ omit all from 'Tatr' to dasā ti.

XXXI.

1 Atth' imāni bhikkhave dānāni. Katamāni attha?

2 Āsajja dānam deti, bhayā dānam deti, 'adāsi me' ti dānam deti, 'dassati me' ti dānam deti, 'sāhu² dānan' ti dānam deti, 'aham pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na³ arahāmi³ pacanto apacantānam⁴ adātun⁵ ti dānam deti, 'imam me⁶ dānam dadato kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggacchatī' ti dānam deti, cittālanakāracittaparikkhārattham dānam deti

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha dānāni ti⁷.

XXXII

Saddhā hiriyam kusalañ ca dānam

Dhammā ete sappurissānuyātā⁸

Etam hi maggam diviyam⁹ vadanti

Etena hi gacchatī devalokan ti

XXXIII.

1 Atth' imāni bhikkhave dānavatthūni Katamāni attha?

2 Chandā dānam deti, dosā dānam deti, mohā dānam deti, bhayā dānam deti, 'dinnapubbam katapubbam pitu-pitāmahehi¹⁰, na arahāmi¹¹ porānam¹² kulavamsam hāpetun' ti dānam deti, 'imāham dānam datvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmi¹³' ti dānam deti, 'imam me dānam dadato cittam pasīdati,

¹ S has as title Atthakanipāte pannāsakassa catuttha-vaggo ² T. sāhū ti dā° d°

³ M. Ph. M₈ S nāra° throughout; M₇ arah°

⁴ T °tam, S adds dānam. ⁵ S na dā°

⁶ T ime, omitted by M₈

⁷ T M₆ repeat the whole sutta, where T rightly has apacantānam, M₆ arahāmi . . . dātun for na aia° adātun

⁸ M. S. °yatā ⁹ M₈ viriyam. ¹⁰ T. M₆ M₇ pituhi pitā°

¹¹ M₈ nāhomī l. na a°; S. °hāsim ¹² M °nānam.

¹³ T. M₆ M₇ uppa°

attamanatā¹ somanassam upajāyati² ti dānam deti,³ cittā-lankāiacittaparikkharattham dānam deti

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha dānavatthūni ti

XXXIV

1 Atthangasamannāgate bhikkhave khethe bījam vuttam na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phātiseyyam² Katham atthangasamannāgate³?

2 Idha bhikkhave khettaṃ unnāmininnāmi ca hoti, pāsānasakkharillaṇ⁴ ca hoti, ūsaraṇ⁵ ca hoti, na ca gambhīrasitam hoti, na āyasampannam hoti, na apāyasampannam hoti, na mātikāsampannam⁶ hoti, na mariyādasampannam hoti. Evam atthangasamannāgate bhikkhave khethe bījam vuttam na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phātiseyyam⁷ Evam eva kho bhikkhave atthangasamannāgatesu samanabrāhmanesu dānam⁸ dinnam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam na mahājutikam na mahāvippphāram. Katham atthangasamannāgatesu⁹?

3. Idha bhikkhave samanabrāhmanā micchādittikā honti micchāsankappā micchāvācā micchākammantā micchā-ājivā micchāvāyāmā micchāsatinō micchāsamādhino. Evam atthangasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samanabrāhmanesu dānam⁸ dinnam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam na mahājutikam na mahāvippphāram.

4 Atthangasamannāgate¹⁰ bhikkhave khethe bījam vuttam mahapphalam hoti mahassādam¹¹ phātiseyyam⁷ Katham atthangasamannāgate¹²?

5 Idha bhikkhave khettaṃ anunnāmininnāmi ca hoti, apāsānasakkharillaṇ⁴ ca hoti, anūsaraṇ¹³ ca hoti, gambhī-

¹ M. °tam, Ph M₃ °nassam; M₆ °na.

² M. M₃ S °yyan ti, T M₆ °yyā ti; M₇ °yya ti

³ T °to, S. °tam ⁴ M. °rikaṇ.

⁵ M us°, Ph. usakhāraṇ. ⁶ T. mātisamp°

⁷ M M₃ S °yyan ti, T M₆ °yyā ti, M₇ °yyathi.

⁸ T. tam. ⁹ Ph S °tā, M₃ °to

¹⁰ M. Ph. S add ca. ¹¹ T mahāsādam.

¹² S. °tam ¹³ Ph. anussadaṇ, M₃ anupadaṇ.

iasitam hoti, āyasampannam hoti, apāyasampannam hoti, mātikāsampannam hoti, maṇḍādasampannam hoti. Evam atthangasamannāgate bhikkhave khette bijam vuttam mahapphalam hoti mahassādam phātiseyyam¹. Evam eva kho bhikkhave atthangasamannāgatesu samanabrāhmanesu dānam dinnam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsam mahājutikam mahāvippahāram. Katham atthangasamannāgatesu²?

6 Idha bhikkhave samanabrāhmanā sammāditthikā honti sammāsankappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sammā-ājivā sammāvāyāmā sammāsatinō sammāsamādhino. Evam atthangasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samanabrāhmanesu dānam dinnam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsam mahājutikam mahāvippahāraṇ ti.

Yathā pi khette sampanne pavuttā bijasampadā deve sampādayantamhi³ hoti dhaññassa⁴ sampadā. Aniti sampadā hoti virūhi bhavati sampadā vepullam⁵ sampadā hoti phalam⁶ ve hoti sampadā. Evam sampannasilesu dinnā⁷ bhojanasampadā sampadānam upaneti sampannam hi 'ssa tam katam. Tasmā sampadam ākankhi⁸ sampannattho⁹ 'dha⁹ puggalo sampannapañño¹⁰ sevetha¹¹, evam ijjhanti sampadā Vijjācaranasampanno laddhā¹² cittassa sampadam¹³ karoti kammampadam labhati c'¹⁴ atthasampadam¹⁵. Lokam ñatvā yathābhūtam pappuyya¹⁶ ditthisampadam maggasampadam āgamma yāti sampannamānaso.

¹ M S 'yyan ti, T M₆ 'yyā ti, M₇ 'yyati

² M Ph M₈ S 'otā

³ S. samā°, M sañjāyantamhi, Ph. sammāvasantamhi, M₈ has devantappādayantamhi *instead of* deve samp°

⁴ M₈ aññassa, S dhaññāya ⁵ M 'olla, Ph 'ollā

⁶ T 'olā ⁷ Ph dinnam, M₈ dinnā.

⁸ Ph 'okha, M₈ 'okham.

⁹ T M₆ M₇ 'atthu 'dha, S. 'atthadha, M. Ph. 'vatthu 'dha.

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ 'opaññā, M₇ 'opañña. ¹¹ M₈ 'otam

¹² M₈ satthā ¹³ M. Ph M₈ S 'odā

¹⁴ T. ve, M₆ M₇ ce.

¹⁵ M Ph M₈ vatthu°

¹⁶ M Ph. sampuyya, M₈ sampayya.

Odhuntivā malam sabbam patvā nibbānasampadam
muccatī¹ sabbadukkhehi, sā hoti sabbasampadā ti.

XXXV

1. Atth' imā² bhikkhave dānūpapattiyo Katamā³ attha?

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samanassa vā
brāhmanassa vā annam pānam vattham⁴ yānam mālā-
gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam⁵. So yam deti
tam paccāsimsatī⁶ So passatī khattiyamahāsāle vā
brāhmanamahāsāle vā gahapatimahāsāle⁷ vā⁷ pañcahi
kāmagunehi samappite samangibhūte paricāyamaṇe
Tassa evam hoti 'aho vatāham⁸ kāyassa bheda paramma-
ianā khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā
gahapatimahāsālānam vā sahayatam upapajjeyyan⁹' ti
So tam cittam dahatī¹⁰ tam cittam adhiṭṭhātī tam cittam
bhāveti Tassa tam cittam hīne 'dhumuttam¹¹ uttāram¹²
abhāvitam¹³ kāyassa bheda parammaianā khattiyamahāsā-
lānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam
vā sahayatam upapajjati⁹ Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi,
no dussīlassa Ij्jhatī bhikkhave silavato cetopanidhi
visuddhattā¹⁴.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samanassa
vā brāhmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-
gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam So yam deti
tam paccāsimsatī. Tassa sutam hoti 'Cātummahārāṭṭhikā¹⁵

¹ M. muñcatī.

² Ph T M₆ M₇ imāni, M₈ imānā

³ Ph M₈ T. M₆ M₇ katamāni.

⁴ Ph *puts* vattham *after* yā°

⁵ S °vasatham pa° *always*

⁶ M Ph °sisatī, M₈ °sisatī *and* °sisatī *throughout*.

⁷ *omitted by* T. ⁸ T M₇ vatāyam

⁹ T. M₆ M₇ uppa° ¹⁰ S pada°

¹¹ M. T M₆ M₇ vi°, M₈ hinādhī°

¹² M Ph M₈ °rī *throughout*, M₆ °rī *and* °rīm

¹³ M *inserts* tatī' upapattiyā samvattatī

¹⁴ T M₇ visuddhatā, Ph M₈ S suddhattā

¹⁵ M Ph Cātuma° *throughout*, M₈ Catuma°

devā dīghāyukā vanna-vanto¹ sukhābahulā' tī Tassa evam hoti 'aho vatāham kāyassa bheda parammaranā Cātummahārājikānam² devānam saṁvattam upapajjeyyan³' tī So tam cittaṁ dahatī⁴ tam cittaṁ adhiṭṭhatī tam cittaṁ bhavetī Tassa tam cittaṁ hīne 'dhumuttam⁵ uttāraṁ abhāvitam⁶ kāyassa bheda parammaranā Cātummahārājikānam devānam saṁvattam upapajjati³ Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa Ijjhatī bhikkhave sīlavato cetopanidhi visuddhattā⁷.

4 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samanassa vā brāhmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam So yam⁸ deti tam paccāsimsati Tassa sutam hoti 'Tāvattimsā devā . pe⁹ Yāmā devā . Tusitā¹⁰ devā . Nimmānarati devā . . . Paranimmitavasavattī¹¹ devā dīghāyukā vanna-vanto¹² sukhābahulā' tī Tassa evam hoti 'aho vatāham kāyassa bheda parammaranā Paranimmitavasavattinam¹³ devānam saṁvattam upapajjeyyan³' tī So tam cittaṁ dahatī⁴ tam cittaṁ adhiṭṭhatī tam cittaṁ bhavetī Tassa tam cittaṁ hīne 'dhumuttam¹⁴ uttāraṁ abhāvitam¹⁵ kāyassa bheda parammaranā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam saṁvattam upapajjati³ Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa Ijjhatī bhikkhave sīlavato cetopanidhi visuddhattā¹⁶

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samanassa vā brāhmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam. So yam deti tam paccāsimsati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Brahmakāyikā devā

¹ M T. 'tā. ² M₈ henceforth cātuma°

³ T M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁴ S. pada°

⁵ M T. M₆ M₇ vi°

⁶ T bhā°, M inserts tatr' upapattiyā samvattati

⁷ M₈ S. suddh° ⁸ M₈ inserts (by a later hand) tassa

⁹ M. la; Ph M₈ pa, omitted by T. M₆ ¹⁰ M Tuss°

¹¹ Ph. 'tassavattī, M₈ 'vassavati. ¹² M₈ 'tā.

¹³ M₈ 'vassa° ¹⁴ M. T. M₆ M₇ vi°, M₈ hinādhī°

¹⁵ M₈ bhā°, M inserts tatr' upapattiyā samvattati.

¹⁶ S suddh°

dighāyukā vannaṇanto sukhābahulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāham kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Brahmakāyikānam devānam saṃvāyātam upapajjeyyan'¹ ti. So tam cittaṃ dahatī² tam cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātī tam cittaṃ bhāvetī Tassa tam cittaṃ hīne 'dhammuttam³ uttarīṃ abhāvitam⁴ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Brahmakāyikānam devānam saṃvāyātam upapajjati⁵ Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa, vītarāgassa, no sarāgassa⁶ Ijjhatī bhikkhave silavato cetopanīdhi vītarāgattā

Imā⁶ kho bhikkhave attha dānūpapattiyo⁷ ti

XXXVI

1 Tin' imāni bhikkhave puññakiriyaṇavattthūni⁸. Katamāni tīni?

2 Dānamāyā puññakiriyaṇavattthum⁹, silamāyā puññakiriyaṇavattthum, bhāvanāmayā puññakiriyaṇavattthum.

3 Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamāyā puññakiriyaṇavattthum parittam katam hoti, silamāyā puññakiriyaṇavattthum parittam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayā puññakiriyaṇavattthum nābhisaṃbhoti So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā manussadobhaggam¹⁰ upapajjati¹¹.

4 Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamāyā puññakiriyaṇavattthum mattaso katam hoti, silamāyā puññakiriyaṇavattthum mattaso katam hoti, bhāvanāmayā puññakiriyaṇavattthum nābhisaṃbhoti So¹² kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā manussasobhaggam¹³ upapajjati

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamāyā puññakiriyaṇavattthum adhimattam katam hoti, silamāyā puññakiriyaṇavattthum

¹ T M₆ M₇ uppa° ² S pada° ³ M T. M₆ M₇ vi°

⁴ M *inserts* tati' upa° samv°

⁵ Ph savuā°, M₆ omits no sa° ⁶ Ph T. M₇ imāni

⁷ T M₆ M₇ danuppa°

⁸ M °kiriya°, S °kiriya° throughout.

⁹ M. Ph M₈ vatthum mostly, S °vatthu nearly always

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ S °bhagyam

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ uppa° throughout ¹² omitted by T

¹³ M Ph M₈ S °bhagyam, T. M₆ M₇ °dobhaggam

kūriyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakūriyavatthum nābhīsammbhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaranā Cātummahārājikānam devānam saṅghavattham upapajjati. Tatra¹ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno² dānamayam puññakūriyavatthum atirekam karitvā sīlamayam puññakūriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Cātummahārājike deve dasaḥi thānehi adhiṅganhanti dībbena āyuna, dībbena vannena, dībbena sukhena, dībbena yasena, dībbena adhipateyyena³, dībbhehi rūpehi, dībbhehi saddehi, dībbhehi gandhehi, dībbhehi rasehi, dībbhehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakūriyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, sīlamayam puññakūriyavatthum⁴ adhimattam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakūriyavatthum nābhīsammbhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaranā Tāvatisānam devānam saṅghavattham upapajjati. Tatra⁵ bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo dānamayam puññakūriyavatthum atirekam karitvā sīlamayam puññakūriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Tāvatisse deve dasaḥi thānehi adhiṅganhāti dībbena āyuna . . pe⁶ . . dībbhehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakūriyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, sīlamayam puññakūriyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakūriyavatthum nābhīsammbhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaranā Yāmānam devānam saṅghavattham upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Suyāmo⁶ devaputto dānamayam puññakūriyavatthum atirekam karitvā sīlamayam puññakūriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Yāme deve dasaḥi thānehi adhiṅganhāti dībbena āyuna . . pe⁷ dībbhehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

8 Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakūriyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, sīlamayam puññakūriyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakūriyavatthum nābhīsammbhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaranā Tusitānam⁷ devānam saṅghavattham upapajjati.

¹ Ph adds ca ² T. M₆ M₇ °rājā

³ M Ph M₃ M₆ adhi° ⁴ T. omits the next five words.

⁵ M la, Ph. pa. ⁶ T. °mā ⁷ M₃ Tussi°, Ph Tussidānam.

Tatra bhikkhave Santusito¹ devaputto dānamayam puñña-kīriyavatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puññakīriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Tusite² deve dasaḥ thānehi adhigāhāti dibbena āyūnā pe³ . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi⁴

9 Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puñña-kīriyavatthum adhimattam⁵ katam hoti, silamayam puñña-kīriyavatthum adhimattam⁵ katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakīriyavatthum nābhīsammbhoti So kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Nimmānaratīnam devānam saṃvāyātam upapajjati Tatra bhikkhave Sunimmitto⁶ devaputto dānamayam puññakīriyavatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puññakīriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Nimmānaratī deve dasaḥ thānehi adhigāhāti. dibbena āyūnā . . . pe⁷ dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi

10 Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puñña-kīriyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, silamayam puñña-kīriyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti⁴, bhāvanāmayam puññakīriyavatthum nābhīsammbhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam saṃvāyātam upapajjati Tatra bhikkhave Vasavattī⁸ devaputto dānamayam puññakīriyavatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puññakīriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Paranimmitavasavattī deve dasaḥ thānehi adhigāhāti dibbena āyūnā, dibbena vānena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena⁹, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni puññakīriyavatthūni ti.

XXXVII

1 Atth' imāni bhikkhave sappurisaḍānāni Katamāni attha?

¹ M Santussito, Ph. M₈ 'tussito, T Tusito

² M Tussite, Ph Tussite, M₈ Dussite ³ M. Ph. M₈ pa.

⁴ omitted by T ⁵ Ph M₈ S atirekam.

⁶ M₆ Sunimmitto, M₈ Nimm^o ⁷ M la, Ph M₈ pa

⁸ S Paranimmitava^o ⁹ M Ph M₈ M₇ adhi^o

2 Sucim¹ deti, panītam deti, kālena deti, kappiyam deti, viceyya² deti, abhinham deti, dadam³ cittam pasādeti⁴, datvā attamanā hoti

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha sappurisaḍānāni ti

Sucim panītam kālena kappiyam pānabhojanam⁵
 abhinham dadāti dānāni⁶ sukhette⁷ brahmacārisu⁸
 na⁹ ca⁹ vippatisāri 'ssa¹⁰ cajitvā āmisam bahum
 Evam dinnāni dānāni vannayanti vipassino,
 evam yajitvā medhāvi saddho muttena cetasā
 avyāpajjam sukhā lokam pandito upapajjati ti

XXXVIII

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti mātāpitunnam¹¹ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetanam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, devatānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samana-brāhmanānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti

2 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sampādentō bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya¹² hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti mātāpitunnam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetanam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhā-

¹ M₃ suci

² M Ph M₃ vīyam, M₆ viyya

³ omitted by M. M₃

⁴ Ph passamdeti ⁵ M₃ pāna°, T. panita°

⁶ M dānam ⁷ M Ph M₃ S °ttesu

⁸ Ph. M₆ °risu ⁹ M Ph. M₃ S neva

¹⁰ S °yam ¹¹ M. Ph M₃ S °tūnam alivays

¹² M₃ pa, S. pe

ya hoti, devatānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samana-
biāhmanānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti

Bahunnam¹ vata atthāya sappaiñño ghaṇam āvasam
mātaram pitaram pubbe rattindivam atandito
pūjeti saha dhammena pubbe katam anussaiam
anāgāre pabbajite apace² brahmacāriyo³
nivittasaddho pūjeti ñatvā dhamme ca pesalo⁴
rañño hito devahito ñātinam sakhiṇam⁵ hito
sabbesam sa⁶ hito hoti saddhamme suppatittito
vineyya maccheṇamalam sa lokam bhajate⁷ sivaṇ ti

XXXIX.

1 Atth' ime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā
sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā
itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti
Katame attha?

2 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddham saranam gato
hoti Ayam bhikkhave pathamo puññābhisando kusalā-
bhisando sukhasāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasam-
vattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya sam-
vattati

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammam
saranam gato hoti. Ayam⁸ bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhi-
sando pe⁹ samvattati

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako sangham sara-
nam gato hoti Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisando
kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko sagga-
samvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya
samvattati¹⁰

¹ M Ph. M₈ S bahūnam

² M₇ apacce, M₈ aphave, S. apāpe

³ M₇ 'riye, M₈ 'riyo, Ph. S₇ 'rino.

⁴ Ph₇ 'le, M₈ vesale for ca pe^o; T M₇ dhammī 'dha
pe^o, M₆ dhammī pe^o instead of dhamme ca pe^o

⁵ T samitam ⁶ T M₆ M₇ so ⁷ Ph₇ 'ti

⁸ T M₆ M₇ pe || samgham. ⁹ M la, Ph M₈ pa

¹⁰ Ph₇ 'ti ti

5 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vamsaññāni porānāni asamkinnāni asamkinna-pubbāni na² samkiyanti² na samkiyissanti³ appatikutthāni samanehi bhāhmanehi viññūhi Katamāni pañca²

6 Idha bhikkhave ayyasāvako pānātipātā pahāya pānātipātā pativūto hoti Pānātipātā pativūto bhikkhave ayyasāvako aparimānānam sattānam abhayam deti averam deti avyāpajjham deti, aparimānānam sattānam² abhayam datvā averam² datvā² avyāpajjham datvā aparimānassa abhayassa aveiassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgi hoti. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam dānam mahādānam aggaññam rattaññam vamsaññam porānam asamkinnam asamkinna-pubbam na samkiyati⁴ na samkiyissati³ appatikuttham samanehi bhāhmanehi viññūhi Ayam bhikkhave catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko⁵ sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati

7. Puna ca param⁵ bhikkhave ayyasāvako adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā pativūto hoti pe⁶ . kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācānā pativirato hoti pe⁷ musāvādam pahāya musāvādā pativirato hoti . pe⁷ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativūto hoti Surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativūto bhikkhave ayyasāvako aparimānānam sattānam abhayam deti averam deti avyāpajjham deti, aparimānānam sattānam abhayam datvā averam datvā avyāpajjham datvā aparimānassa abhayassa aveiassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgi hoti Idam bhikkhave pañcamam dānam⁸ mahādānam aggaññam rattaññam² vamsaññam² porānam asamkinnam asamkinna-pubbam na samkiyati⁴ na² samkiyissati³ appatikuttham samanehi bhāhmanehi viññūhi Ayam bhikkhave atthamo puññābhisando kusalā-

² omitted by M₈. ³ Ph M₈ °kissanti

⁴ M M₈ asamk° for na sam° ⁵ Ph M₈ °kissati.

⁶ omitted by T

⁷ M M₈ la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₅ M₇.

⁸ M la, Ph M₈ pa, omitted by T. M₅ M₇

⁹ omitted by M₆.

bhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati

Ime¹ kho bhikkhave attha puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti ti

XL

1 Pānātipāto bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko² ti acchānāyonisamvattaniko pīttivīsaya-samvattaniko³ Yo⁴ sabbalahuso⁵ pānātipātassa vipāko manussabhūtassa appāyukasamvattaniko hoti

2 Adinnādānam bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulikataṃ nirayasamvattanikaṃ ti acchānāyonisamvattanikaṃ⁶ pīttivīsayasamvattanikaṃ⁷ Yo⁴ sabbalahuso adinnādānassa vipāko manussabhūtassa bhogavyasanasamvattaniko hoti

3 Kāmesu micchācāro bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko ti acchānāyonisamvattaniko pīttivīsayasamvattaniko Yo⁴ sabbalahuso kāmesu micchācārassa vipāko manussabhūtassa sapattaveśasamvattaniko⁸ hoti

4 Musāvādo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko ti acchānāyonisamvattaniko pīttivīsayasamvattaniko Yo⁴ sabbalahuso musāvādassa vipāko manussabhūtassa abhūtabbhakkhānasamvattaniko⁹ hoti

5 Pisunā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulikataṃ nirayasamvattanikā ti acchānāyonisamvattanikā pīttivīsayasamvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso pisunāya¹⁰ vācāya vipāko manussabhūtassa mittehi bhedanasamvattaniko¹¹ hoti

¹ M M₃ imā ² M₆ adds hoti

³ M petti^o throughout, omitted by T, M₆ adds hoti

⁴ T so.

⁵ T sahu, M₆ has yā sambahulā, the next time yo sambahula, then sabbahula

⁶ omitted by M₆ ⁷ T adds hoti ⁸ Ph M₈ samp^o

⁹ T. abbhūtakkhāna^o ¹⁰ T. anā

¹¹ Ph T. bhedasam^o

6. Pharusā bhikkhave vācā āsevītā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā nīyāsamvattanikā tiracchānayonisamvattanikā pīttivīsaya-samvattanikā Yo¹ sabbalahuso pharusāya² vācāya vipāko manussabhūta³ amanāpasaddasamvattaniko hoti.

7 Samphappalāpo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nīyāsamvattaniko tiracchānayonisamvattaniko⁴ pīttivīsaya-samvattaniko Yo sabbalahuso samphappalāpassa vipāko manussabhūta⁵ anādeyyavācāsamvattaniko hoti.

8 Suiāmerāyapānam bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulikāṭam nīyāsamvattanikam tiracchānayonisamvattanikam pīttivīsayasamvattanikam Yo sabbalahuso surāmerāyapānassa vipāko manussabhūta⁶ ummattakasamvattaniko hoti ti.

Dānavaggo catuttho.

Tatr⁷'s uddānam

Dve dānāni vatthuñ ca khettaṃ dānūpapattiṃ kīyam

Dve sappurisaṃ sabbalahuso abhisando ca vattatī ti.

XLI⁶

1 Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam vīharatī Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī — Bhikkhavo ti Bhaddante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Atthangasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho⁸ mahapphalo hoti mahānīsamso mahājutiko mahāvīpphāro. Katham upavuttho ca bhikkhave atthangasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānīsamso mahājutiko mahāvīpphāro?

¹ T so. ² T M₇ 'sā ³ T. inserts vipāko

⁴ M₆ adds hoti ⁵ T. M₆ M₇ omit the Uddāna

⁶ S has as tilī Atthakampāte paṇāsakassa pañcamavaggo. ⁷ M Ph M₈ bhadd^o

⁸ M. 'vuttho, Ph 'vutto throughout, M₈ 'vutto and 'vuttho.

3 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako itī paṭisañcikkhatī 'yāvajīvam arahanto pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā pativirātā nihitadandā nihitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapānabhūta-hitānukampī¹ viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā pativirato nihitadando nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapānabhūta-hitānukampī¹ viharāmi, iminā pi angena² arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati³ ti Iminā pathamena angena samannāgato hoti³

4 'Yāvajīvam arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā pativirātā⁴ dinnādāyī dinnapātikankhī⁵ athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā pativirato dinnādāyī dinnapātikankhī⁶ athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā pi angena² arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁷ ti Iminā dutiyena angena samannāgato hoti³

5 'Yāvajīvam arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī⁷ ārācārī⁸ virātā methunā gāmadhammā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācārī⁹ virato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā pi angena¹⁰ arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁷ ti Iminā tatiyena angena samannāgato hoti³

6 'Yāvajīvam arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā pativirātā saccavādī¹¹ saccasandhā¹² thetā¹³ paccayikā¹⁴ avisaṃvādakā lokassa, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam musāvādaṃ¹⁵ pahāya¹⁵ musāvādā pativirato

¹ M Ph M₈. S. °pino.

² M M₈ S p'ang°, T M₇ ang° ³ S adds pe.

⁴ M M₈ add honti ⁵ T. M₆ M₇ °khā

⁶ T M₆ M₇ °kho, M₈ °kham ⁷ M Ph M₈ S °rino.

⁸ S °rino, M Ph anācā°, omitted by M₈.

⁹ T °a, M Ph anācārī, M₈ anācārā

¹⁰ M S p'ang°, M₈ pi ariyānaṃ anācāriyaṃ anu°

¹¹ M Ph M₈ M₇ S °dino ¹² M₈ °santhā

¹³ in M Ph M₈ always written with initial th

¹⁴ M₈ sacca° ¹⁵ omitted by T

saccavādi saccasandho¹ theto² paccayiko³ avisamvādako⁴ lokassa, iminā pi angena⁵ arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā catutthena angena samannāgato hoti⁶

7. 'Yāvajivam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativiratā⁷, aham p'ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasam suiāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya suiāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativirato, iminā pi angena⁸ arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamena angena samannāgato hoti⁶

8 'Yāvajivam arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, aham p'ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasam ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā⁹, iminā pi angena⁸ arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena angena samannāgato hoti⁶

9 'Yāvajivam arahanto¹⁰ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāranamandanavibhūsanatthānā pativiratā, aham p'ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasam naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāranamandanavibhūsanatthānā pativirato, iminā pi angena¹¹ arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā sattamena angena samannāgato hoti⁶

10 'Yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam¹² pahāya¹² uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativiratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tinasanthārake¹³ vā, aham p'ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tinasanthārake¹⁴ vā, iminā pi angena⁸ arahatam

¹ Ph °sando, M₃ °sattho ² M₃ tena ³ M₃ sacca°

⁴ T °vāda, M₃ °vātako

⁵ M S p'ang°, M₃ T M₇ ang° ⁶ S adds pe

⁷ M M₃ add honti ⁸ M. S p'ang° ⁹ Ph °no

¹⁰ M Ph M₃ insert naccagī (Ph °gīta) || la (Ph. M₃ pa)

|| vibhūsanatthānam pahāya

¹¹ M S p'ang°, M₃ ang° ¹² omitted by M

¹³ S °tharake, M₃ °santharake, M₇ °santarake

¹⁴ M. Ph M₇ S. °tharake, M₃ °santha°

anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā atthamena angena samannāgato hoti

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave atthangasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti

XLII

1 Atthangasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro Katham upavuttho ca¹ bhikkhave atthangasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro²

2 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati 'yāvajjivam arahanto pānātipātā pahāya pānātipātā pativiratā nihitadandā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapānabhūta-hitānukampī³ viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam pānātipātā pahāya pānātipātā pativirato nihitadando nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūta-hitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi angena⁴ arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā pathamena angena samannāgato hoti . . pe⁴

3 'Yāvajjivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativiratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tinasanthāiake⁵ vā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake⁶ vā⁷ tinasanthāiake⁷ vā, iminā pi angena⁸ arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā⁹ atthamena angena samannāgato hoti

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave atthangasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-

¹ omitted by T ² M. Ph M₃ S °pino

³ M S p'ang°, M₃ ang°

⁴ M. Ph pa, M₃ S pathamena yathā vitthāro.

⁵ Ph M₇ S °thaiake, M₃ °santha°

⁶ M₆ omits ma° vā

⁷ M₇ S °thaiake, M₃ °santha°

⁸ M S p'ang° ⁹ T M₆ M₇ add pi

vipphāio Kīva¹ mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisamso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvīpphāio²

4 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yo³ imesam solasannam mahājanapadānam pahūtasattaratanānam⁴ issarādhīpaccam rajjam kāḷeyya, seyyathidam Angānam Magadhānam Kāśīnam Kosalānam Vajjīnam Mallānam Cetīnam⁴ Vamsānam Kuīūnam Pañcālānam Macchānam⁵ Sūrasenānam Assakānam Avantīnam Gandhārānam Kambojānam, atthangasamannāgatassa uposathassa etam⁶ kalam nāgghati⁷ solasim. Tam kīssa hetu⁸ Kapanam bhikkhave mānusakam⁸ rajjam dibbasukham⁹ upanīdhāya

5 Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni¹⁰ paññāsa¹¹ vassāni, Cātummahārājikānam¹² devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya iattiyā timsa iattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo¹³ samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dībbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānam devānam āyuppamānam Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Cātummahārājikānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya¹⁴ Idam kho pana¹⁵ me¹⁵ tam¹⁵ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsītam kapanam mānusakam¹⁶ rajjam dibbasukham upanīdhāya

6 Yam bhikkhave mānusakam¹⁷ vassasatam¹⁸, Tāvātimsānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya iattiyā timsa iattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo¹⁹ samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dībbam vassasahassam Tāvātimsānam devā-

¹ M. Ph kim va, and so throughout ² T. so

³ M. Ph M₃ bahuta° ⁴ Ph Cetiyānam

⁵ M. Majjā°, Ph Majjhā° ⁶ omitted by M

⁷ M₆. M₇ °gghanti, M. Ph. M₃ naggh°

⁸ M. M₃ °nussakam.

⁹ M₆. M₇. S. dībbam s° throughout

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₃ °nussa° ¹¹ S °sam, M₃ °assa

¹² M. Ph. M₃ Cātuma° throughout

¹³ T °sayo, M₆ °so yo, M₇ °māso

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇. uppa° throughout.

¹⁵ all MSS exc S have pan' etam ¹⁶ Ph manussa°

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₃ mānussakāni ¹⁸ M. Ph °satāni

¹⁹ M₇ °māso

nam āyupparamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaranā Tāvattimsānam devānam saṃvāyatanam upapajjeyya Idam kho pana¹ me² tam³ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇam mānusakam⁴ ijjam dībbasukham upanidhāya

7 Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni dve vassasatāni, Yāmānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dībbāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānam devānam āyupparamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaranā Yāmānam⁵ devānam saṃvāyatanam upapajjeyya Idam kho pana⁴ me⁴ tam⁴ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇam mānusakam ijjam dībbasukham upanidhāya

8 Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni, Tusitānam⁵ devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dībbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānam devānam āyupparamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaranā Tusitānam devānam saṃvāyatanam upapajjeyya Idam kho pana¹ me² tam³ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇam mānusakam ijjam dībbasukham upanidhāya.

9 Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni⁶ attha vassasatāni, Nimmānaratīnam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dībbāni attha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratīnam devānam āyupparamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā

¹ M Ph M₈ M₇ pan' etam

² M Ph 'nussa° *throughout*, M₈ manussa°

³ M₈ Tusitānam, *and it continues, as in the next number*

⁴ M Ph T M₆ M₇ pan' etam

⁵ M Tusit° *throughout* ⁶ M₈ 'nussa°

atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaranā Nimmānātinam devānam saṃvayutam upapajjeyya Idam kho pana¹ me² tam³ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsītam kapaṇam mānusakam⁴ rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya

10 Yaṃ bhikkhave mānusakāni⁵ solasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibhāni solasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam āyuppamānam Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaranā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam saṃvayutam upapajjeyya Idam kho pana⁴ me⁴ tam⁴ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsītam kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya ti

Pānam na haññe⁵ na cādinna⁶ ādiye
 musā na bhāse na⁷ ca majjapo siyā
 abrahmacariyā viameyya methunā
 rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam⁸
 mālam na dhāraye⁹ na ca gandham ācare¹⁰
 mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate
 etam hi atthagikam āh' uposatham
 buddhena dukkhanātagunā pakāsītam
 Cando ca¹¹ suriyo¹² ca¹³ ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayaṃ¹⁴ anupariyanti¹⁵ yāvata
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā¹⁶
 nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocānā,

¹ M Ph M₈ T. M₆ M₇ pan' etam ² M₈ manussa°

³ M₈ mānussa° ⁴ M Ph. M₈ M₇ pan' etam.

⁵ M Ph hane, M₈ hanne, M₆ hāne

⁶ M₈. T M₆ ca dinnam ⁷ omitted by T ⁸ T °nā

⁹ Ph. M₇ dhāre ¹⁰ M ādhare, Ph ādhare

¹¹ T. pi, omitted by M ¹² S sūro

¹³ omitted by M₈. M₆.

¹⁴ M. °sayānu°, M₆ °yanti, S. °yantā ¹⁵ S anuyanti.

¹⁶ M₈ °hikkhe

etasmim¹ yam vijjati² antare² dhanam
 muttā manī³ veluriyañ ca bhaddakam
 singī suvannam atha vā pi kañcanam⁴
 yam jātarūpam hatakan⁵ ti vuccati,
 atthangupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti solasim
 candappabhā tāiaganā va⁶ sabbe
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca sīlavā
 atthangupetam upavass' uposatham
 puññāni katvāna sukhudīyāni⁷
 aninditā saggam upenti thānan ti

XLIII.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharati Pubbā-
 iāme Migālamātupāsāde Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavan-
 tam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nissinnam
 kho Visākhā Migāramātāya Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Atthangasamannāgato Visākhe uposatho upavuttho
 mahapphalo hoti⁸ mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippphāro
 Katham upavuttho ca⁹ Visākhe atthangasamannāgato upo-
 satho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-
 vipphāro?

3. Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako itī patisañcikkhati 'yāvaji-
 vam arahanto pānātipātā pahāya pānātipātā pativirātā
 nīhitadandā nīhitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapānabhūta-
 hitānukampī¹⁰ viharanti, aham p' ajja imañ ca iattim
 imañ ca divasam pānātipātā pahāya pānātipātā pativirato
 nīhitadando nīhitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūta-
 hitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi angena¹¹ arahatam anu-

¹ S etamhi ² M. Ph M₈ °ti-m-ant°

³ M₆ M₇ manim ⁴ S kā° ⁵ M₈ sāta°

⁶ all MSS exc. S ca.

⁷ T M₆ M₇ °ddayāni, M₈ sukhindriyāni

⁸ M₆ continues pe || anindita settham upenti thānan ti,
 as in No XLIV ⁹ omitted by M Ph M₈.

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ S °pino ¹¹ M M₈ S p'anga°

karomi, uposatho ca¹ me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pathamena angena samannāgato hoti . pe² 'Yāva-jīvam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativūatā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tinasanthārake vā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativūato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tinasanthārake vā, iminā pi angena³ arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā⁴ atthamena angena samannāgato hoti⁵

Evam upavuttho kho Visākhe aṭṭhangasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kīva⁶ mahapphalo hoti kiva mahānisamso kiva mahājutiko kiva mahāvipphāro?

4 Seyyathā pi Visākhe yo imesam solasannam mahājanapadānam pahūtasattaratanānam⁷ issarādhipaccam rajjam kāreyya, seyyathidam Angānam Magadhānam Kāsīnam Kosalānam Vajjīnam Mallānam Cetinā⁸ Vamsānam Kurūnam Pañcālānam Macchānam Sūrasenānam Assakānam Avantīnam Gandhārānam Kambojānam, aṭṭhangasamannāgatassa uposathassa etam⁹ kalam nāgghatī¹⁰ solasim Tam kissa hetu? Kapanam Visākhe mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

5 Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa¹¹ vassāni, Cātummahārājikānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dībbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānam devānam āyuppanānam Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe¹² vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Cātummahārājikānam devānam sahayyatam

¹ omitted by T. ² M la, Ph pa, omitted by M₈

³ M S p'ang° ⁴ T. M₇ add pi, M₇ omits atth°

⁵ omitted by M M₈

⁶ M M₈ kim va, Ph. kīva at the first place, else kim va.

⁷ M Ph M₈ bahuta° ⁸ M₈ Cetiyanam

⁹ Ph. M₈ ekam

¹⁰ T. M₇ °gghantī, M. Ph M₈ nagghantī ¹¹ S. °sam

upapajjeyya Idam kho pana¹ me¹ tam¹ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam kapaṇam mānusakam ijjam dibbasukham upanidhāya

6 Yam Visākhe mānusakam vassasatam, Tāvātimsānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya iattiyā timsa iattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasā māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbam vassasahassam Tāvātimsānam devānam āyuppamānam Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthagamasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaianā Tāvātimsānam devānam sahayyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me¹ tam¹ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam kapaṇam mānusakam ijjam dibbasukham upanidhāya

7. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni pe² . cattāri vassasatāni pe³ . . attha vassasatāni pe³ solasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya iattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasā māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni solasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthagamasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaranā Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam sahayyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana⁴ me⁴ tam⁴ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam kapaṇam mānusakam ijjam dibbasukham upanidhāya ti.

Pānam na haññe⁵ na cāḍḍinnam⁶ ādiye
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam
mālam na dhāraye⁷ na ca gandham ācare⁸

¹ Ph M₈. T M₇ pan' etam ² M. M₈ la, Ph. pa

³ M. la, Ph. pa, *omitted by* T M₇

⁴ M. Ph M₈ T M₇ pan' etam

⁵ M Ph hane, M₈ hanne

⁷ Ph T dhāre, M S dhāreyya

⁸ M Ph M₈ ādhare

⁶ T. ca dī°, S °ḍḍinnā°

mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate¹
 etam hi atthangikam āh' uposatham
 buddhena dukkhanthagunā pakāsitam
 Cando ca² suñño³ ca ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayam⁴ anupariyanti⁵ yāvata
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā⁶
 nabhe pabhāsanti⁷ disā virocānā,
 etasmim⁸ yam vjjeti antare dhanam
 muttā manī veluriyā ca bhaddakam
 singī suvannam atha vā pi kañcanam⁹
 yam jātarūpam hatakan¹⁰ ti vuccati,
 atthangupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhanti solasim
 candappabhā tāraganā va¹¹ sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca silavā
 atthangupetam upavass' uposatham
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni¹²
 aninditā saggam upenti thānan ti

XLIV.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharatī Mahā-
 vane Kūtāgārasālāyam Atha kho Vāsettho upāsako yena
 Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā Bhagavantam
 abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho
 Vāsettham upāsakam Bhagavā etad avoca —

Atthangasamannāgato Vāsettho uposatho upavuttho ma-
 haphalo hoti . pe¹³ aninditā saggam¹⁴ upenti
 thānan ti.

2 Evam vutte Vāsettho upāsako Bhagavantam etad
 avoca —

¹ T M₇ santhare. ² omitted by M ³ S. sūro.

⁴ M 'sayānu°, S 'sayantā

⁵ T 'vicaranti, S anuyanti ⁶ M₈ 'likkhe.

⁷ T 'senti ⁸ S etamhi ⁹ S kā°

¹⁰ Ph M₈ sāta° ¹¹ only Ph S. va, the other MSS. have ca.

¹² T. 'ddayāni, Ph. M₈ sukhindriyāni.

¹³ M. la, Ph. pa ¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ settham.

Piyā me bhante ñāṭisālohitā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, piyānam pi me assa ñāṭisālohitānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa¹ khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmanā . pe² . vessā . suddā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya tī.

3. E³va³ etam Vāsettha. Sabbe⁴ ce⁴ pi Vāsettha khattiyā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Vāsettha brāhmanā pe⁵ . vessā . . . suddā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce⁶ pi⁶ Vāsettha loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamanabīhmanīyā⁷ pajāya⁷ sadevamanussāya⁷ atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, sadevakassa lokassa samānāyassa sabrahmakassa sassamanabīhmanīyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Ime ce pi Vāsettha mahāsālā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, imesam pi'ssa mahāsālānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya, sace ceteyyū⁸, ko pana vādo manussa-bhūtassā tī.

XLV.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bojjhā⁹ upāsikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Bojjham upāsikam Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Atthangasamannāgato Bojjhe uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hotī mahānissamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

¹ M M₃ c'assa, Ph. c'assa *without* pi *throughout*.

² M M₃ la, Ph. pa, *omitted by* T.

³ M. *repeats this phrase* ⁴ T. sabbesam

⁵ M. Ph pa, M₃ la ⁶ *omitted by* Ph. M₃.

⁷ S °nī pajā °nussā ⁸ M₆ cettayyū

⁹ M₃ Bocch° *throughout*, M₆ Bojjang° and Bojj°

Katham upavuttho ca¹ Bojjhe atthangasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro²

3 Idha Bojjhe ariyasāvako itī patisañcikkhati 'yāvajīvam aīahanto pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā pativirataṃ nīhita-dandā nīhitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī³ viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā pativirato nīhita-dando nīhitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī³ viharāmi, iminā pi angena⁴ aīahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena angena samannāgato hoti . pe⁴ . 'yāvajīvam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativirataṃ nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tīnasanthārake⁵ vā, aham [p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tīnasanthārake vā, iminā pi angena⁶ aīahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā⁷ atthamena angena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho Bojjhe atthangasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kīva⁸ mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisamso kīva mahāvipphāro⁹

4 Seyyathā pi Bojjhe yo imesam solasannam mahājānapadānam pahūtasattaratanānam⁹ issarādhīpaccam ijjam kīreyya¹⁰, seyyathidam Angānam Magadhānam Kāsīnam Kosalānam Vajjīnam Mallānam Cetīnam¹¹ Vamsānam Kurūnam Pañcālānam Macchānam Sūrasenānam Assakā-

¹ omitted by Ph M₈; M inserts kho.

² M Ph S °pino

³ M Ph M₈ S. p'ang°

⁴ M Ph pa, omitted by M₈

⁵ M₇ S °tharake, M₈ °santhārake always.

⁶ M S p'ang° ' T adds pi

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ kim va throughout

⁹ M Ph M₈ bahuta° ¹⁰ Ph M₈. T. kar°

¹¹ Ph Cetiyānam.

nam Avantīnam Gandhāīnam Kambojānam, atthanga-samannāgatassa uposathassa etam¹ kalam nāgghatī² solasim Tam kīssa hetu? Kapanam Bojjhe mānusakam rajjam dībbasukham upanīdhāya

5 Yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, Cātummahāīkākānam devānam eso eko iattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dībbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahāīkākānam devānam āyupamānam Thānam kho pan' etam Bojjhe vijjatī, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Cātummahāīkākānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya Idam kho pana³ me³ tam³ Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsītam kapanam mānusakam rajjam dībbasukham upanīdhāya

6 Yam Bojjhe mānusakam vassasatam pe⁴ yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . pe⁵ . cattāri vassasatāni pe⁶ . . attha vassasatāni pe⁶ solasa vassasatāni, Parammitavasavattīnam devānam eso eko iattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dībbāni solasa vassasahassāni Parammitavasavattīnam devānam āyupamānam Thānam kho pan' etam Bojjhe vijjatī, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Parammitavasavattīnam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana³ me³ tam³ Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsītam kapanam mānusakam rajjam dībbasukham upanīdhāya ti

Pānam na haññe⁷ na cādīnnam⁸ ādiye
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā

¹ Ph ekam, *omitted by M.*

² T. M₆ M₇ 'gghantī, M. naggh°, Ph M₈ nagghantī

³ M Ph M₈ T. M₆ M₇ pan' etam ⁴ M la, Ph M₈ pa

⁵ M la, Ph. pa, *omitted by T. M₆ M₇*

⁶ M. la, Ph M₈ la, *omitted by T. M₆ M₇*

⁷ M. Ph M₇ hane, M₈ hane, M₆ hāne. ⁸ T. M₆ ca dī°

abrahmacariyā viameyya methunā
 iattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam
 mālam na dhāiye¹ na ca gandham ācare²
 mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate
 etam hi atthangikam āh' uposatham
 buddhena dukkhangatagunā pakāsitam
 Cando ca³ suñño⁴ ca ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayaṃ⁵ anupariyanti⁶ yāvata
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā⁷
 nabhe pabhāsanti disā vñocanā,
 etasmim⁸ yam vijjati antare dhanam
 muttā manī⁹ veluriyañ ca bhaddakam
 singī suvannam atha vā pi kañcanam¹⁰
 yam jātarūpam haṭakan¹¹ ti vuccati,
 atthangupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti solasim
 candappabhā tāraganā va¹² sabbe
 Tasmā hi nāhi ca naro ca silavā
 atthangupetam upavass' uposatham
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni¹³
 aninditā saggam upenti thānan ti.

XLVI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharatī Ghosī-
 tārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho
 divāvihāram gato hoti paṭisallīno. Atha kho sambahulā
 manāpakāyikā devatā yenāyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasan-
 kamimsu, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Anuruddham abhivā-
 detvā ekamantam atthamsu. Ekamantam thitā kho tā
 devatā āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avocum 'mayam

¹ M. dhāreyya, Ph dhāre. ² M ādhare; M₃ āhare

³ omitted by M ⁴ S sūro.

⁵ M. °sayānu°, S °sayantā. ⁶ S anuyanti.

⁷ M₃ °hikkhe. ⁸ M₃ ekasmim, S etamhi.

⁹ M₇ manim. ¹⁰ S. kā° ¹¹ Ph M₃ sātakan

¹² M₃. T. M₆ M₇ ca.

¹³ T. °ddayāni; Ph M₃ sukhindiyāni.

bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā¹ tisu thānesu issariyam kārema vasam vattera mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakam vannaṃ ākankhāma, tādisakam vannaṃ thānaso patilabhāma, yādisakam saṃsaṃ² ākankhāma, tādisakam saṃsaṃ² thānaso patilabhāma, yādisakam sukhāṃ ākankhāma, tādisakam sukhāṃ thānaso patilabhāma, mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu thānesu issariyam kārema vasam vattera³ tī

2 Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahoṣi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va'³ nilā assu nilavannā nilavatthā nilālamkāra⁴ tī Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa⁴ cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va'⁵ nilā ahesum nilavannā⁶ nilavatthā nilālamkāra⁷ Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahoṣi 'aho vat' imā⁸ devatā sabbā 'va'³ piṭṭha assu⁹ . pe¹⁰ . sabbā 'va'³ lohita¹¹ assu⁹ . . sabbā 'va'³ odāta¹² assu⁹ odātavannā odātavatthā odātālamkāra¹³ tī Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va'¹³ odāta ahesum odātavannā odātavatthā odātālamkāra¹⁴ . Atha kho tā devatā ekā 'va'¹⁵ gāyī, ekā 'va'¹⁶ naccī, ekā 'va'¹⁷ accharikā¹⁸ vādesī Seyyathā pi nāma pañcangikassa tuṇṇiyassa suvinitassa suppatippatāhita¹⁹ tassa²⁰ kusalehi susamannāhatassa²⁰ saddo hoti vaggu ca ijaṇiyo ca kamaniyo²¹ ca pemaṇiyo²² ca⁶ madaniyo²³ ca²³,

¹ T M₆ M₈ insert imesu ² S saddam. ³ Ph ca

⁴ M₈ continues. etad ahoṣi, as below.

⁵ Ph ca, omitted by M ⁶ omitted by T

⁷ Ph. adds tī. ⁸ M₈ inserts tā

⁹ T ahesum, M₆ M₇ once assu, else ahesum.

¹⁰ M. la, Ph. M₈ pa, omitted by T. ¹¹ Ph lohita

¹² T odātakā. ¹³ Ph ca, omitted by M. M₈.

¹⁴ M Ph. M₈. T M₆ add tī.

¹⁵ M ca, T M₆ M₇ pagāyī l 'va g°

¹⁶ M. ca, M₆ M₇ panaccī, T. panasī l 'va naccī

¹⁷ M ca, omitted by T M₆

¹⁸ M₈ 'iyam, M Ph accharam.

¹⁹ M₆ 'tāhissa, T 'hikassa, M M₈ suppatāhikassa.

²⁰ M₈ M₆ M₇ 'gatassa, T. 'nnāgassa

²¹ T madaniyo ²² omitted by T. M₆ M₇

²³ omitted by T, S. ramaniyo ca.

evam eva tāsam devatānam alamkāraṇam¹ saddo hoti vaggu
ca 1ajaniyo ca kamaniyo² ca² pemaṇiyo³ ca maḍaniyo⁴ ca
Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho indriyāṃ⁵ okkhipi Atha
kho tā devatā 'na khv⁶ ayyo⁶ Anuruddho sādiyati' ti tatth'
ev' antaradhāyimsu

3 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho sāyanhasamayam pati-
sallānā vutthito yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasan-
kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi.
Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam
etad avoca Idhāham bhante divāvihāram gato homī' pati-
sallīno. Atha kho bhante sambahulā manāpakāyikā devatā
yenāham ten' upasankamīmsu, upasankamitvā mam abhivā-
detvā ekamantam atthamsu Ekamantam thitā kho bhante
tā devatā mam etad avocum 'mayam bhante Anuruddha
manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tisu thānesu issariyam kārema
vasam vattēma mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakam
vannam ākankhāma, tādisakam vannam thānaso pati-
labhāma, yādisakam saram⁸ ākankhāma, tādisakam saram
thānaso patilabhāma, yādisakam sukham ākankhāma, tādi-
sakam sukham thānaso patilabhāma, mayam bhante
Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu thānesu
issariyam kārema vasam vattēmā' ti. Tassa mayham
bhante etad ahoṣi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va⁹ nilā¹⁰
assu nilavannā nilavatthā nilālamkāra¹¹ ti Atha kho bhante
tā devatā mama cittam aññāya sabbā 'va⁹ nilā ahesum
nilavannā nilavatthā nilālamkāra. Tassa mayham bhante
etad ahoṣi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va⁹ pītā assu¹²
... pe¹² ... sabbā¹³ 'va⁹ lohitakā assu¹⁴ . pe¹⁵ .
sabbā 'va⁹ odātā¹⁶ assu¹² odātavannā odātavatthā odātā-

¹ T M₆ M₇ 'kāra^o ² omitted by Ph

³ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁴ S ramaṇiyo ⁵ Ph issariyāni.

⁶ M₈ khe 'yyo, T. kho 'yyo ayyo, M₆ M₇ kho ayyo

⁷ T M₇ hoti. ⁸ M S saddam ⁹ Ph ca.

¹⁰ M₈ pītā assa, as below. ¹¹ T M₆ M₇ ahesum.

¹² M. la; Ph M₈ pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇.

¹³ T omits this phrase. ¹⁴ M₆ M₇ ahesum

¹⁵ M. la, Ph pa; omitted by M₈ M₆ M₇

¹⁶ M₈ M₇ omit odātā assu.

lamkāiā' tī. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cūttam aññāya sabbā 'va odātā ahesum odātavannā odātavattā odātālamkāiā'. Atha kho bhante tā devatā ekā 'va² gāyī², ekā 'va³ nacci³, ekā 'va⁴ accharikam⁵ vādesi Seyyathā pi nāma pañcangikassa turīyassa suvinitassa suppatippatāhtassa⁶ kusalehi susamannāhatassa⁷ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo⁸ ca⁸ madaniyo⁹ ca, evam eva tāsam devatānam alamkāraṇam saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo¹⁰ ca¹⁰ madaniyo¹¹ ca¹¹. Atha khv āham¹² bhante indriyaṃ okkhipim. Atha kho bhante tā devatā 'na khv¹³ ayyo Anuruddho sādīyati' tī tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu Katuhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo kāyassa bheda parammaranā manāpakāyikānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati¹⁴ tī?

4. Atthahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo kāyassa bheda parammaranā manāpakāyikānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati¹⁴ Katamehi atthahi?

5 Idha¹⁵ Anuruddha mātuḡāmo¹⁶ yassa¹⁶ mātāpitāro bhāttuno denti atthakāmaṃ hitesino anukampakā anukampam upādāya, tassa hoti pubbutthāyini¹⁷ pacchānīpātini kimkārapatissāvinī manāpacāvinī piyavādinī Ye te¹⁸ bhāttu garuno honti 'mātā' tī vā 'pitā' tī vā 'samanābhāhmanā' tī vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanodakena patipūjeti. Ye te bhāttu abbhantārā kamantā 'unnā' tī vā 'kappāsā' tī vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vīmamsāya samannāgatā alam kātum alam samvidhātum. Yo¹⁹ so¹⁹ bhāttu abbhantaro²⁰ anto-

¹ M₈ T. M₆ add tī. ² M. ca, T M₆ M₇ pagāyī.

³ M ca, T. M₆ M₇ panacci.

⁴ M ca, omitted by T.

⁵ M₈ 'iyam, M₆ 'riyakam, M. Ph. acchariam

⁶ M. suppatāhtassa; M₈ 'kassa

⁷ M₈. M₆. M₇ 'gatassa. ⁸ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ S ramaṇiyo ¹⁰ omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹¹ omitted by M₈ ¹² M₈ S kho 'ham

¹³ T. M₆ M₇ kho, M₈ khe'yyo l kho ayyo

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ¹⁵ T. M₆ idhānu°

¹⁶ T. 'gāmassa. ¹⁷ Ph. pubba°, T. pubbā°

¹⁸ omitted by S. ¹⁹ S. ye te ²⁰ S. 'rā.

jano¹ 'dāsā' tī vā 'pessā'² tī vā 'kammakāḷā' tī vā, tesam katañ ca katato³ jānāti akatañ ca akatato⁴ jānāti gilāna-kānañ⁵ ca balābalam jānāti, khādaniyam bhojaniyañ c'assa paccamsena⁶ samvibhajati. Yam⁷ bhaddā āhāsi dhanam vā dhaññam vā rajatam vā jātarūpam vā, tam ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asondi avināsikā. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddham saranam gatā dhammam saranam gatā sangham saranam gatā. Silavati kho pana hoti pānātipātā pativīratā adinnādānā pativīratā kāmesu micchācārā pativīratā musāvādā pativīratā surā-meṇḍayamajjapamādatthānā pativīratā. Cāgavati kho pana hoti vīgatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgā⁸ payatapānī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasam-vibhāgātā.

Imehi kho⁹ Anuruddha atthahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda paṭammaṇānā manāpakāyikānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati¹⁰ ti.

Yo nam bharati sabbadā niccam ātāpi¹¹ ussuko tam sabbakāmaharam¹² posam bhaddāram nātimaññati Na cāpi sotthi bhaddāram issāvādena rosaye¹³ bhadduñ ca garuno sabbe patipūjeti pandita. Utthāhikā¹⁴ analasā sangahitapaṇijjanā¹⁵ bhaddu manāpam caṇḍi sambhatam anuakkhati Yā evam vattati nāhi bhaddu chandavasānugā¹⁶ manāpā¹⁷ nāma¹⁷ te¹⁷ devā yattha sā upapajjati ti

¹ S. 'nā. ² M. Ph. M₈ pesā. ³ T. kato

⁴ T. akato. ⁵ T. gilānakatañ.

⁶ M. Ph. paccattamsena, M₈ S. paccayena

⁷ T. M₆. M₇. add vā.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'gi

⁹ T. add's pana ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

¹¹ M₈ sadā pi.

¹² M. 'kāmadam. ¹³ M₈ ropaye.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ 'yikā

¹⁵ M₆ 'parivajjanā, M. Ph. M₈ 'parijjanā throughout.

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇. cchanda°

¹⁷ M. manāpakāyikā, M₈ manāpayi.

XLVII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam vihaṇatī Pubbā-
iāme Migāramātupāsāde Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā
pe¹ Ekamantam nisinnam kho Visākhā Migāra-
mātāram Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Aṭṭhaṇi kho² Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātu-
gāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā manāpakāyikānam de-
vānam saḥavyatam upapajjati³ Katamehi aṭṭhaṇi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yassa mātāpitaṃ bhattuno
denti atthakāmaṃ hitesino⁴ anukampakā⁴ anukampam upā-
dāya, tassa hoti pubbutthāyiniṃ pacchānupātiniṃ kimkāra-
patissāvini⁵ manāpacāiniṃ piyavādiniṃ . . pe⁶. Cāgavatī
kho pana hoti vīgatamalamaccherena cetasā agāiam ajjhā-
vasatī muttacāgā⁷ payatapāniṃ vossaggatā yācayogā
dānasamvibhāgatā

Imehi kho Visākhe aṭṭhaṇi dhammehi samannāgato mātu-
gāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā manāpakāyikānam de-
vānam saḥavyatam upapajjati³ ti.

Yo nam bharatī sabbadā niccam ātāpi ussuko
tam sabbakāmaharam⁸ posam bhattāram nātumaññati
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāram issāvādena rosaye⁹
bhattuṃ ca garuno sabbe patipūjeti panditā.
Uṭṭhāhikā¹⁰ analasā sangahitapaṇijjanā
bhattu manāpam caṇatī sambhatam anurakkhati
Yā evam vattatī nārī bhattu chandavasānugā¹¹
manāpā¹² nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

¹ M M₈ la, Ph pa, S adds ekamantam nisīdi

² omitted by T.

³ T M₆ M₇ uppa°

⁴ omitted by M Ph M₈ T

⁵ omitted by M. M₈.

⁶ M. M₈ la, Ph. pa. ⁷ Ph. S °gt

⁸ M °kāmadam.

⁹ M₈ 10paye ¹⁰ M M₆ °yikā

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ cchanda°

¹² M. manāpakāyikā devā

XLVIII

1 Ekam¹ samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharatī Sum-sumānagū² Bhesakalāvane Migadāye Atha kho Nakulamātā gahapatānī yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamtvā pe³ Ekamantam nissinnam kho Nakulamātaram gahapatānim Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Atthahi kho Nakulamāte dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paṇḍitaṇaṃ manāpakāyikānam devānam sahaṃvātam upapajjati⁴. Katamehi atthahi?

3 Idha Nakulamāte mātugāmo yassa mātāpitaṃ bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā⁵ anukampam upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuttāyini pacchānpātini kikkārapattissāvinī manāpacārini piyavādini⁶ Ye te bhattu garuno honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samanabrāhmaṇa' ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā 'unnā' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrupāyāya vimamsāya samannāgatā alam kātum alam samvidhātum Yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano 'dāsū' ti vā 'pessā' ti vā 'kammakārā' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato jānāti akatañ ca akatato jānāti gūḷanakkānāñ ca balābalam jānāti, khādanyam bhojanīyañ c'assa paccamsena⁷ samvibhajati. Yam bhattā āharatī dhanam vā dhaññam vā rajatam vā jātarūpam vā, tam ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asondī avināsikā Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddham saranam gatā dhammam saranam gatā. Silavati kho pana hoti pānātipatā pativratā . . . pe⁸ . . . suāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativratā⁹. Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena

¹ T. *puts* Evam me sutam before Ekam.

² M. Ph. Susu°, M₃ Samsu°

³ M. la, Ph. M₃ pa, S adds nissidī; T. M₆. M₇ gve it in full.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁵ omitted by M₃.

⁶ S. pe° Cāgavati ⁷ M. Ph. paccattamsena.

⁸ M. la, Ph. M₃ pa.

⁹ M. adds la, Ph. M₃ add pa

cetasā agāṃam ajjhāvasatī muttacāgā¹ payatapāṇī vossagga-
• ratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaṃatā

Imehi kho Nakulamāte aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato
mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaranā manāpakāyikānam
devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati² ti.

Yo nam bhāsatī sabbadā niccam ātāpi ussuko
tam sabbakāmaharam³ posam bhattāram nātmaññati
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāṃam issāvādena rosaye
bhattuṃ ca garuno sabbe patipūjeti panditā.
Uttahikā⁴ analasā sangahitaparijjanā
bhattu manāpam caratī sambhatam anurakkhati.
Yā evam vattatī nārī bhattu chandavasānugā⁵
manāpā nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati⁶ ti.

XLIX

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam vihaṃatī Pubbā-
īame Migāramātupāsāde Atha kho Visākha Migāramātā
yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī⁷, upasankamītvā . . pe⁸

. Ekamantam nisinnaṃ kho Visākhā Migāramātaram
Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Catūhi kho Visāke dhammehi samannāgato mātū-
gāmo idhalokaviṇṇayāya patipanno hoti, ayam sa⁹ loko
āraddho hoti Katamehi catūhi⁹

3 Idha Visāke mātugāmo susamvhitakammanto hoti
sangahitaparijjanō, bhattu manāpam caratī, sambhatam
anurakkhati. Kathaṃ ca Visāke mātugāmo susamvhitā-
kammanto hoti⁹

4 Idha Visāke mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā
kammanā 'unnā' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti
anulasā tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alam kātum
alam samvidhātum. Evam kho Visāke mātugāmo susam-

¹ M. Ph M₈ S °gī ² T M₆ M₇ uppa°

³ M °kāmadam ⁴ M Ph °yikā

⁵ T M₆ M₇ cchanda° ⁶ M₇ uppa°

⁷ M la, Ph M₈ pa || Ekamantam ⁸ S. adds nīsīdi

⁹ T M₆ M₇ sū, omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

vihitakammanto hoti Kathaṇ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sangahitaparijano hoti²

5 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yo¹ so¹ bhattu abbhantaio² antojano³ 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā' ti vā 'kammakārā' ti vā, tesam kataṇ ca katato jānāti akataṇ ca akatato jānāti gilāna-kānaṇ ca balābalam jānāti, khādaniyam bhojaniyaṇ c'assa paccamsena⁴ samvibhajati Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo sangahitaparijano hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpam carati²

6 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yam bhattu⁵ amanāpasamkhātam, tam jīvitaheṭu pi na⁶ ajjhācarati⁶. Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpam carati. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati²

7 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yam bhattā āhāyati dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā iajjatam vā jātarūpam vā, tam ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asondi avināsikā. Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati

Imeḥ kho Visākhe catūhi dhammeḥ samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya patipanno hoti, ayam sa⁷ loko āradho hoti

8 Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammeḥ samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya patipanno hoti, parassa⁸ loko āradho hoti Katameḥ catūhi²

9 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, sīlasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti Kathaṇ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti²

10 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim 'ti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vjācānanasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti Kathaṇ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti²

¹ S ye te ² S 'iā ³ S 'nā

⁴ M Ph paccattamsena, M₂ saccamsena, M₃ S paccayena.

⁵ T M₆. M₇ bhattuno. ⁶ T. M₆ M₇ anajjhā

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ sā, omitted by M Ph. M₈.

⁸ T M₆. M₇ parassā, M M₈ paraloko.

11 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo pānātipātā pativūto hoti.
 . pe¹ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā pativūto hoti.
 Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathañ
 ca Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

12 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo vīgatamalamaccheṇa cetasā
 agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgā² payatapānī vossaggaratā
 yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā Evam kho³ Visākhe mātugāmo
 cāgasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo
 paññāsampanno hoti?

13. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo paññavā hoti⁴ udayattha-
 gāminiyā⁵ paññāya samannāgato ayyāya mbbedhukāya
 sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo
 paññāsampanno hoti

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo
 paralokaviyayāya patipanno hoti, paṛassa⁶ loko⁶
 ādaddho hoti ti

Susamvhitakammantā⁷ sangahitapaṇṇanā
 bhattu manāpam carati sambhatam anuakkhati
 Saddhāsileṇa sampannā vadaññū vitamaccharā
 nīccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam.
 Icc' ete attha dhammā ca⁸ yassā vijjanti nāriyā
 tam pi silavatim āhu dhammattham saccavādinim
 Solasākārasampannā atthangasusamāgatā
 tādīsī silavatī upāsikā upapajjati⁹ devalokam manāpan ti

L.

1 Catūhi¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo
 idhalokaviyayāya patipanno hoti, ayam sa¹¹ loko ādaddho
 hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

¹ M Ph pa, M₈ la. ² M. Ph. S °gi

³ M₆. M₇ pe || Kathañ, T puts pe after Visākhe

⁴ M la || Evam. ⁵ T ubh°

⁶ M paraloko, M₆ paṛassā loko

⁷ S has the masculine throughout

⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁹ M₈ M₆. M₇ uppa°

¹⁰ T inserts kho

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ sã, omitted by M Ph M₈

2 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo susamvihitakammanto hoti, sangahitaparijano, bhattu manāpam caratī, sambhatam anurakkhati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo susamvihitakammanto hoti?

3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā . . pe¹ Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo susamvihitakammanto hoti Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sangahitaparijano hoti?

4 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yo² so² bhattu abbhantaio³ antojano⁴ . . pe⁵ Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sangahitaparijano hoti Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpam caratī?

5 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yam bhattu amanāpasamkhātam⁶, tam jivitaheṭu pi na ajjhācaratī Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpam caratī Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati?

6 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yam bhattā āharatī pe⁷ Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayam sa⁸ loko āraddho hoti

7 Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, paṭissa⁹ loko⁹ āraddho hoti Katamehi catūhi?

8 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, sīla-sampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

9 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddho hoti . . pe¹⁰

¹ M M₃ la; Ph. pa ² S ye te ³ S °rā

⁴ S °nā ⁵ M la, Ph pa, *omitted by* M₃

⁶ T manā°

⁷ M la, Ph. pa, *omitted by* M₃ M₆ M₇

⁸ M₆ M₇ sā, *omitted by* M Ph M₃ T

⁹ M. paraloko, T M₆ parassā loko

¹⁰ Ph *gives it in full*, T *has saddahati sammāsambodhim (sic)*, itī pi so Bh° araham . pe lokassā tī (sic), M₆ M₇ *omit* pe.

Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti
Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti²

10 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pānātipātā pativirato hoti
pe¹ suāmeiyamaññapamādatthānā pativirato hoti
Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti Kathañ
ca bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti²

11 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo vīgatamalamaccheṇa
cetasā agāiam ajjhāvasati . pe² . Evam kho bhik-
khavē mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti Kathañ ca bhik-
khavē mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti²

12 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāvā hoti pe³
Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti
Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi sammānāgato
mātugāmo paralokavijayāya patipanno hoti, paṭassa⁴ loko⁴
ānaddho hoti ti

Susamvhitakammantā⁵ sangahitapaṭijjanā
bhattu mānāpam carati sambhatam anuakkhati
Saddhāsīlena sampannā vadaññū vītamaccharā
nīccam maggam vīsodhetī sotthānam samparāyikam
Icc' ete attha dhammā ca⁶ yassā vijjanti nāriyā
tam pi silavatim āhu dhammattham saccavādinim
Solāsākārasampannā atthangasusamāgatā
tādisī silavatī upāsikā upapajjati⁷ deva lokam mānāpan ti

Upasathavaggo pañcama

Tatr' uddānam⁸

Samkhitte vitthate Vīsāke Vāsettho Bojjhāya⁹ pañcamam¹⁰
Anuruddham¹¹ puna¹² Vīsāke Nakulā idhalokikā¹³ dve ti

Pannāsakam samattam¹⁴

¹ M M₈ la, Ph pa, omitted by M₆ M₇.

² M la, Ph pa, omitted by M₈

³ M la, Ph pa, omitted by M₈ T M₆ M₇

⁴ M paraloko, T M₆ M₇ parassā loko

⁵ S has the masculine throughout. ⁶ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁷ T M₇ uppa^o ⁸ T M₆ M₇ omit the uddāna entirely

⁹ M₈ Bombhoya. ¹⁰ Ph omī ¹¹ M M₈ oddha

¹² S pana ¹³ M₈ idhatikā

¹⁴ M pathamam, M₈ sattamam, omitted by T M₆ M₇

LI¹

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharatī Kapilavattusmim Nigodhārāme Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsī Ekamantam thitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhū bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam² pabbajjan' tī 'Alam Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā' tī

2 Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhū bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' tī. 'Alam Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā' tī

3 Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhū bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' tī 'Alam Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā' tī Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī 'na Bhagavā anujānātī mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' tī dukkhī dummanā assumukhī udamānā³ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi

4 Atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavattusmim yathābhirantam viharītvā yena Vesālī tena cārikam pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasāsi Tatā sudam Bhagavā Vesāhiyam viharatī Mahāvane⁴ Kūtāgāiasālāyam. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni accchādetvā sambahulāhi Sākiyānihi⁵ saddhim yena

¹ S has as title Atthakampāte pannāsakāsangahito pathamavaggo. ² M. Ph anā° throughout

³ M. Ph M₈ 10d° ⁴ omitted by M₈

⁵ S Sākiyāhi

Vesālī tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvaṇam Kūtāgārasālā ten' upasankamī Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi¹ pādehi rajokinnena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārikotthake atthāsī Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim sunehi pādehi rajokinnena gattena dukkhim dummanam assumukhim rudamānam bahi dvārikotthake thitā, disvā² Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca 'kin nu tvam Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokinnena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārikotthake thitā' ti? 'Tathā hi pana bhante Ānanda Bhagavā na³ anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti 'Tena hi Gotamī idh' eva tāva hoti, yāvāham Bhagavantam⁴ yācāmi mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti

5 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'esā bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokinnena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārikotthake thitā «na⁵ Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan» ti Sādhū bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti 'Alam Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti Dutiyam pi kho . pe⁶

tatthiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhū bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti 'Alam Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti

¹ M₃ punehi throughout

² M Ph M₃ S disvāna

³ M Ph S put na before Bhagavā, M₃ omits it

⁴ M₃ bhavantam corrected from Bhagavantam

⁵ omitted by M₆

⁶ M. M₃ la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆

6 Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi 'na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam¹, yaṇ nūnāham aññena pi² paṇiyāyena Bhagavantam yāceyyam mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'bhabbo nu kho bhante mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjivā sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiṇiphalam vā anāgāmiṇiphalam vā arahattaphalam vā sacchikāṭun' ti³ 'Bhabbo Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjivā sotāpattiphalam pi sakadāgāmiṇiphalam pi anāgāmiṇiphalam pi arahattaphalam pi sacchikāṭun' ti 'Sace bhante bhabbo mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjivā sotāpattiphalam pi pe³ arahattaphalam pi sacchikāṭum, bahupakārā⁴ bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā⁵ Bhagavantam janettiyā kalakatāya thaññāma pāyesī, sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti

7. 'Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme patiganhāti, sā 'v' assā⁶ hotu upasampadā Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam⁷ kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo Na⁸ bhikkhuniyā⁸ abhikkhuke⁹ āvāse vassam upagantabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo Anvaddhamāsam bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusanghato¹⁰ uposathapucchakañ¹¹ ca¹² ovādūpasankamanañ¹²

¹ T 'jjan ti ² omitted by T

³ M M₃ la, Ph pa, T sakadāgāmiṇiphalam pi || pe.

⁴ M. M₆ M₇ S bahukārā ⁵ S 'tā

⁶ T M₆ M₇ assa ⁷ omitted by M₈.

⁸ T bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuniyā ⁹ M₈ na abhi°

¹⁰ M. Ph add dve dhammā paccāsittabbā (Ph °sāsittabbā).

¹¹ M₈ °pucchakiccā

¹² T ovādāpa°, M₆ ovādānupa°

ca pariyesitabbam¹, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvaṇivam anatikkamaniyo Vassam vutthāya² bhikkhuniyā³ ubhatosanghe tihi thānehi⁴ pavāretabbam⁵ ditthena⁶ sutena paṇṣankāya, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvaṇivam anatikkamaniyo Garudhammam ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosanghe pakkhamānattam caṇṭabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvaṇivam anatikkamaniyo. Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosanghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvaṇivam anatikkamaniyo Na⁷ kenaci pariṇāyena bhikkhuniyā bhikkhu akkositabbo⁸ paṇibhāsītabbo⁸, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvaṇivam anatikkamaniyo. Ajja-t-agge Ānanda⁹ ovato¹⁰ bhikkhuninam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovato¹¹ bhikkhūnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvaṇivam anatikkamaniyo Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ime attha garudhamme patiganhāti, sā 'v' assā¹² hotu upasampadā' ti

8 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike ime attha garudhamme uggahetvā yena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca 'sace kho tvaṃ Gotamī¹³ attha garudhamme patiganheyyāsi, sā 'va' te¹⁴ bhaviṣṣati upasampadā Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam¹⁵ kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvaṇivam anatikkamaniyo pe¹⁵ ajja-t-agge ovato¹⁶ bhikkhuninam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho,

¹ omitted by M Ph ² T. utthāya ³ T. 'niyo.

⁴ omitted by M₈ ⁵ M Ph M₈ 'bbo

⁶ T inserts vā ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T M₆ M₇ 'setabbo, M₆ omits pari°

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M₈ ovādo, T. ovāmo

¹¹ M₈ 'vādo ¹² T M₆ M₇ assa

¹³ T M₆ M₇ insert ime ¹⁴ M₆ assa te.

¹⁵ M M₈ la, Ph pa ¹⁶ T ovāto, M₈ ovādo

anovato¹ bhikkhūnam bhikkhūnīsu vacanapattho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā gaukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvaṇivam anatikkamanīyo Sace kho tvam Gotamī ime attha gau-dhamme patiganheyyāsi, sā 'va te bhavissati upasampadā' ti 'Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puiso vā daharo² yuvā mandanakajātiyo³ sisam nahāto⁴ uppalamālam vā vassikamālam⁵ vā⁶ adhimmuttakamālam⁶ vā labhitvā⁷ ubbohū hatthehi patiggahetvā⁸ uttamange sīrasmm patitthāpeyya⁹, evam eva kho aham bhante ime attha gau-dhamme pati-ganhāmi yāvaṇivam anatikkamanīye' ti

9 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upa-sankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-mantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'patiggahitā bhante Mahāpajā-patīyā Gotamīyā attha gau-dhammā yāvaṇivam anatikkama-nīyā' ti 'Sace Ānanda nālabhissa¹⁰ mātugāmo Tathāga-tappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbaj-jam, cīratthitīkam Ānanda brahmacariyam¹¹ abhavissa, vassasahassam eva¹² saddhammo tittheyya Yato¹³ ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, na dāmi¹⁴ Ānanda brahma-cariyam cīratthitīkam bhavissati, pañc' eva dāmi Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo thassati Seyyathā pi Ānanda yāni kānīci kulāni bahukittīkāni¹⁵ appapurīsakāni¹⁶, tāni su-ppadhamsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi¹⁷, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, na tam brahmacariyam cīratthitīkam hoti Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne sālīkhetto

¹ M₃ °vādo ² T M₆ insert vā

³ M Ph S °ko, M₃ adda pi

⁴ M Ph M₃ nhā°, S sisanhā° ⁵ omitted by M₃. M₆.

⁶ Ph avī°, T M₆ M₇ atī° ⁷ M₃ labhetvā

⁸ M₆ °hitvā ⁹ T patittheyya

¹⁰ M₆ na labhissa, T M₇ labhissa ¹¹ M₃ abrahma°

¹² omitted by T M₆ M₇ ¹³ T M₆ M₇ yathā

¹⁴ M₃ tam ¹⁵ M Ph M₃ bahutthi°, S bahu-itthi°

¹⁶ T asappurī°

¹⁷ T kumbhatthakehi, M. Ph kumbhathe°, M, kumbhate°

setatthikā nāma rogajāti¹ nīpatati², evam tam sālīkhetam na cūatthitīkam hoti evam eva kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, na tam brahmacariyam cūatthitīkam hoti Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne ucchukhette mañjitthikā³ nāma rogajāti¹ nīpatati², evam tam ucchukhettam na cūatthitīkam hoti, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, na tam brahmacariyam cūatthitīkam hoti Seyyathā pi Ānanda puiso mahato talākassa patigacc'⁴ eva ālī⁵ bandheyya yāva-deva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evam eva kho Ānanda mayā patigacc'⁴ eva bhikkhunīnam attha garudhammā paññattā yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyā' tī /

LII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesālīyam viharati Mahāvane Kūtāgārasālāyam Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo' tī² Atthahī kho Ānanda dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo Katamehi atthahī?

2 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu silavā hoti pe⁶ . . samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti pe⁶ ditthiyā suppatividdhā, ubhayāni kho pan'⁷ assa⁷ pātī-mokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni hontī suvivhattāni suppa-vattīni⁸ suvīnicchitāni suttaso⁹ anuvyañjanaso¹⁰, kalyānavāco hoti kalyānavākkāno piyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya¹¹ anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, patibalo

¹ T 'tī, M₆ 'tī and tī ² T. 'tantī

³ M mañja°, S mañje° ⁴ M Ph M₃ S 'kacc'

⁵ M Ph M₃ ālī, S pālī ⁶ M M₃ la, Ph pa

⁷ T M₆ M₇ pana

⁸ S suppa-vattitāni, omitted by M₃ ⁹ T M₆ M₇ 'to

¹⁰ T 'vyanatoso ¹¹ M Ph M₃ vīsa°

hoti bhikkhunisangham¹ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum, yebhuyyena bhikkhuninam piyo hoti manāpo, na kho pan' etam² Bhagavantam uddissa pabbajitāya kāsāyavattthamvasanāya³ garudhammam ajjhāpannapubbo hoti, visativasso vā hoti atirekavisativasso vā

Imehi kho Ānanda atthahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo ti

LIII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāhiyam viharatī Mahāvane Kūtāgārasālāyam Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsī Ekamantam thitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me⁴ bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu, yam⁵ aham⁵ Bhagavato dhammam sutvā ekā⁶ vūpakatthā appamattā ātāpīnī pahitattā vihaieyyan' ti

2 Ye kho tvam Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsī 'ime dhammā sarāgāya samvattanti no virāgāya, samyogāya samvattanti no visamyogāya, ācayāya samvattanti no apacayāya, mahicchatāya samvattanti no appicchatāya, asantutthiyā samvattanti no santutthiyā, sanganikāya samvattanti no pavivekāya, kosajjāya samvattanti no viriyārambhāya, dubbhāratāya samvattanti no subharatāyā' ti Ekamsena Gotamī dhāneyyāsī 'n'eso dhammo, n'eso vinayo, n'etam Satthu sāsanan' ti

3. Ye ca kho tvam Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsī 'ime dhammā virāgāya samvattanti no sarāgāya, visamyogāya samvattanti no samyogāya, apacayāya samvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya samvattanti no mahicchatāya, santutthiyā samvattanti no asantutthiyā, pavivekāya samvattanti no

¹ M. Ph M₈ S °ghassa. ² M₈ pana tam

³ M₈ M, °vattthavasanāya, T kāsāvasanāya

⁴ omitted by M₈ T M₈. ⁵ T M, mayham

⁶ omitted by M M₈

sanganikāya, vūṇiāmbhāya samvattanti no kosajjāya, subhāyatāya samvattanti no dubbhāyatāya' ti. Ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'eso dhammo, eso vīnayo, etam Satthu sāsanan' ti

LIV

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koliyesu viharatī Kakka-
rapattam¹ nāma Koliyānam nīgamo Atha² kho Dīgha-
jānu Koliyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upa-
sankamīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nīsīdi
Ekamantam nīsinno kho Dīghajānu Koliyaputto Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca 'mayam bhante gīhī kāmabhogī³ putta-
sambādhasayanam⁴ ajjhāvasāma kāsikacandanam paccanu-
bhoma mālāgandhavilepanam dhāriyāma jātāiūpaijātam
sādiyāma, tesam no bhante Bhagavā amhākam tathā dham-
mam desetu ye amhākam assa dhammā⁵ ditthadhamma-
hitāya ditthadhammasukhāya sampaiāyahitāya⁶ sampaiāya-
sukhāya' ti

2 Cattāro 'me Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa
ditthadhammahitāya samvattanti ditthadhammasukhāya.
Katame cattāro⁷

3 Utthānasampadā āakkhasampadā kalyānamittatā
samajivitā⁸ Katamā ca Byagghapajja utthānasampadā⁹

4 Idha¹⁰ Byagghapajja¹¹ kulaputto yena kammattāhānena
jivikam¹² kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vanijjāya¹³ yadi goṇak-
kheṇa yadi issatthena yadi ijjapōṇisena¹⁴ yadi sippaṇṇa-
taṇeṇa, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatūpāyāya vīmamsāya
samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum¹⁵ Ayam
vuccati Byagghapajja utthānasampadā Katamā ca Byag-
ghapajja āakkhasampadā¹⁶

5 Idha¹⁷ Byagghapajja¹⁸ kulaputtassa bhogā honti

¹ S °pattim, M. °sattam, M₈ °mattam, T °pattāiana, M₇ °pattatta ² T M₆ M₇ tatra ³ M. Ph °gīno

⁴ T puttdārasamb° ⁵ omitted by M Ph M₈

⁶ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁷ M₈ samma°

⁸ omitted by M₆ ⁹ M Ph M₈ °tam ¹⁰ T °niyye.

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ °purisena ¹² M M₈ °tun ti

¹³ omitted by T

utthānaviriyādhigatā bahābalapaṇcitā¹ sedāvakkhittā² dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te āiakkhena guttiyā sampādeti kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi daheyya, na udakam vaheyya³, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti⁴ Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja āiakkhasampadā Katamā ca Byagghapajja kalyānamittatā⁵

6 Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto yasmin⁶ gāme vā nigame vā pativasati, tattha⁷ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā dahaiā vā vuddhasīlino vuddhā⁸ vā⁹ vuddhasīlino⁶ saddhāsampannā silāsampannā cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim⁷ santitthati sallapati sākaccham samāpajjati, yathārūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampadam anusikkhati, yathāiūpānam silāsampannānam silāsampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam paññāsampannānam paññāsampadam anusikkhati Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja kalyānamittatā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja samajivita⁸?

7 Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam⁹ jīvikam¹⁰ kappeti na¹¹ accogālham¹² na¹² atihīnam¹² 'evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya thassati' ti Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi vā tulam¹³ paggahetvā¹⁴ jānāti 'ettakena vā onatam¹⁵ ettakena vā unnatan'¹⁶ ti, evam eva kho Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ⁶ ca⁶ bhogānam⁶ viditvā⁶ samam¹⁷ jīvikam¹⁰ kappeti na¹¹ accogālham¹¹ na¹² atihīnam¹² 'evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya

¹ T bhāha° ² M₈ °kkhikā

³ M₆ vāheyya, M S hareyya, T vāhareyyum, M₇ vāhareyya, Ph vadahayya, M₈ paheyyam

⁴ M Ph M₈ insert ca ⁵ S tatra

⁶ omitted by M₈ ⁷ Ph. inserts samvasati.

⁸ M₈ sammā°, T. M₆ sammā° ⁹ T M₆ M₇ sammā°

¹⁰ M. Ph M₈ °tam ¹¹ M n' acco°, S nācco°

¹² M. S nāti° ¹³ Ph tule ¹⁴ Ph M₈ °tvāna

¹⁵ M Ph. M₈ ona° ¹⁶ M. Ph M₈ T unna°

¹⁷ T. sammā°

thassatī¹, na ca me vayo āyam pariyaḍāya thassatī' tī Sacāyam Byagghapajja kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāiam jīvikam² kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāio 'udumbarakhādikam³ 'vāyam⁴ kulaputto bhoge khādatī' tī Sace panāyam Byagghapajja kulaputto mahāyo⁵ samāno kasiam jīvikam² kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāio 'ajaddhumānikam⁶ 'vāyam⁷ kulaputto marissatī' tī Yato ca khvāyam⁸ Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam⁹ jīvikam² kappeti na¹⁰ accogālham¹⁰ na¹¹ atihinam¹¹ evam me āyo vāyam pariyaḍāya thassatī, na ca me vayo āyam pariyaḍāya thassatī' tī Ayam vuccatī Byagghapajja samajīvītā¹²

8 Evam samuppannānam Byagghapajja bhogānam cattāni apāyamukhāni honti itthidhutto hoti¹³ surādhutto, akkha-dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavanko Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato talākassa cattāni c'eva āyamukhāni cattāni ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puiso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivaheyya, devo ca na sammā dhāram anuppareccheyya¹⁴, evam hi tassa Byagghapajja mahato talākassa parihañi¹⁵ yeva pātikankhā no vuddhi evam eva kho Byagghapajja evam samuppannānam bhogānam cattāni apāyamukhāni honti itthidhutto hoti¹⁶, surādhutto, akkha-dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavanko

9 Evam samuppannānam Byagghapajja bhogānam cattāni āyamukhāni honti na-itthidhutto hoti¹⁷, na-surādhutto, na-

¹ M₆ 'ti tī, and it omits the rest ² M. Ph M₈ 'tam

³ M₆ 'khāyikam, M 'khādī, Ph S 'khādakañ

⁴ Ph S cāyam, M₈ ayam, M₆ vā ⁵ Ph mahāvayo

⁶ M ajetthamāranam, Ph ajetthā°; M₈ anamāhanikam, S. addhamāraṇaṇ, M₆ addhajumarikam

⁷ S cāyam, M₇ vā

⁸ M M₈ S. ca kho 'yam, Ph ca kho, T. M₆ M₇ omit ca.

⁹ T S sama°, M₇ samayam

¹⁰ M n' acco°, S nācco° ¹¹ M. S. nāti°

¹² T sammājīvikam, M₇ sammājīvītā

¹³ omitted by M Ph. M₈ S, T M₇, put hoti also after surā°

¹⁴ Ph M₈ 'vaccheyya ¹⁵ T M₆ M₇ hāni

¹⁶ omitted by M M₈ S ¹⁷ omitted by all MSS.

akkhadhutto, kalyānamitto kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampavanko Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca¹ apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivaieyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāiam anuppa-veccheyya², evam hi tassa Byagghapajja³ mahato talākassa vuddhi yeva pātikankhā no parihāni evam eva kho Byagghapajja evam samuppannānam bhogānam cattāri āyamukhāni honti na-itthudhutto hoti⁴, na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyānamitto kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampavanko

Ime kho Byagghapajja³ cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa ditthadhammahitāya samvattanti ditthadhammasukhāya

10 Cattāro 'me⁵ Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyāhitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya⁶ Katame cattāro⁷

11 Saddhāsampadā silasampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā Katamā ca Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā⁸

12 Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhum 'ti pi so Bhagavā pe⁷ Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā⁷ ti. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā Katamā ca Byagghapajja silasampadā⁸

13 Idha Byagghapajja³ kulaputto pānātipātā pativirato hoti pe⁷ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativirato hoti Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja³ silasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja cāgasampadā⁸

14 Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto vīgatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāni vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja cāgasampadā. Katamā ca⁸ Byagghapajja paññā-sampadā⁹

¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ² Ph M₈ T. vaccheyya

³ M₆ Vyaggha⁴ ⁴ omitted by M. S

⁵ omitted by T ⁶ T. adds samvattanti

⁷ M M₈ la, Ph pa

⁸ omitted by M T S

15 Idha Byagghapajja¹ kulaputto paññavā hoti, udāyatthagāminiyā² paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja³ paññāsampadā

Ime kho Byagghapajja⁴ cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyaḥutāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya ti

Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu⁵ appamatto vidhānavā samam⁶ kappeti jīvikam⁷ sambhatam anuakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū⁸ vitamaccharo⁹ miccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete attha dhammā ca¹⁰ saddhassa ghaṇam esino akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, ditthadhammahitattāya samparāyasukhāya ca evam etam gahatthānam cāgo puññam pavaddhati¹¹ ti

LV

1 Atha kho Ujjayo¹ brāhmano yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodī, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisīno kho Ujjayo brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam assu² bho Gotama pavāsam gantukāma, tesaṇ no bhavam Gotamo amhākam tathā³ dhammam desetu, ye amhākam assu⁴ dhammā ditthadhammahitāya ditthadhammasukhāya samparāyaḥutāya samparāyasukhāya' ti

2 Cattāro 'me⁵ brāhmana dhammā kulaputtassa ditthadhammahitāya samvattanti ditthadhammasukhāya Katame cattāro?

¹ M₆ Vyaggha° ² T ubha° ³ T M₇ °deyyesu

⁴ T M₇ sammā ⁵ M. Ph M₈ M₆ S. °tam

⁶ M₈ viññū vīgata° ⁷ omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁸ M₈ pavattati

⁹ Ph M₈ Ucc°, T M₇ Uppajj° throughout

¹⁰ M₈ assa, omitted by M S ¹¹ Ph tāva.

¹² T. assa ¹³ omitted by M₈

3 Utthānasampadā āakkhasampadā kalyānamittatā samajivitā¹ Katamā ca bhāhmana utthānasampadā²

4 Idha bhāhmana kulaputto yena kammattāhānena jivikam² kappeti yadi kasīyā yadi vanijjāya yadi goiakkhena yadi issatthēna yadi rājaporisēna yadi sippaṇṇātārena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmamsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum³ Ayam vuccati bhāhmana utthānasampadā Katamā ca brāhmana āakkhasampadā²

5 Idha brāhmana kulaputtassa bhogā honti utthānaviyyādhigatā bāhābalaparicītā⁴ sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te āakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kinti me⁵ ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi daheyya, na udakam vaheyya⁶, na appiyā dāyadā hareyyun' ti Ayam vuccati brāhmana āakkhasampadā. Katamā ca bhāhmana kalyānamittatā²

6 Idha brāhmana kulaputto yasmim gāme vā nigame vā pativasati, tattha⁷ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasilino⁸ vuddhā⁹ vā⁹ vuddhasilino⁵ saddhāsampannā silāsampannā⁵ cāgasampannā paṇṇāsampannā, tehi saddhim santatthati sallapati sākaccham samāpajjati, yathāiūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampadam anusikkhati, yathāiūpānam silāsampannānam silāsampadam anusikkhati¹⁰, yathāiūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadam anusikkhati¹⁰, yathāiūpānam paṇṇāsampannānam paṇṇāsampadam anusikkhati Ayam vuccati brāhmana kalyānamittatā Katamā ca brāhmana samajivitā¹¹

7 Idha brāhmana kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam¹² jivikam² kappeti

¹ M₈ samma°, T M₇ sammā° ² M Ph M₈ °tam

³ M Ph M₈ °tun ti ⁴ T bāhā°, M₆ bahā°

⁵ omitted by T ⁶ T vāhareyya, M₇ vādaheyya.

⁷ M Ph M₈ S. tatra ⁸ omitted by M₈

⁹ omitted by M₈ T ¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ pe.

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ sammā°

¹² M₈ samma°, S sama°, T. M₆ M₇ sammā°

na¹ accogālham¹ na² atihīnam² 'evam me³ āyo vāyam paṇiyādāya thassatī, na ca me vāyo āyam paṇiyādāya thassatī' tī Seyyathā pi bhāhmana tulādhāno vā tulādhānantevāsi vā tulam⁴ paggahehvā jānāti 'ettakena vā onatam⁵ ettakena vā unnatan'⁶ tī, evam eva kho bhāhmana kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vāyañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam⁷ jīvīkam⁸ kappeti na accogālham na² atihīnam² evam me āyo vāyam paṇiyādāya thassatī, na ca me vāyo āyam paṇiyādāya thassatī' tī Sacāyam bhāhmana kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāiam jīvīkam⁸ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāno 'udumbarākhādīkam⁹ 'vāyam¹⁰ kulaputto bhoge khādati' tī Sace paṇāyam bhāhmana kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasūam jīvīkam⁸ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāno 'ajaddhumāīkam¹¹ 'vāyam¹² kulaputto maṇissatī' tī Yato ca khvāyam¹³ bhāhmana kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vāyañ ca bhogānam viditvā¹⁴ samam¹⁵ jīvīkam⁸ kappeti na accogālham na atihīnam evam me āyo vāyam paṇiyādāya thassatī, na ca me vāyo āyam paṇiyādāya thassatī' tī Ayam vuccati bhāhmana samajīvītā¹⁶

8 Evam samuppannānam brāhmana bhogānam cattāni apāyamukhāni honti itthidhutto hoti¹⁷, suādhutto, akkha-dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavanko Seyyathā pi bhāhmana mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāni ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puṇiso yāni c eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivaheyya, devo ca na sammā dhāiam anuppaveccheyya¹⁸, evam hi tassa

¹ M n'acco°, S nācco° *throughout*. ² M S nāti°

³ omitted by M₈ ⁴ Ph M₈ tule ⁵ M Ph ona°

⁶ M Ph M₈ unna°

⁷ M₈ S sama°, T M₆ M₇ sammā°

⁸ M Ph M₈ °tam

⁹ M °khādi, Ph S °khādakañ, M₈ °khāritañ; T M₇ °khādanam ¹⁰ M₈ S cāyam

¹¹ M ajetthamaīanam, Ph ajetthamarikañ, M₈ atthamā-sāritam, S addhamāīakañ ¹² Ph S cāyam

¹³ M M₈ S kho 'yam, T. khvāham

¹⁴ T M₇ insert tam vā ¹⁵ T M₆ M₇ sammā

¹⁶ T sammājīvitam, M₆ M₇ °jivitā

¹⁷ omitted by M Ph S ¹⁸ M Ph M₈ °vaccheyya

brāhmana mahato talākassa paṇhāni¹ yeva pātikankhā no vuddhi evam eva kho brāhmana evam samuppannānam bhogānam cattāri apāyamukhāni honti itthidhutto hoti², surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasam-paranko

9. Evam samuppannānam brāhmana bhogānam cattāri āyamukhāni honti na-itthidhutto hoti², na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyānamitto kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampavanko Seyyathā pi brāhmana mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puṇiso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivaṇṇeyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāriyam anuppa-veccheyya³, evam hi tassa brāhmana mahato talākassa vuddhi yeva pātikankhā no paṇhāni evam eva kho brāhmana evam samuppannānam bhogānam cattāri āyamukhāni honti na-itthidhutto hoti² . pe⁴ kalyānasampavanko

Ime kho brāhmana cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa dittha-dhammahitāya samvattanti ditthadhammasukhāya

10 Cattāro 'me brāhmana dhammā kulaputtassa sampajāyhitāya samvattanti sampajāyasukhāya Katame cattāro?

11 Saddhāsampadā sīlasampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā Katamā ca brāhmana saddhāsampadā?

12 Idha brāhmana kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahatī Tathāgatassa bodhim 'ti pi so Bhagavā pe⁵ Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti Ayam vuccatī brāhmana saddhāsampadā Katamā ca brāhmana sīlasampadā?

13. Idha brāhmana kulaputto pāṇātipātā pativirato hoti pe⁵ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativirato hoti. Ayam vuccatī brāhmana sīlasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmana cāgasampadā?

¹ M₃ T M₆ M₇ hāni ² omitted by M. S.

³ M Ph M₃ vaccheyya.

⁴ M M₃ la, Ph pa, T. M₆ M, give it in full

⁵ M la, Ph. M₃ pa

14. Idha brāhmana kulaputto vīgatamalamaccheiēna cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati pe¹ . yācayogo dāna-samvibhāgarato Ayam vuccati biāhmana cāgasampadā. Katamā ca biāhmana paññāsampadā?

15 Idha biāhmana kulaputto paññavā hoti . pe² . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā Ayam vuccati biāhmana paññāsampadā

Ime kho biāhmana cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa sam-parāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya ti.

Uṭṭhātā³ kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam kappeti jīvikam⁴ sambhatam anuakkhati, saddho silena sampanno vadaññū vitamacchāro nuccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam Icc' ete attha dhammā ca⁵ saddhassa ghāram esino akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, ditthadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca evam etam gahatthānam cāgo puññam pavaddhati ti.

LVI

1 'Bhayan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, 'dukkhan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, 'rogo' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, 'gando' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, 'sallan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, 'sango' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, 'panko' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, 'gabbho' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'bhayan' ti kāmānam etam adhivacanam?

Yasmā⁵ ca⁵ kāmarāgarattāyam⁶ bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho⁷ ditthadhammikā pi bhayā na parimuccati,

¹ M Ph M₈ S. *give it in full*

² M la, Ph pa; *omitted by* M₈ ³ M₈ T utthāna

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ M₇ S. *etam.* ⁵ *omitted by* T M₆ M₇

⁶ T M₆ M₇ *orāgandhāyam*

⁷ M Ph *bandho*; M₈ *odhammo*, T. *vinividdho*, M₇ *vinivaddho*.

sampaiāyikā pī bhayā na paṇimuccatī, tasmā 'bhayan' tī kāmānam etam adhivacanam

3 Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'dukkhan' tī ¹ 'rogo' tī .
'gando' tī 'sallan' tī 'sango' tī . 'panko' tī
'gabbho' tī kāmānam etam adhivacanam?

Yasmā² ca² kāmārāgaattāyam³ bhikkhave chandarāga-
vinibaddho⁴ ditthadhammikā pī gabbhā na paṇimuccatī,
sampaīāyikā pī gabbhā na paṇimuccatī, tasmā 'gabbho' tī
kāmānam etam adhivacanān tī

Bhayam dukkhañ ca rogo⁵ ca gando² sallañ² ca² sango ca²
panko⁶ gabbho⁷ ca⁷ ubhayam⁸.

Ete kāmā pavuccanti⁹ yattha satto puthujjano
otinno sātārūpena puna gabbhāya gacchatī
yato ca bhikkhu ātāpī sampajāññam¹⁰ na¹¹ iñcatī¹².
So imam palipatham duggam atikkamma tathāvidho
pajam jātījarūpetam¹³ phandamānam avekkhatī tī

LVII

1 Atthahī bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgato bhikkhu
āhuneyyo hotī pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anut-
taram puññakkhetam lokassa Katamehī atthahī?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hotī . pe¹⁴ . .
samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hotī . . pe¹⁵
dīṭṭhiyā suppatividdhā, kalyānamitto hotī kalyānasa-
hāyo¹⁶ kalyānasampavanko, sammādīttiko hotī sammā-

¹ Ph. pa, S pe. ² omitted by T M₆ M₇

³ T 'rāgaratāya, M₆ M₇ 'ratāyam

⁴ M. Ph M₈ 'bandho, M₇ 'vinivaddho

⁵ T rogañ. ⁶ omitted by M₈, M₆ M₇ add ca

⁷ omitted by M₈ T M₆ ⁸ T M₆ c'ubhayam

⁹ M ca vuccanti, M₈ ca vuccatī.

¹⁰ M. Ph M₈ S 'jañ ñeva. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹² M Ph M₈ iñcatī, S. rañjati ¹³ T. tīṭṭharūp°

¹⁴ M. Ph pa, omitted by M₈, T. continues dīṭṭhiyā and
so on. ¹⁵ M Ph. pa, omitted by M₈.

¹⁶ Ph. pa, omitted by M₈.

dassanena samannāgato, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasīkānam¹ dīttadhammasukhavihāīānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasīalābhī, anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussasīati, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātam dve pi jātiyo . . pe² itī sākāīam sa-uddesam anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussasīati, dībbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena pe² yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānam khayā pe³ . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁴ . . pe⁵ anuttarīam puññakkhettam lokassā ti

LVIII

1 Atṭhahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁶ . pe² anuttarīam puññakkhettam lokassa Katamehī atṭhahī?

2 Idha bhikkhave sīlavā hoti pe⁷ samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti pe⁷ . dīttīyā suppatīviddhā, āradḍhaviṛiyo viharati thāmaṇā dalha-parakkamo⁸ anikkhittadhūo kusalesu dhammesu, araññako⁹ hoti pantasenāsano¹⁰, aratīatisaho hoti uppannam aratim abhībhuyya abhībhuyya¹¹ viharati, bhayabheravasaho hoti uppannam bhayabheravam abhībhuyya abhībhuyya¹¹ viha-

¹ M S ābhī^o

² M M₈ la, Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ *gve it in full*.

³ M M₈ la, Ph pa, T. M₆ M₇ *add anāsavam cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam, then pe || sacchī^o*

⁴ *omitted by T M₆ M₇*

⁵ M Ph pa, M₈ la, T M₆ M₇ *in full*

⁶ *omitted by T* ⁷ M la, Ph pa, *omitted by M₈*

⁸ M₆ *after* 'kkamo *continues* [aku] salā pi dhammā ti Tam ena (*for* enam) aparena samayena *as in the* Chakka-Nīpāta, No LXII 3, cp part III, p 404 n. 16. *Then after* [apara]nāgato M₆ *has* bhikkhu alam attano *and so on, as below* No. LXII. 1.

⁹ S ār^o, M M₈ araññiko, Ph araññiko

¹⁰ T. pantha^o ¹¹ *omitted by Ph. S.*

ratī, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam¹ ditthadhamma-
sukhavihāṇānam nikāmalābhī hoti² akicchalābhī akasira-
lābhī, āsavānam³ khayā . . . pe⁴ . sacchikatvā upa-
sampaṇṇa viharati

Ime kho bhikkhave atthahī dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁵ pe⁶ . anuttaram puñña-
kkhettam lokassā ti

LIX

1 Atth' ime⁷ bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā
dakkhuneyyā⁸ añjalikaraniyā⁸ anuttaram puññakkhettam
lokassa Katame attha?

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyyāya paṭipanno,
sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmiṭṭhalasacchikiriyyāya paṭipanno, anā-
gāmi anāgāmiṭṭhalasacchikiriyyāya paṭipanno, arahā ara-
hattāya paṭipanno

Ime kho bhikkhave attha puggalā āhuneyyā . . pe⁹ . . .
anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale¹⁰ tītā-
esa sangho ujubhūto¹¹ paññāstīlasamāhūto.

Yajamānānam manussānam puññaapekhanapānnam¹²
karotam¹³ opadhikam puñnam sanghe dīnam ma-
happhalan ti.

LX

1 Atth' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pe¹⁴
anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katame attha?

¹ M. S. ābhī^o ² omitted by M Ph. M₈

³ M. Ph. M₈ °nañ ca ⁴ M M₈ la, Ph. pa.

⁵ omitted by M M₈ T.

⁶ M. M₈ la, Ph. pa, T pāh° | pe, M₆ M₇ pāh° hoti | pe

⁷ T. has atthahī bh° dhammehi samannāgato puggalo.

⁸ T. M₆ M₇ pe, M₇ omits also pā°

⁹ M. Ph pa, M₈ la, T M₆ M₇ give it in full.

¹⁰ M₈ bale. ¹¹ T. inserts ca.

¹² M. Ph M₈ S. °pekkhāna°

¹³ M. Ph M₈ S. °ti, omitted by T.

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₈

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikūyāya patipanno¹,
sakadāgāmi sakadāgāniphalasacchikūyāya patipanno²,
anāgāmi anāgāniphalasacchikūyāya patipanno, arahā
arahattāya patipanno

Ime kho bhikkhave attha puggalā āhuneyyā pe³. .
anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassā ti

Cattāro ca patipannā cattāro ca phale tithā
esa sangho samukkattho⁴ sattānam attha puggalā
Yajamānānam manussānam puññapekhānapāpinam
kaṭotam⁵ opadhikam puññam ettha⁶ dinnam ma-
happhalan ti.

Sa-ādhānavaggo⁷ chattho⁸

Tatr' uddānam⁹

Gotamī ovādam samkhittam Dīghajānuñ ca Ujjayo¹⁰
Bhayā dve āhuneyyā ca¹¹ dve ca atthapuggalā ti

LXI¹²

1 Atth' ime bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjāmānā
lokasmim. Katame attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūā-
yattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So utthahati ghata-
ti¹³ vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa¹⁴ utthahato ghatato vāyamato
lābhāya¹⁴ lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kila-
mati paridevati uttālam¹⁵ kandatī sammoham āpajjati.
Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya,

¹ M. has then pa | arahā. ² M₆ adds hoti

³ M Ph pa; M₈ la. ⁴ T sa-ukk^o

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ S oti ⁶ T samghe

⁷ M₇ sa-ādhānaka^o, M₆ sa-ādhānaka^o, S. sandhāna^o,
M. Gotamī^o, Ph. M₈ vaggo ⁸ M. Ph M₈ S. pathamo.

⁹ T. M₆ M₇ omit the Uddāna. ¹⁰ Ph. Uccayo.

¹¹ omitted by Ph S.

¹² S has as title Atthakanipāte Pannāsakāsangahito duti-
yavaggo. ¹³ Ph ghatayati. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆

¹⁵ S. oti always

utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya¹, na ca lābhī socicca² paridevica² cuto ca saddhammā

3 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nīyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghatato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati³ pamajjati madāpamādam⁴ āpajjati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca mādi⁵ ca⁵ pamādi³ ca³ cuto ca saddhammā

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nīyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So na utthahati na³ ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghatato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati So tena alābhena socati kīlamati paidevati uttālīm kandatī sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī⁶ socicca² paridevica² cuto ca saddhammā

5 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nīyattavuttino icchā⁷ uppajjati lābhāya, so na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghatato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca mādi ca pamādi ca cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nīyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya Tassa utthahato ghatato vāya-

¹ Ph M₃ continue lābho n'uppajjati So tena alābhena soci ca paridevi ca and so on

² M Ph M₃ S have ca with a long i in the preceding word, and so in every similar case.

³ omitted by M₅

⁴ M. Ph. M₃ S. pamādam throughout.

⁵ omitted by M₇. ⁶ Ph. M₃ 'bho.

⁷ omitted by Ph.

mato lābhāya lābho¹ n'uppajjati So tena alābhena na socati na kīlamati na paridevati na uattālm kandati na sammoham āpajjati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya, na² ca³ lābhī na⁴ ca⁴ soci⁴ na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nrāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya Tassa utthahato ghatato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam⁵ āpajjati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁶ na ca madi⁷ na⁶ ca pamādi⁸ accuto ca saddhammā

8 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nrāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya Tassa anutthahato aghatato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati So tena alābhena na socati na kīlamati na paridevati na uattālm kandati na sammoham āpajjati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī na⁹ ca⁹ soci⁹ na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

9 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nrāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghatato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam¹⁰ āpajjati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁶ na ca madi⁸ na ca pamādi⁸ accuto ca saddhammā.

Ime khō bhikkhave attha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīn ti

¹ T. M₆. M₇ so.

² omitted by T. M₇

³ omitted by T. M₆ M₇

⁴ omitted by M₈

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S pamādam.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M₆ M₇ add ca.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁹ omitted by Ph

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. pamādam.

LXII.

1 Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam Katamehi chahi?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khuppanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāṇakajātiko¹ hoti, dhatānañ² ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi³ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno ca⁴ hoti, kalyānavāco ca⁵ hoti kalyānavākkarano piyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnam

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi⁶ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno ca⁴ hoti, kalyānavāco⁷ ca⁴ hoti . pe⁸ . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako⁹ ca hoti samādapako¹⁰ samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnam

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi¹¹ dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam¹² paresam.

5 Catūhi¹³ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹⁴ paresam. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khuppanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko

¹ M. Ph. dhārana° *throughout*

² M. Ph. M₈ dhā° *throughout*.

³ M. °kkhitā *always*, T. M₇ *add* ca.

⁴ *omitted by* Ph. M₈ T. M₆ M₇

⁵ *omitted by* Ph. M₈ ⁶ M₈ °kkhato ⁷ T. no ca kalyo°

⁸ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa, T. M₆ M₇ *give it in full*.

⁹ T. no ca sand° ¹⁰ T. *adds* hoti. ¹¹ T. catūhi.

¹² T. no *with* alam *beneath the line*, M₆ M₇ ca alam.

¹³ T. *omits this* §. ¹⁴ M₈ no alam, *omitted by* M₆.

hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹ hoti, no² ca² kalyānavāco hoti kalyānavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabāhmacārīnam

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no³ paresam

7 Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no⁴ attano Katamehi catūhi⁵

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khuppanisanti ca hoti⁶ kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāraṇakajātiko hoti, no ca⁷ dhatānam dhammānam atthupaparikkhī hoti, no⁸ ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyānavāco⁹ ca hoti kalyānavākkarano

. . pe⁸ . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti
pe⁹ sabāhmacārīnam

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹⁰ attano

9 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹¹ paresam Katamehi tīhi¹²

10 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na¹³ h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāraṇakajātiko hoti¹⁴, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhī hoti¹⁵, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹⁶ hoti, no ca kalyānavāco hoti kalyānavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya

¹ omitted by Ph. M₃. M₆ M₇ ² omitted by M₃

³ M nālam, omitted by M₆, M₆ omits also the first words of the following § till Katamehi

⁴ M nālam, M₃ no alam; Ph omits no.

⁵ Ph continues: kalyānavokkarano (sic) | pa | atthassa

⁶ M₃ na ⁷ T. no ca (but beneath the line) kaly^o

⁸ M la, omitted by M₃, T M₆ M₇ give it in full

⁹ M Ph M₃ la, T M₆ M₇ in full

¹⁰ M nālam, M₃ no alam

¹¹ M. nālam, M₃. T. M₆ omit no. ¹² T. adds ca

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ insert no ca.

¹⁴ omitted by all MSS. exc S.

anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹ paresam

11 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no attano Katamehi tīhi²

12 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca³ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupapāṇikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti, kalyānavāco ca⁴ hoti pe⁴ atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnam

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no⁵ attano

13 Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁶ paresam. Katamehi dvīhi⁷

14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupapāṇikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno ca⁹ hoti, no⁶ ca⁶ kalyānavāco hoti . . pe⁴ atthassa viññāpaniyā, no⁷ ca⁷ sandassako hoti . . pe⁸ . sabrahmacārīnam

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no² paresam

15 Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no² attano Katamehi dvīhi²

16 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca⁹ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupa-

¹ M. nālam ² omitted by M₈. T. M₆

³ omitted by Ph M₈ T. M₅ M₇

⁴ M la, Ph pa, omitted by M₈, T M₆ M₇ in full.

⁵ omitted by all MSS. exc S. ⁶ omitted by M₅

⁷ omitted by T M₇

⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M₈, T M₆. M₇ in full.

⁹ omitted by all MSS exc. M. S.

parikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti, kalyānavāco ca hoti kalyānavākkāraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako¹ samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacarinam

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no attano ti.

LXIII

1. Atha kho aññata¹⁰ bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī² pe³ Ekamantam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu, yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihaṇeyyan' ti Evam eva pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisā mamañ⁴ ñeva⁴ ajjesanti, dhamme ca bhāsīte mamañ ñeva anubandhitabbam maññanti ti 'Desetu me⁵ bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam, desetu Sugato samkhittena dhammam, app eva nāmāham⁶ Bhagavato bhāsītassa attham ajāneyyam⁷, app eva nāmāham⁸ Bhagavato bhāsītassa dāyado⁹ assan' ti.

2 Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam —

Ajjhattam¹⁰ me¹⁰ cittam thitā bhavissati susanthitā, na c'¹¹ uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittam paṇiyādāya thassanti ti

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

3 Yato kho te bhikkhu ajjhattam cittam thitā⁵ hoti susanthitā, na c'¹¹ uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittam paṇiyādāya tūthanti, tato te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam —

¹ M₈ adds ca hoti ² Ph adds upasankamitvā

³ M M₈ la, Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ in full

⁴ Ph S maññe 'va, T M₆ mam eva, M₇ mam c'eva

⁵ omitted by M₈ ⁶ Ph T. M₆ nām' aham

⁷ T M₆ M₇ ajā^o ⁸ M₆ nām' aham ⁹ M S. o'ko

¹⁰ Ph T cttam eva. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆ M₇

¹² omitted by M₇

Mettā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikātā yānikatā¹ vatthukatā anutthitā paricīṭā susamāraddhā ti
 Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

4 Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhī evam bhāvito hoti bahulikato², tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhim savitakkam pi savicāram bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam³ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi⁴ avicāram⁵ bhāveyyāsi, sappītikam¹ pi¹ bhāveyyāsi⁵, nippītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasaahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam⁶ pi bhāveyyāsi Yato kho te⁷ bhikkhu ayam samādhī evam bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te⁸ bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam. —

Karunā me cetovimutti . . ⁹ muditā me cetovimutti . ¹⁰
 upekkhā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikātā yānikatā vatthukatā anutthitā paricīṭā susamāraddhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

5 Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhī evam bhāvito hoti¹¹ bahulikato, tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhim savitakkam pi savicāram¹² bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam¹² bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram¹² bhāveyyāsi, sappītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasaahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhī evam bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato¹ te¹ bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam —

Kāye kāyānupassī viharissāmi¹³, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

6 Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhī evam bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhim savitakkam pi savicāram⁵ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāra-

¹ omitted by M₃. ² T. adds hoti subhāvito.

³ T. avī°, M. adds pi, M₆ omits the whole sentence

⁴ omitted by M. ⁵ M. M₃ M₆ add pi

⁶ M. Ph M₃ S upekkhā° always.

⁷ T. tvam, omitted by M.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₇.

⁹ Ph. pa, S pe. ¹⁰ S pe.

¹¹ M₃ continues. upekkhāsahagatam pi, as below.

¹² M. adds pi ¹³ T. M₆, M₇ viharāmi.

mattam¹ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram² bhāveyyāsi, sappitakam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitakam³ pi³ bhāveyyāsi³, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam —

Vedanāsu⁴ ⁵ citte . . ⁶ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassan ti

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam

7. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhim savitakkam pi savicāram⁷ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam⁸ pi vicāramattam⁹ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram⁷ bhāveyyāsi, sappitakam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitakam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi Yato kho te¹⁰ bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato tvam¹¹ bhikkhu yena yen' eva gacchasi¹², phāsu yeva gacchasi¹², yattha yattha thassasi, phāsu yeva thassasi, yattha yattha nisīdissasi, phāsu¹⁰ yeva¹⁰ nisīdissasi¹⁰, yattha yattha seyyam kappessasi¹³, phāsu yeva seyyam kappessasi¹⁴ ti.

8. Atha kho so¹⁵ bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito¹⁶ utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhnam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam¹⁷ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ avi°, M M₈ add pi. ² M. adds pi

³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ omitted by M₆; T. adds vedanānupassī.

⁵ Ph pa, S pe ⁶ S. pe ⁷ M Ph. M₈ add pi.

⁸ M₈ avicāram ⁹ M₈ avi°, M Ph. M₈ add pi

¹⁰ omitted by M₆. ¹¹ M₈ te

¹² T. gacchasi, M S tagghasi, Ph pagghasi; M₈ gayhasi

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ kappeyyāsi, M Ph M₈. S kappissasi

¹⁴ M Ph. M₈. S. kappi° ¹⁵ omitted by S

¹⁶ M₈. M₇ ovā°, T ovaditvā. ¹⁷ M anā°

‘khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ kaiaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā’ ti abbhaññāsi¹, aññataro ca² pana² so bhikkhu aśaḥatam ahoṣi ti

LXIV.

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ³ viharatī Gayāsīse Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī⁴ — Bhikkhavo ti⁵ Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2. Pubbāham bhikkhave sambodhā⁶ anabhisaṃbuddho bodhisatto⁷ va⁷ samāno obhāsam hī⁸ kho sañjānāmi, no ca rūpāni passāmi Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi ‘sace kho aham obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca⁹ passeyyam, evam me idam ñānadassanam parisuddhataṃ assā’ ti So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca¹⁰ passāmi, no ca kho tāhi¹¹ devatāhi¹¹ saddhim santitthāmi¹² sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi.

3. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi ‘sace kho aham obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca devatāhi saddhim santittheyyaṃ sallapeyyam sākaccham samāpajjeyyaṃ, evam me¹³ idam ñānadassanam parisuddhataṃ assā’ ti So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca⁹ devatāhi saddhim santitthāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā’ ti

¹ M M₃ abhi^o ² omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

³ Ph M₃. S Sāvattṭhiyaṃ

⁴ M Ph M₃ continue Pubbāham

⁵ S. pe || Bhagavā ⁶ T °dhāya ⁷ M₃ ca.

⁸ S. pi, M. Ph. °saṃ ñeva, M₃ °saññi.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ omitted by M₃. T.

¹¹ T M₇ add ca. ¹² M sandi^o throughout.

¹³ T eva.

4 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'sace kho aham obhāsaṇ c'eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca¹ devatāhi saddhim santittheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham samāpajjeyyam tā ca² devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā» ti, evam me idam nānadassanam paṇisuddhataṇam assā' ti So kho aham bhikkhave apaṇena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṇ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca³ devatāhi saddhim santitthāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā⁴ amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha⁵ upapannū⁵' ti tā ca² devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannū ti, no⁶ ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā⁷ evamāhā⁸ evamsukhadukkhapatisamvediniyo⁸' ti tā ca⁹ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā¹⁰ evamāhā¹¹ evamsukhadukkhapatisamvediniyo' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamcīratthitukā' ti tā ca³ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamcīratthitukā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā¹² me imāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam¹² yadi vā na sannivutthapubban' ti

5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'sace kho aham obhāsaṇ c'eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca¹³ devatāhi saddhim santittheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham

¹ omitted by T ² T 'va, omitted by M₆ M₇

³ omitted by M₈ T M₆

⁴ M₈ continues imassa kammassa, as below at the second place where it occurs

⁵ Ph tatth' throughout, T. M₆ M₇ uppa° always

⁶ M₈ omits no ca jā°

⁷ M. Ph. add imassa kammassa vipākena

⁸ M₈ continues no ca kho and so on

⁹ omitted by T. M₆ M₇

¹⁰ M. adds imassa kammassa vipākena, M₆ continues jānāmi imā devatā evamdighā° and so on

¹¹ M₈ ca

¹² M Ph °vuttha° throughout, M₈ adds vā

¹³ omitted by Ph M₈ T. M₆ M₇

samāpajjeyyam, tā ca¹ devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā» ti tā ca² devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā» ti tā ca³ devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapatissamvediniyo» ti tā ca⁴ devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciraṭṭhikā» ti tā ca⁵ devatā jāneyyam «yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubbam» ti, evam me idam nānadassanam parisuddhataram assa' ti So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca⁶ devatāhi saddhim santitthāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi tā ca⁷ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti tā ca⁸ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapatissamvediniyo' ti tā⁹ ca⁹ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciraṭṭhikā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā me tāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubbam' ti.

6 Yāva¹⁰ kivaṇ¹⁰ ca¹¹ me¹¹ bhikkhave evam aṭṭhaparivattam¹² adhi-devañānadassanam na suvisuddham ahoṣi, neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttarāni sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho¹³ paccaññāsi¹⁴. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave evam aṭṭhaparivattam¹² adhi-devañānadassanam suvisuddham ahoṣi, athāham bhikkhave

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈ M₇, T M₆ 'va

² omitted by Ph. M₈ M₆, M₇ (only the first time).

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ omitted by Ph. M₆ M₇, T 'va.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. 'va; omitted by M₆

⁷ omitted by M₈ M₇ ⁸ M₈ omits this sentence.

⁹ T. 'va, omitted by M₆ M₇. ¹⁰ M₈ yāvaṇ

¹¹ M. M₈ c'ime, M₆ omits me

¹² M. M₈ °vattam, Ph. °vuttam, then °vattam, T. M₇ °vaddham; M₆ °vattam, then °vaddham.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ add ti. ¹⁴ Ph. M₈ °si

sadevake loka samārake sabrahmake sassamanabhihmaniya
pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhi-
sambuddho¹ paccaññāsim² Nānañ ca pana me dassanam
udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti³, ayam antimā jāti, natthi
dāmi punabbhavo' ti

LXV

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave abhihāyatanāni Katamāni
attha?

2 Ajjhattam rūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati
parittāni suvannadubbannāni 'tāni abhihuyya jānāmi
passāmi' ti evamsaññi hoti Idam pathamam abhihāya-
tanam.

3 Ajjhattam rūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati
appamānāni suvannadubbannāni 'tāni abhihuyya jānāmi
passāmi' ti evamsaññi hoti Idam dutiyam⁴ abhihāya-
tanam

4 Ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati
parittāni suvannadubbannāni 'tāni abhihuyya jānāmi
passāmi' ti evamsaññi hoti Idam tatiyam abhihāya-
tanam

5 Ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati
appamānāni suvannadubbannāni 'tāni abhihuyya jānāmi
passāmi' ti evamsaññi hoti Idam catuttham abhihāya-
tanam

6 Ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati
nilāni nilavannāni nilamāssanāni nilābhāsāni 'tāni abhi-
huyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evamsaññi hoti Idam pañ-
camam abhihāyatanam

7 Ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati
pītāni pītavanṇāni pītamāssanāni pītabhāsāni 'tāni
abhihuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evamsaññi hoti. Idam
chattham abhihāyatanam

¹ M Ph. M₈ add ti

³ Ph T M₇ vimutti

Anguttara, part IV

² Ph M₈ °si.

⁴ M₆ adds ajjhattam (sic)

8 Ajjhattam aṭṭapaṇṇi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavannāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni 'tāni abhībhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evamsaṇṇi hoti Idam sattamam abhībhāyatanam

9 Ajjhattam aṭṭapaṇṇi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavannāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni 'tāni abhībhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evamsaṇṇi hoti Idam atthamam abhībhāyatanam

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha abhībhāyatanāni ti.

LXVI

1 Atth' ime bhikkhave vimokhā¹ Katame aṭṭha²

2 Rūpi rūpāni passati, ayam paṭhamo vimokho

3 Ajjhattam aṭṭapaṇṇi eko² bahiddhā rūpāni passati, ayam duttiyo vimokho.

4 Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti, ayam tattiyo vimokho

5 Sabbaso rūpasaṇṇānam samatikkamā patighasaṇṇānam atthagamā mānattasaṇṇānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam catuttho vimokho

6 Sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññānam' ti viññānaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam pañcama vimokho.

7. Sabbaso viññānaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam chattho vimokho.

8 Sabbaso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam satthamo vimokho

9 Sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayatanirodham upasampajja viharati, ayam aṭṭhamo vimokho.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha vimokhā ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₈ S 'ekkhā throughout.

² omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

LXVII

1 Atth' ime bhikkhave anāyavohāṇā Katame attha?

2 Aditthe dīttavādītā, asute sutavādītā, amute mutavādītā, aviññāte viññātavādītā, dītthe¹ aditthavādītā, sute asutavādītā, mute amutavādītā, viññāte aviññātavādītā

Ime kho bhikkhave attha anāyavohāṇā tī.

LXVIII

1 Atth' ime bhikkhave aṇiyavohārā Katame attha?

2 Aditthe aditthavādītā, asute asutavādītā, amute amutavādītā, aviññāte aviññātavādītā², dītthe dīttavādītā, sute sutavādītā, mute mutavādītā, viññāte viññātavādītā

Ime kho bhikkhave attha aṇiyavohārā tī

LXIX

1 Atth' imā bhikkhave paṇisā Katamā attha?

2 Khattiyapaṇisā, brāhmanapaṇisā, gahapatipaṇisā, samanapaṇisā, Cātummahāyujikaṇisā³, Tāvatisapaṇisā, Mālapaṇisā, Brahmapaṇisā

3 Abhiñānāmi kho paṇāham bhikkhave anekasatamī khattiyapaṇisam upasankamītvā⁴. Tatra pi mayā sannisinnapubbañ c'eva sallapītapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpannapubba, tattha yādisako tesam vanno hoti, tādisako⁵ mayham⁵ vanno⁵ hoti⁵, yādisako tesam saro hoti, tādisako mayham sarō hoti, dhammīyā ca⁶ kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahamsemi, bhāsamānāñ ca mam na⁶ jānanti 'ko nu kho ayam bhāsati devo vā manusso vā' ti⁷ Dhammīyā⁷ ca⁸ kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā antarahāyāmi, antarahitāñ ca mam na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayam antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

¹ M₆ adds ca ² T. continues Ime

³ M. M₈ cātuma° and catuma°, Ph. cātuma° both times

⁴ Ph °mitā ⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ omitted by M₈. M₇.

⁷ M₈ omits all from Dhammīyā to tī ⁸ omitted by Ph.

4 Abhiññāmi kho panāham bhikkhave anekasatam
 bhāhmanapaṇiṣam¹ gahapatīpaṇiṣam samanapaṇi-
 sam Cātummahāiñjikaṇiṣam Tāvatisapaṇiṣam

Mālapariṣam². Bhāhmapaṇiṣam upasankamitvā³ Tatā-
 pi⁴ mayā sannissinnapubbañ c'eva sallapitapubbañ ca sā-
 kacchā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vanno
 hoti, tādisako mayham vanno hoti, yādisako tesam saio
 hoti, tādisako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca⁵ kathāya
 sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahamsemi, bhā-
 samānañ ca mam na⁶ jānanti 'ko nu kho ayam bhāsati
 devo vā manusso vā' ti⁷ Dhammiyā ca⁷ kathāya san-
 dassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā antara-
 dhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca mam na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayam
 antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti⁷

Imā kho bhikkhave attha paṇiṣā ti

LXX

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane
 Kūtāgārasālāyam Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayam
 nivāsetvā pattacīvarīyam ādāya Vesālīm⁸ pindāya pāvisi
 Vesāliyam⁹ pindāya caritvā pacchābhaddham pindapātapaṭi-
 kkanto āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi —

2 Ganhāhi Ānanda nisīdanam, yena Cāpālacetīyam¹⁰
 ten' upasankamissāma divāvihārāyā ti 'Evam bhante' ti
 kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato patissutvā¹¹ nisīdanam
 ādāya Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi

3 Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālacetīyam ten' upasan-
 kami, upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho
 Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi —

¹ M la, Ph pa, S pe. ² omitted by M₈ M₇

³ M Ph M₈ omittā ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ omitted by M T. M₆ M₇ ⁶ omitted by M₇

⁷ omitted by all MSS. exc S

⁸ M M₈ oḷiyam; Ph. oḷi, T oḷiyā

⁹ T oḷiyā, M₆ oḷim. ¹⁰ S Pāvāla° throughout

¹¹ M M₈ patissu°; Ph patissunitvā, S patissunitvā always.

4 Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramanīyam Udenacetiyam, ramanīyam Gotamakacetiyam, ramanīyam Bahuputtakacetiyam, 1amanīyam Sattambacetiyam¹, 1amanīyam Sārandadacetiyam², 1amanīyam Cāpālacetiyaṃ Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvītā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anutthitā paṇīcitā susamāradhā, ākankhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā titttheyya kappāvesesam vā Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvītā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anutthitā paṇīcitā susamāradhā, ākankhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā titttheyya kappāvesesam vā ti Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā olālike nimitte kayyamāne olālike obhāse kayyamāne nāsakkhi pativijjhītum, na³ Bhagavantam yāci 'titthatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, titthatu bhante Sugato kappam bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ' ti, yathā tam Māena paṇiyutthitacitto *

5 Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Tatthiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi —

6 Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramanīyam Udenacetiyam, ramanīyam Gotamakacetiyam, ramanīyam Bahuputtakacetiyam, ramanīyam Sattambacetiyam⁵, ramanīyam Sārandadacetiyam, ramanīyam Cāpālacetiyaṃ Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvītā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anutthitā paṇīcitā susamāradhā⁶ ākankhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā titttheyya kappāvesesam vā Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvītā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anutthitā paṇīcitā susamāradhā, ākankhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā titttheyya kappāvesesam vā ti Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bha-

¹ M. Sattampa°, T M, Sattabba°, M₈ Pattaḥba°

² T Sārandam ce°, M Ph. M₈ Sānandaia°, M₇ Sārandam ce° *throughout*

³ Ph. S. kariya° *throughout*. ⁴ *omitted by M₈*

⁵ M. Ph. Sattampa°, M₈ Pattaḥba°, T M, Sattabba°, M₆ Sattama°

⁶ M₈ S. *continue* ākankh° (S. pe | ākankh°) Ān° Tathāgato

⁷ M. pa || ākankhamāno.

gavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhī pativijjhutū, na¹ Bhagavantam yāci 'tutthatu bhante² Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussāna³ ti, yathā tam Mārena pariyutthitacitto

7. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi 'gaccha tvam Ānanda, yassa dāni kalam maññasi' ti 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato patissutvā utthāyāsana⁴ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhīnam katvā Bhagavato avidūre aññataśmim rukkhamūle nisīdi

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acirapakkante āyasmante Ānande Bhagavantam etad avoca 'parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsita⁵ kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā vīsārada⁶ pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapatipannā sāmīcipatipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti⁷ paññāpessanti⁸ patthapessanti⁹ vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti¹⁰, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam nigga¹¹hetvā¹² sappāthāriyam dhammam desissanti» ti. Etera¹³ hu bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā vīsārada¹⁴ pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapatipannā sāmīcipatipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti patthapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam nigga¹⁵hetvā¹⁶ sappāthāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsita¹⁷ kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti¹⁸ yāva¹⁹ me upāsakā na

¹ omitted by M₈, Ph adds ca.

² omitted by all MSS. exc S ³ M Ph M₈ dese

⁴ Ph °pissanti. ⁵ M uttānim kai° throughout

⁶ Ph. °hitvā. ⁷ M. M₈ la, Ph pa, S. pe

⁸ M₆ omits this phrase.

sāvākā bhavissanti . . .¹ yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visūiādā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadhaiā dhammānudhammapatipannā sāmīcipatipannā anudhammacārīniyo sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti² paññāpessanti³ patthapessanti⁴ vivaṇṇissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti, uppannam paiappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā⁵ sappātihāriyam dhammam desissanti⁶ ti. Etarahi bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā viyattā vinitā visūiādā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadhaiā dhammānudhammapatipannā sāmīcipatipannā anudhammacārīniyo sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpentī patthapenti vivaṇṇanti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam paiappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā⁵ sappātihāriyam dhammam desenti Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsītā kho paṇ'esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpīma parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me idam brahmacariyam na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ⁷ ti. Etarahi bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato⁸ ti. 'Appossukko tvam pāpīma hohi, na cūram Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ito tinnam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati⁹ ti.

9 Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpālacetiye sato sampajāno āyusankhāram ossajī⁶. Ossatthe⁷ Bhagavatā āyusankhāre mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhūmanako salomahamso⁸, devadundubhiyo⁹ ca phalmsu. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam¹⁰ udānesi¹⁰.

¹ M la; Ph pa, S pe. ² M dese°

³ M₃ °pissanti ⁴ M. M₈ °pissanti. ⁵ Ph °hivā

⁶ S ossajī, M. Ph. usajī, M₈ usajī

⁷ M₈ M₇ osa°; S ossajīte, M Ph M₈ add ca

⁸ T. M₅ loma° ⁹ M. Ph M₈ °dudru° throughout

¹⁰ M₈ udd°

Tulam atulañ ca sambhavam bhavasankhāram avassajj¹
 muni
 ajjhatarato samāhito abhundi kavacam iv' attasambha-
 van² ti.

10. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi 'mahā vatāyam bhūmicālo³, sumahā vatāyam bhūmicālo bhimsanako salomahamso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu, ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā' ti? Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam msīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mahā vatāyam bhante bhūmicālo, sumahā⁴ vatāyam⁴ bhante⁴ bhūmicālo⁴ bhimsanako salomahamso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu, ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā' ti?

11. Atth' ime Ānanda hetū attha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya Katame attha?

12. Yam⁵ Ānanda mahāpathavi udake patitthitā, udakam vāte patitthitam, vāto ākāsatto hoti so Ānanda samayo, yam mahāvātā vāyanti, mahāvātā vāyantā udakam kampaṇti, udakam kampaṇitaṃ pathavim kampaṇti. Ayam Ānanda pathamo hetu pathamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya

13. Puna ca param Ānanda samano vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto, devatā⁶ mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā, tassa parittā pathavisaññā⁷ bhāvitā hoti appamāṇā āposaññā so imam pathavim kampaṇti⁸ samkampaṇti⁹ sampakampaṇti¹⁰ Ayam Ānanda duttiyo hetu duttiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya

14. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā bodhisatto Tusitākāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchim okkamati, tadāyam

¹ M. S. १११ ² M₈ iva etta°

³ T. M₆ M₇ add ahoṣi bhimsanako salomahamso.

⁴ omitted by M₆ ⁵ T. M₆ M₇ ayam.

⁶ T. adds vā. ⁷ M₈ °paññā ⁸ M₈ °pati.

⁹ T. M₇ °pati, omitted by Ph. M₈.

¹⁰ T. M₇ °pati, omitted by M₈. M₆

pathavi kampatī samkampatī sampakampatī¹ Ayam Ānanda tatīyo hetu tatīyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya

15. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā bodhisatto sato sam-pajāno mātukucchismā nikkhamatī, tadāyam pathavi kam-patī samkampatī² sampakampatī³ Ayam Ānanda catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya

16. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttarāṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhatī, tadāyam pathavi kam-patī samkampatī² sampakampatī Ayam Ānanda pañcāmo hetu pañcāmo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

17. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttarāṃ dhammacakkam pavattetī, tadāyam pathavi kampatī sam-kampatī² sampakampatī⁴ Ayam Ānanda chattho hetu chattho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sam-pajāno āyusankhāraṃ ossajātī⁵, tadāyam pathavi kampatī samkampatī² sampakampatī⁴ Ayam Ānanda sattāmo hetu sattāmo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya

19. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā paṇinibbāyātī, tadāyam pathavi kam-patī samkampatī² sampakampatī⁴. Ayam Ānanda atthāmo hetu atthāmo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya

Ime kho Ānanda atthā hetū atthā paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā tī

Bhūmicālavaggo⁶ sattāmo⁷.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁸

¹ omitted by Ph M₈, M₇ samkampatī, T. M₆ M₇ add sampavedhetī.

² Ph pakampatī

³ M₇ samkampatī and henceforth always

⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ M. S ossajātī, Ph M₈ osajātī, T. M₇ ossajī

⁶ S. Cāla°, T. M₆, M₇ Vaggo

⁷ M. Ph M₈ S. dutīyo.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆, M₇, S, T M₆ M₇ omit also the uddāna itself.

Icehā alaṇ ca samkhittam Gayā¹ abhihūṇā² te³ saha
Vimokho dve ca vohārā⁴ paṇṇā⁵ bhūmicālenā⁵ ti.

LXXI⁶

1 Saddho ca⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca⁸ silavā.
Evam so ten' angena aparipūro hoti Tena tam angam
paṇṇāretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam silavā cā' ti
Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca,
evam so ten' angena paṇṇāro hoti.

2 Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca⁹, no ca
bahussuto. Evam so ten' angena aparipūro hoti Tena
tam angam paṇṇāretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam
silavā ca bahussuto cā' ti Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhik-
khu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca, evam so ten'
angena paṇṇāro hoti

3. Saddho ca¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca¹¹ ba-
hussuto ca¹², no ca dhammakathiko . . pe¹³ . . dhamma-
kathiko ca, no ca paṇṇāvacaro . .¹⁴ paṇṇāvacaro ca, no
ca visārado¹⁵ paṇṇāya¹⁶ dhammam deseti . .¹⁷ visārado¹⁸
ca paṇṇāya¹⁹ dhammam deseti, no ca catunnam jhānānam
abhiññāsaṅgānam²⁰ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikkāma-
lābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasirālābhi .²¹ catunnam jhānā-
nam abhiññāsaṅgānam dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikkā-
malābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasirālābhi, no ca āsavānam
khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paṇṇāvimuttim dīṭṭh' eva
dhamme sayam abhiññāsaṅgānam upasampajja viharati.
Evam so ten' angena aparipūro hoti Tena tam angam

¹ S bhayā, M₃ bhayam ² so M Ph. M₃, S. °bhūtā.

³ Ph. tena, omitted by M ⁴ Ph. inserts Cāpālī.

⁵ S. °lena cā.

⁶ S. has as title Atthakampāte paṇṇāsaṅgāhito tatī-
yavaggo. ⁷ omitted by M₃ S

⁸ S. omits ca here and at all similar places.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ omitted by M₃

¹¹ omitted by M₃ T ¹² M. M₃ la, Ph. pa. ¹³ S pe.

¹⁴ M₃ inserts la | dh° deseti, no catunnam and so on.

¹⁵ M₃ °sāyam. ¹⁶ T. M₆ omī vi° ca pari° dh° de°

¹⁷ S. abhi° throughout.

paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca¹
 bahussuto ca dhammakathiko² ca² parisāvacarō² ca² visā-
 rado ca parisāya³ dhammam deseyyam⁴. catunnam jhānā-
 nam abhicetasikānam dīttadhammasukhavihāīānam nikā-
 malābhī assam akicchalābhī akasīalābhī, āsavānam⁵ khayā
 anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīth' eva dhamme
 sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' tī
 Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca⁶ hoti silavā
 ca⁶ bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visā-
 rado ca⁷ parisāya dhammam deseti, catunnam jhānānam
 abhicetasikānam dīttadhammasukhavihāīānam nikāma-
 lābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasīalābhī, āsavānam⁵ khayā
 anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīth' eva dhamme
 sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati Evam
 so ten' angena paripūro hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samannāgato
 bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cū tī

{LXXII⁸

1. Saddho ca⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca silavā
 Evam so ten' angena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam angam
 paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca² assam silavā cū' tī
 Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca,
 evam so ten' angena paripūro hoti

2. Saddho ca² bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca
 bahussuto pe¹⁰. . bahussuto ca, no ca dhamma-
 kathiko . .¹¹ dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacarō . .¹²
 parisāvacarō ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammam deseti

¹ omitted by T. M., ² omitted by M₈.

³ M₈ 'sāyam. ⁴ T. 'yya ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ 'nañ ca

⁶ omitted by T

⁷ T continues. upasampajja viharati and so on

⁸ in M, which for every single sutta has a number, here
 begins a new one, but not so in S

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M. M₈ la, Ph pa

¹¹ M M₈ la, Ph. pa, S. pe, T. M₆ do not repeat 'kathiko
 ca and (also M₇) parisā' ca.

.. ¹ visārado ca parisāya dhammam deseti, no² ca² ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā⁴, te kāyena phusitvā⁵ viharati, ye⁶ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā⁷ viharati, no āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam so ten' angena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam angam paripūre-tabbam 'kintāham saddho ca⁸ assam⁹ silavā ca bahussuto¹⁰ ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya¹¹ dhammam deseṇṇam, ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā¹² vihareyyam, āsavānam¹³ khayā . pe¹⁴ . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyam' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya¹⁵ dhammam deseti, ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā¹² viharati, āsavānam¹³ khayā . . pe¹⁶ . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam so ten' angena aparipūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthaṃ dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca¹⁷ hoti sabbakālaparipūro cā ti.

LXXIII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nātike¹⁸ viharati Giṇṇakā-vasatthe¹⁹. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. —

¹ M. M₈ la, Ph pa, S. pe ² omitted by S.

³ S adds ca. ⁴ S arūpā always.

⁵ M₈ phuss^o; T. M₆. M₇ passitvā.

⁶ M. la, Ph pa || no ca, M₈ M₇. S only no ca.

⁷ T passitvā, M₆ phass^o ⁸ omitted by M₈.

⁹ Ph. assa. ¹⁰ in M₈ here three leaves are missing

¹¹ T M₇ cyam ¹² T M₇ passitvā, M₆ pha^o

¹³ M. Ph. 'nañ ca. ¹⁴ M Ph. S. in full.

¹⁵ Ph. M₆. M₇ cyam. ¹⁶ M. la, Ph. pa.

¹⁷ omitted by T.

¹⁸ M Ph. Nātike M₆. S Nād^o, T. M₇ Nāvike (misspelt for Nātike?). ¹⁹ Ph. Bhīṇja^o

Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-
cassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Mañanasatī bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā
hotī mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā Bhāvētha
no tumhe bhikkhave mañanasatī ti

3 Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
avoca 'aham kho bhante bhāvēmi mañanasatī' ti 'Yathā-
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi mañanasatī' ti² 'Idha
mayham bhante evam hotī «aho vatāham iattindivam jī-
veyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum² vata
me katam assā» ti evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi ma-
ñanasatī' ti

4 Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca
'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi mañanasatī' ti 'Yathā-
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi mañanasatī' ti² 'Idha
mayham bhante evam hotī «aho vatāham divasam jīveyyam,
Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me ka-
tam assā» ti evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi mañana-
satī' ti

5 Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca
'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi mañanasatī' ti 'Yathā-
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi mañanasatī' ti² 'Idha
mayham bhante evam hotī «aho vatāham upaddhadivasam
jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum
vata me katam assā» ti evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi
mañanasatī' ti

6 Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca
'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi mañanasatī' ti 'Yathā-
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi mañanasatī' ti² 'Idha
mayham bhante evam hotī «aho vatāham tadantaram jī-
veyyam yadantaram ekam pīṇapātāṃ bhūñjāmi, Bhaga-
vato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam
assā» ti evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi mañanasatī' ti.

7 Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca
'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi mañanasatī' ti 'Yathā-
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi mañanasatī' ti² 'Idha

¹ M. Ph bhaddo ² M Ph S bahu *throughout*

mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram upaddhapīṇḍapātam bhūñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā» ti evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatī ti.

8 Aññatāro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatī ti’ ‘Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatī ti?’ ‘Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca ālope samkhādītvā¹ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā» ti evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatī ti.

9 Aññatāro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatī ti’ ‘Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatī ti?’ ‘Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram ekam ālopam samkhādītvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum² vata me katam assā» ti evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatī ti.

10. Aññatāro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatī ti’ ‘Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatī ti?’ ‘Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram assasītvā vā passasāmi³ passasītvā vā assasāmi³, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manāsikareyyam, bahum⁴ vata me katam assā» ti evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatī ti.

11. Evam vutte Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca —

Yvāyam⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatim bhāveti ‘aho vatāham iattindivam jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā’ ti. Yo pāyam⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatim bhāveti ‘aho

¹ M. Ph sankharitvā *throughout*.

² T M₆ M₇ pe || evam ³ T. passī^o and assī^o

⁴ T M₆ M₇ pe || maraṇasatī ti.

⁵ T. yañ cāyam; M₆ yo ‘yam. ⁶ S. cāyam *throughout*.

vatāham divasam jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maṇasasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāham upaddhadivasam jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maṇasasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaṃ ekam pīṇapāṇaṃ bhūṇjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maṇasasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaṃ upaddhapīṇapāṇaṃ bhūṇjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maṇasasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaṃ cattāro pañca ālope samkhāditvā ajjhoṇhāmi. Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū pamattā viharanti, dandham maṇasasatim bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca¹ khvāyam² bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maṇasasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaṃ ekam ālopam samkhāditvā ajjhoṇhāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maṇasasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū appamattā viharanti, tikkham³ maṇasasatim bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam —

Appamattā viharissāma, tikkham³ maṇasasatim bhāvessāma⁴ āsavānaṃ khayāya ti

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ omitted by S

² M. kho' yam, S. cāyam

³ omitted by Ph S.

⁴ M. bhāvayissāma; Ph. T. M., bhāveyyāma

LXXIV.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nātike¹ viharati² Guṇjakā-
vasathe³ Tatīa kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi⁴. pe⁵
.. Maranasatī bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā
hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā Katham
bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maīanasatī katham bahulikatā
mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapari-
yosānā⁶?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyā
pāṭihitāya⁴ itī patisañcikkhati⁵ 'bahukā kho me paccayā
maīanassa ahi vā mam damseyya⁵, vicchikā vā mam
damseyya⁶, satapadī vā mam damseyya⁶, tena me assa
kālakariyā, so mama assa antarāyo, upakkhahitvā⁷ vā papa-
teyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam byāpajjeyya, pīttam vā
me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me
vātā kuppeyyum, manussā vā mam upakkameyyum, ama-
nussā vā mam upakkameyyum, tena me assa kālakariyā,
so mama assa antarāyo' tī Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā
itī patisañcikkhitabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā
dhammā appahinā⁸, ye me assu rattim kālam kaīontassa
antarāyāyā' tī Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno
evam jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā,
ye me assu rattim kālam kaīontassa antarāyāyā' tī, tena
bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam
dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca
ussāho ca ussolhi ca appativānī ca satī ca sampajāññānī
ca kaīanīyam Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā āditta-
sīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhi-
mattam chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhiñ ca
appativānīñ ca satīñ ca sampajāññānī ca kareyya, evam
eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam

¹ M. Ph. Nāto, T. M₆ M₇, S. Nādo ² Ph. Bhūja^o

³ M. la, Ph. pa. ⁴ Ph. sannihitāya, T. pahitāya.

⁵ Ph. dasseyya, M₆ M₇, daseyya *throughout*, T. daheyya

⁶ T. daseyya ⁷ T. ^okkhahitvā.

⁸ M. ^ohinnā *throughout*.

akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appativānī ca satī ca sampajāññāñ ca karaniyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu iattim kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmojjena vihātābbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu iattiyā nikkhantāya divase patihite¹ iti patisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayū maranassa. ahi vā mam damseyya², vicchikā vā mam damseyya², satapadi vā mam damseyya², tena me assa kālakūiyā, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam byāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyum, manussā vā mam upakkameyyum, amanussā vā mam upakkameyyum, tena me assa kālakūiyā, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti patisañcikkhitābbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu³ divā kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁴ divā kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appativānī ca satī ca sampajāññāñ ca karaniyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhiñ ca appativāniñ ca satiniñ ca sampajāññāñ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appativānī ca satī ca sampajāññāñ ca karaniyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā

¹ Ph. sannihite ² T daseyya.

³ T. M₆. M₇ assa. ⁴ T assa.

appahinā, ye me assu divā kālam karontassa añtarāyāyā' tī, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmojjena vihātabbam ahoiattānusiikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu

Evam bhāvita kho bhikkhave maranasatī evam bahulīkatā mahapphalā hotī mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā tī

LXXV

1. Atth' imā bhikkhave sampadā Katamā attha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyānamittatā, samajivitā², saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā

Imā kho bhikkhave attha sampadā tī.

Uṭṭhātā² kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam kappeti jīvitam sambhatam anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vītamaccharo³ nūccam maggam visodheti soṭṭhānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete attha dhammā ca⁴ saddhassa⁵ ghaṇam esino akkhātā saccaṇāmena⁶ ubhayattha sukhāvahā, dīṭṭhadhammahītatthāya⁷ samparāyasukhāya ca evam etam gahatṭhānam cāgo puññam pavaddhati tī

LXXVI

1. Atth' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā attha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyānamittatā, samajivitā⁸, saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave utthānasampadā?

3. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena kammūṭṭhānena jīvikam⁹ kappeti yadī kasiyā yadī vanujjāya¹⁰ yadī gorakkhena yadī issatthēna yadī rājaporisena yadī sippaññātarena

¹ T M₆ M₇ sammā° ² T. utthāna, M₆ °nā

³ M₆ °macchero. ⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁵ T. saddhamma, M₇ saddhammassa ⁶ T °vādena.

⁷ T. °sukhatthāya ⁸ Ph. sammā°; M₇ sammā°

⁹ M. Ph °tam throughout.

¹⁰ M Ph vā° (Ph. °mjāya).

tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmamsāya samannā-gato alam kātum alam samvidhātum¹ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave utthānasampadā Katamā ca bhikkhave āiakkhasampadā²

4 Idha bhikkhave kulaputtassa bhogū honti utthānavūiyādhigatā bāhābalapaṇicīṭā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te³ āiakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kint' ime⁴ bhoge neva iājāno haṛeyyum, na corā haṛeyyum, na aggi daheyya⁵, na udakam vaheyya⁵, na appiyā dāyādā haṛeyyum⁵ tī Ayam vuccati bhikkhave āiakkhasampadā Katamā ca bhikkhave kalyānamittatā²

5. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto jasmim gāme vā nigame⁶ vā⁶ pativasati, tattha⁷ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapati-puttā⁸ vā dahaiā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā⁹ vā⁹ vuddhasilino⁹ saddhāsampannā silasampannā⁶ cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim santitthati¹⁰ sallapati sākaccham samāpajjati, yathāiūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampadam¹¹ anusikkhati, yathāiūpānam silasampannānam silasampadam anusikkhati, yathāiūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadam anusikkhati, yathāiūpānam paññāsampannānam paññāsampadam anusikkhati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyānamittatā. Katamā ca bhikkhave samajivitā²

6. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ¹² ca bhogānam viditvā vāyañ⁶ ca⁶ bhogānam⁶ viditvā⁶ samam¹³ jīvikaṃ kappeti na¹⁴ accogālham¹⁴ na¹⁵ atihīnam¹⁵ 'evam me āyo¹⁶ vāyam¹⁶ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya ṭhassati¹⁷ tī Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulam paggaḥetvā jānāti 'ettakena¹⁷ vā¹⁷ onatam¹⁸ etta-

¹ M Ph. 'tun tī ² T. M₆ M₇ so tena

³ S kintī me ime. ⁴ Ph daheyya, T M₇ daheyyum.

⁵ T. vaheyyum ⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ S tatra.

⁸ T. M₆ M₇ 'putto ⁹ omitted by Ph T.

¹⁰ Ph. sandh^o ¹¹ T. sampadam

¹² T. M₆ ay^o throughout

¹³ T. M₆ M₇ sammā throughout.

¹⁴ M. n'acco^o, S nācco^o throughout

¹⁵ M S nāti^o throughout ¹⁶ T. vayo ayam

¹⁷ T. ettan' eva, M₆ M₇ ettaken' eva ¹⁸ M. Ph on^o

kena¹ vā¹ unnatan² ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ³ ca³ bhogānam³ viditvā³ samam jīvikam kappeti na accogālham na atihīnam 'evam me āyo vāyam pariyaḍāya thassati, na⁴ ca me vāyo āyam pariyaḍāya thassati' ti Sacāyam bhikkhave kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāram jīvikam kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikam⁵ vāyam⁶ kulaputto bhoge khādati' ti. Sace pañāyam bhikkhave kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasūam jīvikam kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārīkam⁷ vāyam⁶ kulaputto marissati' ti Yato ca⁸ khvāyam⁹ bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam jīvikam kappeti na accogālham na atihīnam 'evam me āyo vāyam pariyaḍāya thassati, na ca me vāyo¹⁰ āyam pariyaḍāya thassati' ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samajīvita. Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhāsampadā?

7. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā . pe¹¹ Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave silasampadā?

8 Idha bhikkhave kulaputto pānātipātā¹² pativirato hoti . pe¹³ suāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā pativirato hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave silasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave cāgasampadā?

9. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati . . pe¹⁴ . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave cāgasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave paññāsampadā?

¹ T. M₆ M₇ 'ken' eva. ² M Ph T M₇ unn°, M₆ ūna°

³ omitted by T ⁴ T omits this phrase.

⁵ M. 'khādi, Ph S. 'khādakañ ⁶ Ph. S cāyam.

⁷ T ajadhū°, M₇ ajuddhu°, Ph. ajetthamārīkañ, M. ajetthamaranam; S. addhamarīkañ.

⁸ omitted by M T M₆ M₇, ⁹ M. S. kho 'yam.

¹⁰ T. ayo ¹¹ M. la, Ph. pa

¹² here M₈ sets in again ¹³ M M₃ la, Ph pa

¹⁴ Ph. pa, omitted by M M₃ M₆ M₇, T. in full. Cf p 284.

10 Idha bhikkhave kulaputto paññavā hoti . pe¹
sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave
paññāsampadā

Imā kho bhikkhave attha sampadā ti

Utthātā² kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā
samam³ kappeti jīvitam sambhatam anuakkhati
saddho silena sampanno vadaññū vītamaccharo
nīccam maggam visodheti sotthānam sampaiyikam
Icc' ete attha dhammā ca⁴ saddhassa ghaṇam esmo
akkhātā saccanāmena⁵ ubhayattha sukhāvahā,
ditthadhammahitatthāya sampaiyāsuḥajā ca⁶
evam etam gahatthānam cāgo puñnam pavaddhati ti

LXXVII.

1 Tatīa kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi —

Āvuso bhikkhavo⁷ ti Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyas-
mato Sāriputtassa paccassosum Āyasmā Sāriputto etad
avoca —

2 Atth' ime āvuso puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin.
Katame attha?

3. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyatta-
vuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So utthahati ghatati vā-
yamati lābhāya Tassa utthahato ghatato vāyamato lābhāya
lābho n'uppajjati So tena alābhena socati kilamati pari-
devatī urattālim⁸ kandati sammoham⁹ āpajjati. Ayam
vuccat'āvuso¹⁰ bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya¹¹, utthahati¹²

¹ M M₈ la., Ph. pa.

² T. utthāta (or °nā); M₆. M₇ °nā ³ T. sammā

⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇. ⁵ T. °vādena.

⁶ omitted by M₇. ⁷ M. Ph. S. °ve

⁸ S °li, Ph. M₈ °li always.

⁹ M₈ samo° throughout.

¹⁰ T M₇ vuccatī ā°, so also M₆ here and at the next place.

¹¹ M₈ continues lābhī soci and so on.

¹² T M₆. M₇ so utth°

ghatati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī socicca¹ paridevica¹ cuto² ca² saddhammā

4 Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya Tassa utthahato ghatato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati² madāpamādam³ āpajjati² Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati⁴ ghatati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca¹ madicca¹ pamādicca¹ cuto ca saddhammā

5. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So na utthahati na vāyamati lābhāya Tassa anutthahato aghatato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati So tena alābhena⁵ socati kilamati paridevati urattālim kandatī sammoham āpajjati Ayam vuccat'āvuso⁶ bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na⁷ utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī socicca¹ paridevica¹ cuto ca saddhammā

6 Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya Tassa anutthahato aghatato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam⁸ āpajjati Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁹ madicca⁹ pamādicca⁹ cuto ca saddhammā

7. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya Tassa utthahato ghatato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati So tena alābhena na socati na

¹ M Ph ca with long ¹ before, M₃ S the same with short 1. ² omitted by M₃.

³ M Ph S pamādam, omitted by M₃.

⁴ T M₆ M₇ so utth^o ⁵ T. lābhena.

⁶ T. M₇ vuccati so.

⁷ Ph. M₃ T M₇ so na, M₆ so alone.

⁸ M Ph. M₃. S pamādam.

⁹ M. Ph. M₃. S have ca with long ¹ at the end of the preceding word.

kīlamatī na paṇḍevatī na urattāhī kandatī na sammoham āpajjati Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharatī lābhāya, utthahatī¹ ghatatī vāyamatī lābhāya. na ca lābhī na ca² socī na ca paṇḍevī accuto ca saddhammā

8 Idha paṇāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So utthahatī ghatatī vāyamatī lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghatato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati³ So tena lābhena na majjati na⁴ ppamajjati⁴ na madam⁵ āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharatī lābhāya, utthahatī⁶ ghatatī vāyamatī lābhāya, lābhicca⁷ na⁸ ca⁸ madī² na ca⁸ pamādī⁹ accuto ca saddhammā

9 Idha paṇāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So na¹⁰ utthahatī na ghatatī na vāyamatī lābhāya Tassa anutthahato aghatatato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati¹¹ So tena alābhena¹² na socatī na kīlamatī na paṇḍevatī na urattāhī kandatī na sammoham āpajjati Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharatī lābhāya, na¹³ utthahatī na ghatatī na vāyamatī lābhāya, na ca lābhī na ca socī na ca paṇḍevī accuto ca saddhammā

10 Idha paṇāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So na utthahatī na ghatatī na vāyamatī lābhāya Tassa anutthahato aghatatato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati¹⁴ So tena lābhena¹⁵ na majjati na ppamajjati na¹⁶ madam¹⁶ āpajjati¹⁶. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharatī lābhāya, na utthahatī

¹ T so utth° ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇

³ T M₇ n'upp° ⁴ omitted by M₈

⁵ M Ph M₈ T. S pamādam. ⁶ T M₆. M₇ so utth°

⁷ M Ph M₈ S have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word. ⁸ omitted by M₈ T M₆.

⁹ T M₆. M₇ °dicca. ¹⁰ omitted by M₆.

¹¹ M. T. na upp°

¹² T. lābhena, M₇ omits na before socatī

¹³ Ph. M₈ so na, M₇ omits na. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ n'upp°

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ alā°

¹⁶ omitted by T M₆ M₇, M. Ph M₈ S. pamādam

na ghaṭaṭi na vāyamaṭi lābhāya, lābhicca¹ na² ca² maḍi² na ca pamādi³ accuto ca² saddhammā.

Ime kho āvuso attha puggalā santo samvujjamānā lokasmin ti.

LXXVIII

1. Tattha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi .
pe⁴ Chah⁵ āvuso dhammeḥ samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam. Katameḥ chahi?

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu khuppanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko⁶ hoti, dhatānañ⁷ ca² dhammānam² atthupaparikkhi⁸ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno ca⁹ hoti⁹, kalyānavāco ca hoti kalyānavākkarano¹⁰ poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya¹¹ anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnam

Imeḥ kho āvuso chahi dhammeḥ samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

3 Pañcaḥ āvuso dhammeḥ samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam. Katameḥ pañcaḥ?

4 Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca¹² hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca² dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno ca¹³ hoti, kalyānavāco ca¹⁴ hoti . . . pe¹⁵ . . . sandassako ca hoti . pe⁴ . . . sabrahmacārīnam.

¹ M Ph M₃ S lābhi ca. ² omitted by T

³ T. M₆ M₇ °dicca, M₆ M₇ also maḍicca

⁴ M M₃ la, Ph pa ⁵ T M₆ M₇ chahi.

⁶ M. dhārana° throughout; T. M₆ M₇ °yo.

⁷ M. Ph. M₃ dhā° throughout. ⁸ M. °kkhitā always.

⁹ omitted by T M₆ M₇, M Ph. M₃ S. pamādam.

¹⁰ M. M₃ °vakkarano, Ph °vokkarano.

¹¹ M. Ph visa° ¹² omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

¹³ omitted by Ph M₃ T M₇. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M. M₃ la, Ph. pa, Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniyā, M₆ pe || sabrahma°

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paiesam.

5 Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹ paiesam. Katamehi catūhi²

6. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khuppanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāriakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupapañkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno ca³ hoti, no ca kalyānavāco⁴ hoti pe⁵ no ca sandassako⁶ hoti pe⁶. . sabrahmacāiīnam.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁷ paiesam

7 Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paiesam no⁸ attano Katamehi catūhi⁹

8 Idhāvuso bhikkhu khuppanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ⁹ ca¹⁰ dhammānam dhāriakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupapañkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti, kalyānavāco¹¹ ca¹⁰ hoti¹². pe¹³. sandassako ca¹⁰ hoti¹³ ¹⁴ sabrahmacāiīnam

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paiesam no¹⁵ attano

9 Tih'¹⁶ āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹⁷ paiesam. Katamehi tih'¹⁸

10 Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho¹³ khuppanisanti ca¹⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāra-

¹ M₃ no alam, M T. alam.

² omitted by M₃. T. M₆ M₇. ³ T. adds ca

⁴ M. M₃ la, Ph pa, Ph adds atthassa viññāpaniyā

⁵ M₃ adds ca ⁶ M M₃ la, Ph pa

⁷ Ph M₃ no alam; M. alam

⁸ Ph M₃ no alam, M nālam

⁹ T M₆ M₇ no ca su¹⁰ ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ T no ca kaly¹² ¹² omitted by Ph.

¹³ omitted by M ¹⁴ Ph. pa, S. pe

¹⁵ Ph no alam, M. nālam, M₃ alam, T omits attano

¹⁶ M₃. T. tih.

¹⁷ Ph. M₃ no alam, M nālam, T. omits no.

¹⁸ omitted by M. Ph M₃ M₆.

kajātiko¹ hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham² aññāya dhammam³ aññāya³ dhammānudhammapatipanno ca⁴ hoti, no ca kalyānavāco hoti . pe⁵ . no ca sandassako hoti . ⁶ sabrahmacārīnam

Imehi kho āvuso tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁷ paresam

11 Tīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no⁷ attano Katamehi tīhi?

12 Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāra-kajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti, kalyānavāco⁹ ca⁴ hoti pe¹⁰ sandassako¹¹ ca¹² hoti pe¹³ . sabrahmacārīnam

Imehi kho āvuso tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no⁷ attano.

13 Dvīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁷ paresam Katamehi dvīhi?

14 Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ¹⁴ ca¹⁵ dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno ca⁴ hoti, no ca kalyānavāco hoti . pe⁵ . no ca sandassako hoti pe⁵ sabrahmacārīnam

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹⁶ paresam

¹ Ph *henceforth* dhārana° ² Ph. M₃ no ca a°

³ *omitted by* Ph. ⁴ *omitted by* Ph. M₃ T. M₆ M₇.

⁵ M. M₃ la, Ph. pa ⁶ M. M₃ la, Ph. pa, S. pe.

⁷ Ph. M₃ no alam, M. nālam.

⁸ *omitted by all MSS exc S*

⁹ Ph. no ca kaly°, M₃ ca k°

¹⁰ M. M₃ la, Ph. pa, *then* atthassa viññāpanīyā.

¹¹ M. no ca sand°, M₃ ca sa° ¹² *omitted by* Ph. M₃

¹³ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₃.

¹⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ no ca su°

¹⁵ *omitted by* T. M₆ M₇

¹⁶ Ph. M₃ no alam; M. nālam; T. alam

15 Dvīh'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paiesam no¹ attano Katamehi dvīhi²

16 Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca³ hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no³ ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupapañkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti, kalyānavāco ca⁴ hoti kalyānavākkarāno⁵ piyā vācāya samannāgato visatthāya⁶ anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paiesam no⁷ attano ti

LXXIX.

1 Atth' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa⁸ bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti Katame attha?

2 Kammāiāmatā, bhassāiāmatā, niddāiāmatā, sauganikāiāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā, samsaggāiāmatā, papañcārāmatā

Ime kho bhikkhave attha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti

3 Atth' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame attha?

4. Na kammāiāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na sauganikāiāmatā, indriyesu guttadvārātā, bhojane mat-taññutā, asamsaggārāmatā, nippapañcāiāmatā

Ime kho bhikkhave attha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti⁹

¹ Ph. M₃ no alam, M nālam

² omitted by all MSS. exc. S

³ T. M₆, M₇ pe ' no ca attham aññāya.

⁴ omitted by M Ph T.

⁵ M. M₃ °vakk°; Ph. °vokk°

⁶ Ph visa°

⁷ Ph M₃ no alam, M alam

⁸ S. sekkh° throughout.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₃

LXXX

1 Atth'imānī bhikkhave kusītavatthūni Katamāni attha?

2 Idha bhikkhave¹ bhikkhunā kammam kattabbam² hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'kammam kho³ me kattabbam bhavissati, kammam kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nīpajjāmi'⁴ ti So nīpajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya⁵ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya⁶ Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam kusītavatthum⁵.

3 Puna ca paṭham bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammam katam hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho kammam akāsim⁶, kammam kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handāham nīpajjāmi' ti So nīpajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya⁵ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya⁶ Idam bhikkhave dutiyam kusītavatthum.

4 Puna ca paṭham bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo⁷ hoti Tassa evam hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo⁷ bhavissati, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nīpajjāmi' ti So nīpajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya⁵ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya⁶. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam kusītavatthum

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho maggam agamāsim⁸, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa⁹ kāyo kilanto, handāham nīpajjāmi' ti. So nīpajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya⁵ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya⁶ Idam bhikkhave catuttham kusītavatthum.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim¹⁰ Tassa evam

¹ omitted by Ph. M₃. ² T kattabbam.

³ Ph M₃ insert pana

⁴ M. Ph M₃ nippa^o throughout.

⁵ M. Ph S. vatthu throughout. ⁶ Ph M₃ M₇ °si.

⁷ Ph. gandhabbo. ⁸ Ph. M₃ °si.

⁹ Ph. M₃ S. gacchato, T. continues: handāham.

¹⁰ T. pari^o always.

hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya caranto nālattham¹ lūkhassa vā panitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim, tassa me kāyo kilanto akammañño, handāham nīpajjāmi² ti So nīpajjati² . . pe³ . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam kusitavatthum

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya caranto labhati⁴ lūkhassa vā panitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya caranto alattham⁵ lūkhassa vā panitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim Tassa me kāyo garuko akammañño māsaṇcitam⁶ māññe, handāham nīpajjāmi⁷ ti So⁷ nīpajjati⁷ pe⁸ . . Idam bhikkhave chattham kusitavatthum

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁹ uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho Tassa evaṃ hoti uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, atthi kappo nīpajjitum, handāham nīpajjāmi¹⁰ ti So nīpajjati¹⁰ . . pe¹¹ Idam bhikkhave sattamam kusitavatthum

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vutthito hoti aciravutthito gelaṇṇā Tassa¹² evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gilānā vutthito aciravutthito gelaṇṇā, tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammañño, handāham nīpajjāmi¹³ ti So nīpajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya Idam bhikkhave atthamam kusitavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha kusitavatthūni ti¹³

¹ T M₅ M₇ n' alattham

² M. Ph. M₈. S add na viriyam āro

³ M M₈ la, Ph pa ⁴ omitted by M₈ ⁵ omitted by T

⁶ T °cikam, M₅ °ṭṭikam; M₇ °vikam; Ph mānasacitam, omitted by M₈

⁷ M S. add viriyam āro, T. omits so nipp°

⁸ M. Ph. pa, omitted by M₈. ⁹ M₅ adds ābādho.

¹⁰ M. S add na vi° āro

¹¹ M. la, Ph. pa, omitted by M₈

¹² S. omits all from Tassa to tassa

¹³ M. omits ti, then, without giving a new number, it reads Atth' imāni, S gives a new number (LXXX), but it reads Idha and so on

10 Atth' imāni bhikkhave ārabbhavatthūni Katamāni attha⁹

11 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammam kattabbam hoti Tassa evam hoti 'kammam kho me kattabbam bhavissati, kammam kho pana¹ me² ka³ ontēna na sukāram buddhānam sāsana⁴ manasikātum, handāham patigacc'⁵ eva viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikriyāyā'⁶ ti So viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikriyāya. Idam bhikkhave pathama⁷ ārabbhavatthum

12 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammam katam hoti Tassa⁸ evam⁹ hoti¹⁰ 'aham kho kammam akāsim¹¹, kammam kho panāham karonto¹² nāsakkhum¹³ buddhānam¹⁴ sāsana¹⁵ manasikātum, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikriyāyā'¹⁶ ti So viriyam ārabhati appattassa¹⁷ pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikriyāya. Idam bhikkhave duttiyam ārabbhavatthum

13 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo¹⁸ hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo¹⁹ bhavissati, maggam kho pana me²⁰ gacchantena na sukāram buddhānam sāsana²¹ manasikātum, handāham patigacc'²² eva²³ viriyam ārabhāmi²⁴ Idam bhikkhave tatiyam ārabbhavatthum

14 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho maggam agamāsim²⁵, maggam kho panāham gacchanto nāsakkhum²⁶ buddhānam sāsana²⁷ manasikātum, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi . pe²⁸ . . . Idam bhikkhave catuttham ārabbhavatthum

¹ omitted by M ² M Ph M₈ mayā

³ M Ph M₈ S. patik° always. ⁴ T. atthamam.

⁵ omitted by M₈. ⁶ Ph M₈ °si. ⁷ M₈ °tena.

⁸ M Ph. M₇ °kkhī, M₈ na sakkā. ⁹ T °na

¹⁰ M M₈ la, Ph pa, S. pe || Idam. ¹¹ Ph gandh°

¹² omitted by M M₈. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈ S.

¹⁴ M M₈ la, Ph pa ¹⁵ M M₈ °si

¹⁶ M. M₈ °kkhī.

15 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya caṇṇanto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham paṇipūrim. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya caṇṇanto nālattham' lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham paṇipūrim. Tassa me kāyo lahuko kammaṇṇo, handāham viṇiyam ārabhāmi pe² . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam ārabbhavatthum

16 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya caṇṇanto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham paṇipūrim. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya caṇṇanto alattam lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham paṇipūrim, tassa me kāyo balavā kammaṇṇo, handāham viṇiyam ārabhāmi . . pe² . Idam bhikkhave chattham ārabbhavatthum

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, thānam kho paṇ' etam vijjati, yam³ me ābādho pavaddheyya, handāham patigacce' eva viṇiyam ārabhāmi . pe² . Idam bhikkhave sattamam ārabbhavatthum

18. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuttūto hoti aciravuttūto gelaṇṇā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gilānā vuttūto aciravuttūto gelaṇṇā, thānam kho paṇ' etam vijjati, yam me ābādho paccudāvatteyya, handāham patigacce' eva viṇiyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikriyāya' ti. So viṇiyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikriyāya. Idam bhikkhave atthamam ārabbhavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ārabbhavatthūni ti

• Yamakavaggo aṭṭhamo⁴.

Tatr' uddānam⁵.

¹ Ph T. n'al° ² M M₃ la, Ph pa ³ omitted by M₃

⁴ M. Ph. S. tatīyo, M₃ sata(?), M. Ph M₃ add samatto.

⁵ T omit this word and the Udd° itself.

Dve¹ saddhā² dve maranasatī³ dve³ sampadā³ athāpare⁴
 Icchā alam⁵ pañhānam kusitam⁶ ārabbhavattthunī ti.

LXXXI⁷

1 Satisampajaññe bhikkhave asatī satisampajaññavi-
 pannassa⁸ hatupanisam⁹ hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asatī
 hirottappavipannassa hatupanisam hoti indriyasamvare, indri-
 yasamvare asatī indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti
 sīlam, sīle asatī sīlavipannassa hatupanisam hoti sammā-
 samādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asatī sammāsamādhivipannassa
 hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañā-
 nadassane asatī yathābhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatu-
 panisam hoti nibbidāviraḡo, nibbidāviraḡe asatī nibbidā-
 virāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam.
 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa
 papaṭikā¹⁰ pi¹¹ na pāṇipūrim gacchati, taso pi pheggu pi
 sāro pi na pāṇipūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave
 satisampajaññe asatī satisampajaññavipannassa hatupanisam
 hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asatī hirottappavipannassa
 hatupanisam hoti . . pe¹² . . vimuttiñānadassanam

2 Satisampajaññe bhikkhave satī satisampajaññasam-
 pannassa upanisasampannam¹³ hoti hirottappam, hirottappe
 satī hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti indriya-
 samvaro, indriyasamvare satī indriyasamvarasampannassa
 upanisasampannam hoti sīlam, sīle satī sīlasampannassa
 upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi
 satī sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti
 yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane satī ya-
 thābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti

¹ omitted by S ² Ph M₃ S paṭipadā

³ omitted by Ph. M₃. S. ⁴ Ph M₃. S apare.

⁵ Ph M₃ S lacchā. ⁶ Ph. inserts attha.

⁷ S has as title Atthakanipāte pañāsakāsangahito ca-
 tutthavaggo ⁸ M. Ph M₃ °vipp° throughout.

⁹ S. hatū° throughout, M. T. hatū° sometimes.

¹⁰ S pappā° ¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² M. M₃ la; Ph. pa.

¹³ Ph upanisā° and upanissa°, M₃ upanissa° always.

nibbidāviṇāgo, nibbidāvirāge satī nibbidāviṇāgasampannassa
 upanīsasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam. Seyyathā
 pi bhikkhave rukkho sakhāpalāśasampanno, tassa papatikā
 pi pāripūṇim gacchati, taso pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūṇim
 gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave satsampajāññe satsam-
 pajāññasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti hīrottappam,
 hīrottappe satī hīrottappasampannassa upanīsasampannam
 hoti pe¹ vimuttiñānadassanam ti

LXXXII

1. Atha kho āyasmā Punṇiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
 sankamī, upasankamīvā . pe² . . . Ekamantam māsino
 kho āyasmā Punṇiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho
 bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena app ekadā Tathāgatam
 dhammadesanā patibhātī, app ekadā na patibhātī' ti?

2 Saddho ca³ Punṇiya bhikkhu hoti, no ca⁴ upasan-
 kamitā⁵, neva⁶ tāva⁷ Tathāgatam dhammadesanā patibhātī
 Yato ca kho Punṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasan-
 kamitā ca⁸, evam⁹ Tathāgatam dhammadesanā patibhātī¹⁰.
 Saddho ca Punṇiya bhikkhu hoti upasankamitā ca, no ca³
 payūpāsītā . pe¹ . Payūpāsītā ca, no ca³ paṇ-
 pucchitā . . . Paṇpucchitā ca, no ca³ ohitasoto¹¹ dhammam
 sunātī . Ohitasoto¹² ca¹² dhammam¹² sunātī¹², no ca³
 sutvā dhammam³ dhāretī . . . Suttvā¹³ ca¹³ dhammam¹³
 dhāretī¹³, no ca³ dhatānam¹⁴ dhammānam attham upapa-
 ṇikkhati . . . Dhatānā ca dhammānam attham¹³ upapa-
 ṇikkhati, no ca³ attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammā-
 nudhammapaṭipanno hoti, neva¹⁵ tāva¹³ Tathāgatam dham-
 madesanā patibhātī Yato ca kho Punṇiya bhikkhu saddho

¹ M M₃ la, Ph. pa ² M Ph. M₃ S in full

³ omitted by S ⁴ M c'ūpa°, S omits ca.

⁵ M₃ °tvā throughout.

⁶ T no ca pana, M₃ ne, M₇ no ca.

⁷ omitted by M Ph M₃ ⁸ omitted by M₃

⁹ M₃ etam ¹⁰ T M₆. M₇ °ti ti. ¹¹ Ph adds ca

¹² omitted by Ph. T. M₇ ¹³ omitted by T

¹⁴ S adds ca. ¹⁵ M₇ no ca

ca hoti¹ upasankamitā ca payupāsītā ca paripucchitā ca ohtasoto ca dhammam sunāti sutvā ca² dhammam dhā-
1 etī dhatānañ ca dhammānam attham upapāikkhatī
attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapati-
panno ca³ hoti, evam Tathāgatam dhammadesanā patibhāti

Imehi kho Punniya⁴ dhammehi samannāgato⁵ ekanta-
patibhānam⁶ Tathāgatam⁷ dhammadesanā hoti ti⁸

LXXXIII

1 Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puc-
cheyyum 'kimmūlakā āvuso sabbe⁹ dhammā, kimsambhavā
sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsam-
osaranā sabbe dhammā, kim-pamukhā¹⁰ sabbe dhammā,
kim-ādhipateyyā¹¹ sabbe dhammā, kim-uttarā sabbe dham-
mā, kimsāiā sabbe dhammā' ti evam putthā tumhe bhik-
khave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam kinti vyā-
kareyyāthā ti?

2. Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavamnettikā
Bhagavampatisaranā, sādhu bhante Bhagavantam yeva
patibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhik-
khū dhāressanti ti Tena hi bhikkhave¹² sunātha sādhu-
kam manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti Evam bhante ti kho te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

3 Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puc-
cheyyum 'kimmūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhavā
sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsam-
osaranā sabbe dhammā, kim-pamukhā sabbe dhammā, kim-

¹ omitted by T ² omitted by M₆

³ omitted by Ph. M₈ T M₆ M₇

⁴ M Ph M₆ M₇ insert atthahi, T attha

⁵ Ph M₈ 'tam, M. 'ta ⁶ M. Ph S 'bhānam

⁷ M₆ 'tā, but 'desanam; T. only tam.

⁸ omitted by M. M₆.

⁹ T adds 'va, and so throughout in this §

¹⁰ M₈ kimsa° throughout

¹¹ M Ph M₈ M₇ adhi° throughout

¹² M. Ph add desissāmi, tam, M₈ only tam

ādhipateyyā¹ sabbe dhammā kim-uttarā sabbe dhammā,
kimsārā sabbe dhammā² ti evaṃ puttā tumhe bhikkhave
tesam aññat³ tthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vāka⁴ teyyā-
tha 'chanda⁵ mūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā manasikārasam-
bhavā sabbe dhammā, phasā⁶ amudayū⁷ sabbe dhammā,
vedanāsamosājanā sabbe dhammā, samādhipamukhā sabbe
dhammā, sata⁸ dhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe
dhammā, vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā⁹ ti evaṃ puttā tumhe
bhikkhave tesam² aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ
vyākareyyānā¹⁰ ti

LXXXIV

1 Atthahī³ bhikkhave angehi samannāgato mahācoro
khippam pariyāpajjati na cūatthitiko hoti Katamehi
atthahī²

2 Appaharantassa paharati, anavasesam ādiyati⁴, itthim
hanati⁵, kumārim dūseti⁶, pabbajitam vilumpati, rājakosam⁷
vilumpati⁷, accāsanne kammam karoti, na ca nidhānakus-
salo hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahī⁸ angehi samannāgato ma-
hācoro khippam pariyāpajjati na cūatthitiko hoti.

3 Atthahī bhikkhave angehi samannāgato mahācoro na
khippam pariyāpajjati cūatthitiko hoti. Katamehi atthahī²

4 Na appaharantassa paharati, na anavasesam ādiyati,
na itthim hanati⁹, na kumārim dūseti, na pabbajitam vi-
lumpati, na rājakosam vilumpati, na accāsanne kammam
karoti, nidhānakusalo¹⁰ hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahī¹¹ angehi samannāgato ma-
hācoro na khippam pariyāpajjati cūatthitiko hoti ti

¹ Ph. phassā°

² T. *inserts* yeva ³ T. M₇ atthī' ime

⁴ T ādi°

⁵ T M₆ M₇ hanti, S harati *throughout*

⁶ M₈ duss° ⁷ *omitted by M₆*.

⁸ M₈ M₇ atthahī; Ph T M₇ attha

⁹ Ph. ghanati. ¹⁰ M. T M₆ M₇ add ca

¹¹ T atthahī, M₇ attha.

LXXXV

'Samano' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'brāhmano' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vedagū' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'bhūsakko' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nimmalō' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimalō' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'ñāni' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimutto' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti

Yam² samanena pattaḥbam³ brāhmaṇena vusimātā
yam vedagunā pattaḥbam⁴ bhūsakkena anuttarāṃ
yam nimmalena pattaḥbam⁵ vimalena sucimātā⁶
yam ñānī⁷ pattaḥbam⁸ vimuttēna anuttaram,
so' haṃ vijitasamgāmo mutto mocemī bandhanā
nāgo 'mhi paramam⁹ danto⁹ asekho parimbbuto ti

LXXXVI

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu¹⁰ cārikam caia-
māno mahatā bhikkhusanghena saddhim yena Icchānan-
galam¹¹ nāma Kosalānam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasāsi
Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānangale viharatī Icchānangala-
vanasande

2. Assosum kho Icchānangalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā
'samano khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabba-
jito Icchānangalam anuppatto Icchānangale viharatī Icchā-

¹ T M₆ M₇ pe ² M₆ omits these gāthās

³ M₈ S ka° ⁴ M₈ makattabbam ⁵ M₈ ka°

⁶ S. vusimātā ⁷ S inserts ca

⁸ M. mapā°, M₈ maka°

⁹ M parama d°, M₈ parato d°, Ph S. paramaddanto

¹⁰ M₈ S Kosambisu ¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ °ka° throughout.

nangalavanasande Tam kho pana bhavantam¹ Gotamam
 evam kalyāno kittisaddo² abbhuggato 'iti pi so Bhagavā
 araham sammāsambuddho pe² sādhu kho pana
 tathāupānam arahatāni dassanam hoti³ ti Atha kho
 Icchānangalakā brāhmanagahapatikā⁴ tassā rattiyā acca-
 yena pahūtam⁴ khādaniyam bhojaniyam⁵ ādāya yena
 Icchānangalavanasando ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā
 bahu dvāṇakotthake atthamsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito⁶ Bhagavato
 upatthāko hoti Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nāgitam
 āmantesi — Ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā,
 kevaṭṭā maññe macche⁷ vilope⁸ ti⁹ Ete bhante Icchānan-
 galakā brāhmanagahapatikā pahūtam khādaniyam bhoja-
 niyam ādāya bahu dvāṇakotthake thitā Bhagavantam⁹ yeva⁹
 uddissa bhikkhusanghañ cū¹⁰ ti Maham¹⁰ Nāgita yasena
 samāgamam¹¹ mā ca mayā yaso, yo¹² kho¹² Nāgita na
 yimassa nekkhammasukhassa¹⁴ pavivekasukhassa upasama-
 sukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa¹⁵ akiccha-
 lābhī akasīnalābhī, yassāham¹⁶ nekkhammasukhassa pavi-
 vekasukhassa¹⁷ upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikā-
 malābhī assam¹⁸ akicchalābhī akasīnalābhī, so tam mīlha-
 sukham middhasukham⁵ lābhasakkārasīlokasukham sādīyey-
 yā ti 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā adhivāsetu Sugato,
 adhivāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva¹⁹
 dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā¹⁹ va²⁰ bhavissanti
 brāhmanagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā²¹ ca Seyyathā

¹ Ph M₈. T. M₆ M₇ bhagavantam.

² M M₈ la, Ph. pa ³ Ph. samana^o

⁴ M Ph. M₈ bahutam *always* ⁵ omitted by M₈

⁶ M₈ mostly Nābh^o ⁷ M Ph. M₈ S. maccham

⁸ S vilopenti. ⁹ S. °tañ c'eva

¹⁰ S mā tvam, omitted by M₆. ¹¹ S °ma.

¹² T ye; Ph. M₈ insert so.

¹³ T M₆. *M₇, add pana.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ nekkhama^o or nikkhama^o ¹⁵ M assam

¹⁶ T. yassāya (sic), M₆ yassāyam, M₇ yassāya, M₈ omits
 all from yassā^o to akasīnalābhī. ¹⁷ omitted by T

¹⁸ Ph. M₆ assa, omitted by T M₇. ¹⁹ S. yena pi

²⁰ M. Ph. M₆ S ca ²¹ Ph M₈ T ja^o

pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnam udakāni pavattanti¹, evam eva kho bhante yena yen' eva² dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va³ bhavissanti biāhmanagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā⁴ ca. Tam kissa hetu⁵ Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññāna' tū Maham⁶ Nāgita yasena samāgamam⁷ mā ca mayā yaso, yo⁸ kho Nāgita na⁹ yimassa¹⁰ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assa¹¹ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, yassāham¹² nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assam¹³ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, so tam mīhasukham middhasukham lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādīyeyya¹⁴ Devatā pi kho Nāgita ekaccā na yimassa¹⁵ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhiniyo assu¹⁶ akicchalābhiniyo akasiralābhiniyo, yassāham¹⁷ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assam¹⁸ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi Tumhākam pi¹⁹ kho²⁰ Nāgita samgamma samāgamma sanganikavihāiam anuyuttānam viharatam evam hoti na ha²¹ nūna²² 'me²³ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu²⁴ akicchalābhino akasiralābhino, yassāham²⁵ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assam²⁶ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, tathā hi²⁷ 'me

¹ Ph S. samv^o ² S yena pi. ³ S ca

⁴ Ph. M₈ T. ja^o

⁵ M₆ nāham, then Māgita (!), S. mā tvam.

⁶ S o^oma ⁷ Ph inserts so.

⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇. ⁹ M assam.

¹⁰ T M₆. M₇ yassāyam, M₈ omits all from yassā^o to akasiralābhi

¹¹ Ph. assa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹² M₈ 'yyam. ¹³ T. imassa.

¹⁴ omitted by M₈. T M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ T. M₆ M₇ yassāyam

¹⁶ Ph assa, omitted by M₈. T M₆. M₇.

¹⁷ omitted by T. M₆ ¹⁸ T M₇ add me.

¹⁹ M. Ph hi. ²⁰ Ph. nūn' ime.

²¹ M. S add pana, Ph, kho.

āyasmanto samgemma samāgemma saṅganīkavihāriṃ anuyuttā viharanti

4 Idhāham Nāgita bhikkhū¹ passāmi aññamaññam angulīpatodakehi² sañjagghante samkilante Tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti na ha³ nūna⁴ 'me⁵ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu⁵ akicchalābhino akasīnalābhino, yassāham⁶ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam⁷ akicchalābhī akasīnalābhī, tathā hi⁸ 'me āyasmanto aññamaññam⁹ angulīpatodakehi¹⁰ sañjagghanti samkilanti

5 Idhāham¹¹ Nāgita bhikkhū¹² passāmi yāvadattham udarāvadehakam bhuñjitvā seyyasukham phassasukham middhasukham anuyutte viharante Tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti na ha¹³ nūna⁴ 'me⁵ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu⁵ akicchalābhino akasīnalābhino, yassāham nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam⁷ akicchalābhī akasīnalābhī, tathā hi¹⁴ 'me āyasmanto yāvadattham udarāvadehakam bhuñjitvā seyyasukham phassasukham middhasukham anuyuttā viharanti

6 Idhāham Nāgita bhikkhum¹⁵ passāmi gāmantavihāriṃ¹⁶ samāhītam nissinnam Tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni imam¹⁷ āyasantam āiāmiko vā saccessati¹⁸ samanuddeso vā, tam¹⁹ tamhā samādhimhā cāvissati²⁰ ti.

¹ T M₆ M₇ bhikkhum ² S 'kena, T. 'kamhi

³ M Ph. hi ⁴ Ph nūn' ime

⁵ omitted by M₈ T M₆ M₇ ⁶ T. M₇ yassāyam

⁷ Ph. assa, omitted by M₈ T. M₆ M₇

⁸ M S add pana, T omits tathā hi 'me, M₆ M₇ omit 'me.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆ ¹⁰ S. 'kena.

¹¹ M₆. S. idha panāham; T M₇ idha mayham

¹² T. bhikkhum. ¹³ M Ph hi, omitted by M₈

¹⁴ M S. add pana ¹⁵ M₈ bhikkhū

¹⁶ Ph. M₈ 'ri; T. 'iam, S. 'ie.

¹⁷ T. M₆ M₇ idān' imam, M₈ idam

¹⁸ M. S. upatthahissati, Ph M₈ pathayati

¹⁹ T M₆ M₇ so, omitted by Ph ²⁰ Ph. M₈ bhav° S gam°

Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na¹ attamano homi
gāmantavihāīena

7. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi āraññakam²
āraññe pacalāyamānam³ nisinnam Tassa mayham Nāgita
evam hoti 'idāni ayam⁴ āyasmā imam niddāklamatham
pativimodetvā araññasaññam⁵ yeva manasikarissatī ekattan⁶
tī Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi
araññavihāīena.

8. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi āraññakam⁷
āraññe asamāhītam nisinnam Tassa mayham Nāgita evam
hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhītam vā cīttam samāda-
hissatī⁸ samāhītam⁸ vā⁸ cīttam⁸ anurakkhissatī' tī Tenā-
ham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi arañña-
vihāīena⁹

9. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi āraññakam¹⁰
āraññe¹¹ samāhītam nisinnam Tassa mayham Nāgita evam
hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttam vā cīttam vimuccissatī
vimuttam vā cīttam anurakkhissatī' tī. Tenāham Nāgita
tassa bhikkhuno attamano¹² homi āraññavihāīena Yasmā-
ham¹³ Nāgita samaye addhānamaggaṭṭipanno na kiñci
passāmi purato vā pacchato¹² vā¹², phāsu¹² me¹⁴ Nāgita
tasmiṃ samaye hoti antamaso uccārapassāvakkammāyā¹⁵ tī

LXXXVII

1. Atthahī bhikkhave angehī samannāgatassa upāsa-
kassa ākankhamāno sangho pattam nikkujeyya Kata-
mehī atthahī?

¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

² M. Ph. ar^o, omitted by M₈ S ³ S. capalāyo

⁴ omitted by T. M₇, ⁵ Ph M₈ S 'saññā; M₇ ar^o

⁶ S ettakan

⁷ M Ph ar^o, T araññam, omitted by M₈ S

⁸ omitted by M₈, M₆ has samādahessatī, sāmādahitam
anurakkhatī. ⁹ T ar^o ¹⁰ M. Ph M₈. M₇. S ar^o

¹¹ T ar^o, omitted by M₈ S

¹² omitted by M₈, M₅ M₇ phāsum.

¹³ M₈ yasmāyam, T yasmā, Ph. yasmim 'ham.

¹⁴ T adds 'va. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'kammassā.

2 Bhikkhūnam alābhāya paṇisakkatī, bhikkhūnam anathāya paṇisakkatī, bhikkhūnam anāvasāya¹ paṇisakkatī, bhikkhūnam² akkosatī paṇibhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vibhedeti³, buddhassa avannam bhāsati, dhammassa avannam bhāsati, sanghassa avannam bhāsati

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi⁴ angehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākankhamāno saṅho pattam ukkujeyya

3 Atthahi bhikkhave angehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākankhamāno saṅho pattam ukkujeyya Katamehi atthahi?

4 Na bhikkhūnam alābhāya paṇisakkatī, na bhikkhūnam anathāya paṇisakkatī, na bhikkhūnam anāvasāya⁵ paṇisakkatī, na bhikkhūnam² akkosatī paṇibhāsati na bhikkhū⁶ bhikkhūhi vibhedeti³, buddhassa vānnam bhāsati, dhammassa vānnam bhāsati, sanghassa vānnam bhāsati

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthi⁷ angehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākankhamāno saṅho pattam ukkujeyyā ti

LXXXVIII

1 Atthahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamānā upāsakā appasādam⁷ pavedeyyum Katamehi atthahi?

2 Gihīnam⁸ alābhāya⁸ paṇisakkatī⁸, gihīnam anathāya, paṇisakkatī, gihīnam⁹ akkosatī paṇibhāsati, gihī¹⁰ gihīhi vibhedeti¹¹, buddhassa avannam bhāsati, dhammassa avannam bhāsati, sanghassa avannam bhāsati, agocare¹² ca¹³ nam passanti

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamānā upāsakā appasādam pavedeyyum¹⁴.

¹ M M₃ avāsāya, T M₆ āv°

² M. M₃ S bhikkhū; Ph bhikkhum.

³ Ph T M₇ bhe° ⁴ M. Ph M₃ atthahi.

⁵ M M₇ avā°, T M₆ M₇ āv° ⁶ Ph. bhikkhum

⁷ T ajja° ⁸ omitted by T

⁹ M₃. S gihī, M Ph. gihim ¹⁰ M. Ph gihim

¹¹ M₇ bhed° ¹² S tato. ¹³ S adds devā.

¹⁴ T °yyun ti.

3 Atthahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamānā upāsakā pasādam pavedeyyum Kata-mehi atthahī?

4 Na gihīnam alābhāya paṇisakkatī, na gihīnam anatthāya paṇisakkatī¹, na gihīnam² akkosatī paṇibhāsatī, na gihī gihīhi vibhedetī³, buddhassa vannaṃ bhāsatī, dhammassa vannaṃ bhāsatī, sanghassa vannaṃ bhāsatī, goca⁴ ca⁵ nam passanti

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahī dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamānā upāsakā pasādam pavedeyyun ti⁶

LXXXIX

1 Atthahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamāno sangho patisāraṇiyakammam kaṇeyya. Katamehi atthahī?

2 Gihīnam alābhāya paṇisakkatī, gihīnam anatthāya paṇisakkatī, gihīnam⁷ akkosatī paṇibhāsatī, gihī⁸ gihīhi vibhedetī⁹, buddhassa avannaṃ bhāsatī, dhammassa avannaṃ bhāsatī, sanghassa avannaṃ bhāsatī, dhammikaṇ ca gihīpatissavam¹⁰ na⁶ saccāpeti¹¹

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahī dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamāno sangho patisāraṇiyakammam kaṇeyya

3. Atthahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamāno sangho patisāraṇiyakammam paṭipassambheyya. Katamehi atthahī?

4. Na gihīnam alābhāya paṇisakkatī, na gihīnam anatthāya paṇisakkatī¹², na gihīnam² akkosatī paṇibhāsatī, na gihī⁸ gihīhi vibhedetī¹³, buddhassa vannaṃ bhāsatī, dham-

¹ M M₃ insert na gihīnam avāsāya paṇisakkatī.

² M gihim, S gihī.

³ M₃ T M₇ bhedetī, Ph codetī ⁴ S tatō

⁵ S. adds devā ⁶ omitted by M₃ ⁷ M S. gihī

⁸ M Ph gihim ⁹ Ph. T M₇ bhe°

¹⁰ M₃ °patissāraṇam. ¹¹ M₃ paccuppeti

¹² M₃ inserts na gihīnam avāsāya paṇisakkatī

¹³ T M₇ bhe°

massa vannam bhāsati, saughassa vannam bhāsati, dhammikañ ca gihipatissavam saccāpeti¹

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamāno sangho patisāraṇīyakammam patipassambheyyā ti.

XC

1. Tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā atthasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbam na upasampādetabbam², na nissayo dātabbo, na³ sāmaneyo⁴ upatthāpetabbo⁵, na bhikkhuno vādakasammuti⁶ sādītabbā⁷, sammatenā pi bhikkhunyo na ovaḍitabbā, na kāci⁸ sanghasammuti⁹ sādītabbā⁷, na kismiñci paccekatthāne thapetabbo⁸ na ca tena mūlena vutthāpetabbam

Tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ime su atthasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbhaṃ ti⁹

Sativaggo¹⁰ navamo¹¹ samatto

Tati' uddānam

Sati Punnya-mūlena cora-samanena¹² pañcamam

Yaso patta¹³-pasādena patisāraṇīyañ ca vattati ti

Bojjhā¹⁴ Sūrimā¹⁵ Padumā Sudhanā¹⁶ Manujā¹⁷ Uttarā
Muttā Khemā Somā¹⁸ Rūpi¹⁹ Cundī²⁰ Bimbī²¹ Sumanā

¹ T. paccā°, M₇ pesiti ² M Ph M₈ °bbo.

³ omitted by T ⁴ S °sammati ⁵ T M₆ M₇ dātabbā.

⁶ T M₆ M₇ kiñci ⁷ M₈ haritabbā.

⁸ Ph M₈ vutthāpetabbo, S niyametabbā

⁹ T. M₆ M₇ continue Bojjhā (T M₆ bojjhangā) Sūrimā
and so on ¹⁰ M₈ Vaggo

¹¹ M Ph M₈ catuttho, omitted by S

¹² M₈ samanera, S samena ¹³ S patta°

¹⁴ T M₆° bojjhangā ¹⁵ M₈ Sūmā

¹⁶ M Ph Sutanā, S Sudhammā, M₈ Sasuvanā

¹⁷ M₈ S Man°, T. Mānujā, M₆ M₇ Manujā

¹⁸ omitted by M Ph M₈ S ¹⁹ M Ph M₈. S Ruci

²⁰ M₈ °dā, M₇ Cuddi

²¹ M. Ph. Pumbi, M₈ Bimpī, T. M₆ Vimbī.

Mallikā¹ Tissā² Tissāya³ mātā³ Sonā⁴ Sonāya⁵ mātā⁵
 Kānā⁴ Kānāya⁶ mātā⁶ Uttarā⁷ Nandamātā² Visākhā Migā-
 1amātā Khujjuttarā upāsikā Sānavatī⁸ upāsikā Suppavāsā
 Koliyadhita Suppiyā upāsikā Nakulamātā gahapatāni ti

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya attha dhammā bhāve-
 tabbā Katame attha?

2 Sammāditthi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammā-
 kamanto sammā-ūjivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā-
 samādhi

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime attha dhammā bhā-
 vetabbā ti⁹

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya attha dhammā bhāve-
 tabbā Katame attha?

2 Ajjhattam rūpasaññi¹⁰ bahiddhā rūpāni passati pa-
 rittāni suvannadubbannāni. Tāni abhiñhuyya jānāmi passā-
 mi ti evamsaññi hoti

3 Ajjhattam rūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-
 mānāni suvannadubbannāni Tāni abhiñhuyya jānāmi
 passāmi ti evamsaññi hoti

4 Ajjhattam arūpasaññi¹¹ bahiddhā rūpāni passati parit-
 tāni suvannadubbannāni. Tāni abhiñhuyya jānāmi passāmi
 ti evamsaññi hoti

5 Ajjhattam arūpasaññi¹¹ bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-
 mānāni suvannadubbannāni Tāni abhiñhuyya jānāmi
 passāmi ti evamsaññi hoti.

¹ M₃ M₆ M₇ Malli, T Valli

² omitted by M₃ S

³ M₃ Bhissiyamātā, M Ph S Tissamātā

⁴ omitted by M Ph M₃ S

⁵ S Sonamātā

⁶ M Ph. S. Kānamātā, M₃ Kalāmātā

⁷ T M₆ M₇ Uttare (T M₇ then na tā mātā for Nān
 M₃ Uttaramātā, S Uttaramātā

⁸ M Ph. M₃ S Sānā°

⁹ omitted by M₆ M₇ S

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ arū° ¹¹ T. rūpa°

6 Ajjhattam arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passatī nilāni nilavannāni¹ . pe² . pītāni pītavannāni³ . pe⁴ . . lohitaṇi lohitaṇavannāni⁵ pe⁴ odātāni odātavannāni odātānidassanāni odātāmbhāsāni Tāni abhūbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evamsaññī hoti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhūññāya ime attha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁶

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhūññāya attha dhammā bhāvetabbā Katame attha?

2 Rūpi' rūpāni passatī, ajjhattam arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passatī, subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti, sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā patighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikāiā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharatī, sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññānaṇ' ti viññānaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharatī, sabbaso viññānaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharatī, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharatī, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitāni-roddham upasampajja viharatī.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhūññāya ime attha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3 Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . paṇikkhayāya . . pahānāya . khayāya vayāya . . virāgāya nirodhāya . . cāgāya . . patinissaggāya ime attha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁸.

1. Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa . upanāhassa
 . makkhassa . . palāsassa⁹ . . issāya¹⁰ maccha-

¹ M S. *add* nilānidassanāni nilāmbhāsāni

² Ph pa, *omitted by* M M₈.

³ S *adds* 'nidassanāni 'mbhāsāni ⁴ M M₈ la, Ph pa

⁵ T. *adds* 'nidassanāni, S *also* 'mbhāsāni.

⁶ *omitted by all MSS exc Ph.* ⁷ T M₆ M₇ arūpi

⁸ *omitted by* M. M₈. T M₆ M₇

⁹ M Ph. pal^o ¹⁰ *omitted by* M₈

riyassa māyāya sātheyyassa¹ thambhassa
 sāmambhassa . mānassa² . atimānassa madassa
 pamādassa² abhiññāya paññāya pañikkha-
 yāya . pahanāya khayāya vayāya virā-
 gāya nirodhāya . cāgāya patinissaggāya ime
 attha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Atthakanipātam³ samattam⁴

¹ Ph M₈ sāth°, M sādho^o ² omitted by M₈

³ Ph M₈ M₆ M₇ attham°

⁴ M nittitātam, Ph *adds* Akkharā ekam ekañca buddha-
 rūpam samam siyā. Tasmā hi pandito poso likkheyya
 pitakattayam. Iminā likkhitapuññena bhavābhaye sam-
 saranto ucce kule su-ukkatthasandhim labhivāna jātakāto
 patthāya pariyattisāsane ekapadakkhamam disvā sabbam
 nisesam jāntvā dhāeeyum Nibbānapaccayo hotu. *Then*
follows the year in Burmese — M₈ *adds* Idam me puñ-
 ñam āsavakkhayāvaham hotu, *then some words in Burmese,*
after which nibbānapaccayo hotu, then again some words
in Burmese

NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo¹ Tassa Bhagavato Arihato Sammāsam-
buddhassa.

I²

1. Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ālāme Tatīa
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi³ — Bhikkhavo tī Bha-
dante tī te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā
etaḍ avoca —

2. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paṇibbājakā evam puc-
cheyyum sambodhapakkhikānam⁴ āvuso dhammānam kā
upanisā bhāvanāyā tī? Evam putthā tumhe bhikkhave
tesam aññatitthiyānam paṇibbājakānam kinti vyākāreyyāthā
tī? 'Bhagavammūlakā⁵ no bhante dhammā Bhagavammnettikā⁶
Bhagavampatisaṇānā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam űeva
patibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhik-
khū dhāmessanti' tī Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha sādhu kam
manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi tī 'Evam bhante' tī kho te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etaḍ avoca —

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paṇibbājakā evam puc-
cheyyum sambodhapakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam kā
upanisā bhāvanāyā tī? Evam putthā tumhe bhikkhave
tesam aññatitthiyānam paṇibbājakānam evam vyākārey-
yāthā idhāvuso bhikkhu kalyānamitto hoti kalyānasahāyo

¹ T omits the Udāna. ² S has as title Pannāsako

³ M. Ph. continue Sace.

⁴ M Ph sambodhi^o throughout ⁵ S 'mūlā

⁶ M la, Ph pa, S pe || Bhagavato

kalyānasampavanko Sambodhapakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam pathamā upanisā bhāvanāya

4 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti, pāti-mokkhasamvayasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu¹ vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu Sambodhapakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam dutiyā upanisā bhāvanāya

5 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu yāyam kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaranasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā santutthikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viiyyāmbhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñānadassanakathā, evarūpiyā² kathāya³ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasīralābhī. Sambodhapakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam tatiyā upanisā bhāvanāya.

6 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu āradhaviīyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuo kusalesu dhammesu. Sambodhapakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam catutthā upanisā bhāvanāya

7 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti⁴, udāyatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Sambodhapakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam pañcamī upanisā bhāvanāya.

8 Kalyānamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikan-kham⁵ kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavankassa silavā bhavissati, pātimokkhasamvayasamvuto viharissati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu Kalyānamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikan-kham kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavankassa yāyam⁶ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaranasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā . pe⁶. evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasīralābhī Kalyānamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikan-kham⁷ kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavankassa āradhaviīyo viha-

¹ S. *anu° throughout* ² T. *°ūpāya*.

³ *omitted by T* ⁴ T. M₆ M₇ *°khā*.

⁵ T. *yāvāyam* ⁶ M Ph S *in full* ⁷ T. M₆ *°khā*.

11ssati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalanam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dāhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu Kalyānamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikankham kalyānasahūyassa kalyānasampavankassa paññavā bhavissati, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā Tena ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhunāmesu pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya cattāro dhammā uttāim¹ bhāvetabbā asubbhā bhāvetabbā iāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati² bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, amaccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghātāya. Amaccasaññino bhikkhave bhikkhuno anattasaññā saññhātī, anattasaññi³ asmimānasamugghātām⁴ pāpunāti dīth' eva dhamme nibbānan ti.

II.

1 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā⁵ ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nissayasampanno⁶ nissayasampanno ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti' ti?

2 Saddhañ ce bhikkhu nissāya akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, pahīnam ev' assa⁷ tam akusalam hoti. Hīnā ce bhikkhu nissāya . pe⁸ . . Ottappañ ce bhikkhu nissāya⁹ Viriyañ ce bhikkhu nissāya¹⁰ .
11 Paññāñ¹² ce bhikkhu nissāya¹⁰ akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, pahīnam ev' assa tam akusalam

¹ M Ph. M, or¹ ² M. S °ssati, Ph M, āpā°

³ Ph °saññā, omitted by M₆. ⁴ T. °tā.

⁵ M. la, Ph pa, S pe || Ekam°

⁶ T nissāya° always, M₆ once, M, twice

⁷ T M₆ M₇ evāssa, M₆ M₇ also in the next place where it occurs. ⁸ M Ph pa, omitted by S

⁹ M pa, S omits the dots. ¹⁰ Ph. upan°

¹¹ M₆ gives it in full, M has pa

¹² M₆ omits this phrase

hoti Tam hi 'ssa bhikkhuno¹ akusalam pahīnam hoti² supphānam³, yamsa³ ariyāya⁴ paññāya⁵ disvā⁶ pahīnam. Tena ca pana bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya cattāro dhammā⁸ upanissāya vihātabbā⁹ Katame cattāro?

3. Idha bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu samkhāy'ekam² patisevati², samkhāy'ekam adhvāseti, samkhāy'ekam paṇivajjeti¹⁰, samkhāy'ekam vinodeti. Evam kho bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu nissaya-sampanno hoti ti.

III.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Cālikāyam viharatī Cālikā-pabbate¹¹ Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavato upatthāko hoti. Atha² kho² āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsī. Ekamantam thito kho¹² āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'icchām' aham bhante Jantugāmam¹³ pindāya pavisitun' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam Meghiya kalam maññasī' ti.

2 Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Jantugāmam pindāya pāvīsī, Jantugāme pindāya caritvā pacchābhattam pindapāta-patikkanto yena Kimikālāya¹⁴ nadiyā tiram ten' upasankamī. Addasā¹⁵ kho āyasmā Meghiyo Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre janghāvihāram¹⁶ anucankamamāno¹⁷ anuvicaramāno¹⁸

¹ T M₆. M, bhikkhu ² omitted by M₆

³ M₆ yamsā, M yam, Ph yañ ca, S. yassa, M₉ (Com) = yam assa. ⁴ Ph pariyāyam, S viriyāya.

⁵ T. paññā, omitted by Ph ⁶ T M₆ twice

⁷ all MSS exc. M read bhikkhave

⁸ omitted by M Ph S

⁹ S viharitabbā, T vihātabbā. ¹⁰ T °vājjati.

¹¹ T °kāya°, Ph. Cāliya°, S °ka° ¹² M inserts so

¹³ M Ph Jattu° throughout

¹⁴ M Ph S. °lāya throughout, M, °lāya and °lāya, M₆ Kimikālā ¹⁵ M. upasankamitvā addasā

¹⁶ M. Ph S jangha° always. ¹⁷ T anucakamāno.

¹⁸ Ph adds addasā.

ambavanam pāsādikam iamanīyam Disvān' assa etad
ahosi 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam iamanīyam, alam
vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa¹ padhānāya², sace
mam Bhagavā anujāneyya āgaccheyyāham imam ambava-
nam padhānāya³ ti

3 Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
sankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-
antam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Meghiyo
Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbanhasama-
yam nivāsetvā pattacīvaṃ ādāya Jantugāmam pindāya pavī-
sīm⁴, Jantugāme pindāya caṇṭvā pacchābhattam pinda-
pātapatikkanto yena Kimikālāya nadiyā tūam ten' upa-
sankamim⁵, addasam⁶ kho aham⁷ bhante Kimikālāya na-
diyā tūe janghāvihāriyam anucankamamāno anuvicariamāno
ambavanam pāsādikam iamanīyam, disvāna me etad ahosi
'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam iamanīyam, alam vat'
idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya, sace mam
Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham⁸ imam ambavanam
padhānāya⁹ ti, sace⁹ mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyā-
ham tam ambavanam padhānāya¹⁰ ti¹⁰ 'Āgamehi tāva
Meghiya, ekak'ambhā¹¹ tāva¹² yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu
dissatū' ti

4 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad
avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim¹³ karaniyam,
natthi katassa patīcayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi
uttarim¹³ karaniyam, atthi katassa patīcayo, sace mam
Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam pa-
dhānāya¹⁴ ti. 'Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'ambhā¹¹ tāva¹²
yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

¹ T padhānakassa. ² M₆ pajānāya.

³ T padhānesānāyā, M₇ nesānāyā ⁴ M S °sī

⁵ M S °rim ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °sā. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ M Ph gaccho

⁹ M. Ph. omit all from sace to avoca.

¹⁰ S inserts Evam vutte Bhagavā āyasmantam Meghiyam
etad avoca

¹¹ M S °hī ¹² M. vata

¹³ M. Ph S °rī throughout, M₇ °rim and °rī

5 Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttaṇṇam karaniyam, natthi katassa paticayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttaṇṇam karaniyam, atthi katassa paticayo, sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam pa-dhānāyā' ti 'Padhānan ti kho Meghiya vadamānam kinti vadeyyāma' Yassa dāni tvam Meghiya kalam maññasi' ti

6 Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā yena tam ambavanam ten' upasaukamaṃ, upasankamitvā tam¹ ambavanam ajjhogāhetvā² aññatasaṃsīmā sukkaṃvile divāvihāram nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā³ vitakkā⁴ samudācaranti, seyyathidam kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko viḥimsāvitakko Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa etad ahoṃ 'acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, saddhāya 'va⁴ tañ c'amhi⁵ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito⁶, atha ca pan' imehi⁷ tihi pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvāsatto⁸. kāmavitakkena⁹ vyāpādavitakkena⁹ viḥimsāvitakkena⁹ ti

7 Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaukamaṃ, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnā kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca idha mayham bhante tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā¹⁰ vitakkā samudācaranti, seyyathidam kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko viḥimsāvitakko, tassa mayham bhante etad ahoṃ 'acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, saddhāya 'va¹¹ tañ c'amhi¹² agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito⁶, atha ca¹³

¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ² T M₆ °gahetvā

³ M Ph T °la° ⁴ M. Ph. ca, omitted by S

⁵ M. Ph S tamhā ⁶ M Ph. S °tā

⁷ T pana me

⁸ T °sante, M. S. °sattā, Ph anvāhata

⁹ T °vitakke

¹⁰ T. M₆ M₇ put akusalā before pāpakā

¹¹ M Ph ca, T M₆ M₇ vata bho, omitted by S

¹² T vāmihi (sic), M₆ M₇ c'ampi (sic)

¹³ Ph. va.

pan' imehi tīhi pāpakehi akusalehi¹ vitakkehi² anvāsatto³ kāmavitakkena vyāpādavitaḥkena viḥimsāvitaḥkenā⁴ tī

Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā pañca dhammā paripakkāya⁵ samvattanti Katame pañca⁶

8 Idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyānamitto hoti kalyāna-sahāyo kalyānasampavanko Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam pathamo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati

9 Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu silavā hoti⁷, pāti-mokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhā-padesu Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam duttiyo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati

10 Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu yāyam kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivāranasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā⁸ santutthikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viyyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñānadassanakathā, evaūpiyā kathāya nīkāmālābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasūlābhī Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam tatiyo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu ādadhaviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya⁹, kusalanā⁶ dhammānam⁶ upasampadāya, thāma⁶vā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam catuttho dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

12 Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu paññavā hoti, udāyatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam pañcama dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

13 Kalyānamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikan-kham⁷ kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavankassa⁸ silavā bhavissati, pāṭimokkhasamvarasamvuto⁸ viharissati ācāragocara-

¹ T. 'la^o ² T. M₇ 'satta, M S 'sattā, Ph 'hatā

³ T pakkāya. ⁴ T. M₆ M₇ continue samādāya

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ continue evaūpiyā. ⁶ omitted by T

⁷ T. M₆ M₇ 'khā. ⁸ M. la, Ph. pa, S pe || samādāya.

sampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissatī sikkhāpadesu Kalyānamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikankham¹ kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavankassa yāyam kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivānanasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā . pe² . vimuttiñānadassana-kathā³, evaūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissatī akicchālābhī akasualābhī Kalyānamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikankham⁴ kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavankassa āradhdhaviṇṇo viharissatī . . pe² . anikkhittadhuro⁵ kusalesu dhammesu Kalyānamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikankham⁶ kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavankassa paññavā bhavissatī . . pe⁴ sammādukkhakkhaya-gāminiyā Tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya cattāro dhammā uttariṃ⁵ bhāvetabbā asubhā bhāvetabbā iṅgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasatī⁶ bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmiṃānasamugghātāya. Aniccasaññino Meghiya anattasaññā santhāti, anattasaññī asmiṃānasamugghātam pāpunāti dīthī⁷ eva dhamme nibbānan ti.

IV

1 Ekam⁷ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharatī Jeta-vane Anāthapindikassa ānāme Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nandako⁸ upatthānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassetī samādapetī samuttejetī sampahamsetī.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vutthito yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā bahū dvārikotthake aṭṭhāsī kathāpariyosānam āgamayamāno Atha kho Bhagavā kathāpariyosānam viditvā ukkāsitvā⁹

¹ T M₆ M₇ °khā

² M la, Ph. pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇ °

³ omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁴ M la, Ph. pa, T. M₆ M₇ give it in full (T. ubhaya°)

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. °⁶ M S. °ssatī, Ph. ānā°

⁷ T M₆ M₇ omit the first phrase. °⁸ T. M₇ Anando.

⁹ M. Ph. S. °setvā.

aggalam ākotesi Vivāimsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato dvāiam Atha kho Bhagavā upatthānasālam pavasitvā paññatte¹ āsane² nisīdi Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nandakam³ etad³ avoca³ dīgho kho tyāyam Nandaka⁴ dhammapariyāyo bhikkhūnam patibhāsi, api me pitthi āgilāyati bahi dvāiakotthake thitassa kathāpariyosānam āgama-
mayamānassā⁵ ti

3. Evam vutte āyasmā Nandako⁵ sārajjamānauṇpo⁶ Bhagavantam etad avoca 'na kho⁷ mayam⁸ bhante jānāma «Bhagavā bahi dvāiakotthake thito» ti, sace hi mayam bhante jāneyyāma «Bhagavā bahi dvāiakotthake thito» ti, ettakam⁹ pi¹⁰ no na ppatibhāseyyā⁹ ti Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nandakam¹¹ sārajjamānauṇpam¹² viditvā āyasmantam Nandakam¹¹ etad avoca 'sādhu sādhu Nandaka¹³, etam¹⁴ kho Nandaka¹⁵ tumhākam patuṇṇam kulaputtānam saddhāya¹⁶ agāiasmā anagāiyam¹⁷ pabbajitānam, yam tumhe dhammiyā kathāya sannisīdeyyātha, sannipatitānam vo Nandaka dvayam¹⁸ kaṇṇiyam dhammi¹⁹ vā²⁰ kathā²¹ ariyo vā²² tunhībhāvo²³ Saddho ca²⁴ Nandaka bhikkhu hoti no ca²⁴ silavā, evam so ten' angena aparipūro²⁵ hoti, tena tam angam paripūretabbam «kintāham saddho ca

¹ M Ph paññattāsane

² T Ānandamkatam, M₇ Ānandakatam

³ T. etavoca (sic) ⁴ T. M₇ Ānandaka

⁵ T M₇ Ānandako

⁶ T sārajjāyamāna°, M₇ °māna°, M₆ sajjāyamāna°; S adds ottappamāno

⁷ M Ph S add pana.

⁸ Ph M₇ mayham. ⁹ T. ettam

¹⁰ M inserts dhammam, Ph. after no.

¹¹ T. M₇ Ānandakam

¹² T sārajjāyamāna°, M₆ M₇ sārajjāyamāna°

¹³ T Ānandakam, M₇ Nandakam ¹⁴ T M₇ evam.

¹⁵ T. M₆ M₇ Nanda

¹⁶ T M₆ M₇ saddhā, Ph. yass' atthāya ¹⁷ M anā°

¹⁸ T mayam. ¹⁹ Ph. T M₇ dhammiyā.

²⁰ omitted by M. Ph T M₇

²¹ Ph T. M₇ kathāya, M adds vā

²² omitted by M. Ph ²³ M adds vā

²⁴ omitted by S ²⁵ Ph °rī

assam sīlavā cā» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evam so ten' angena paṇipūo hoti Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca, no ca lābhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa¹, evam so ten' angena apaṇipūo² hoti tena taṃ angaṃ paṇipūretabbam «kintāhaṃ saddho ca assam sīlavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa³» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, evam so ten' angena paṇipūo hoti Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanāya, evam so ten' angena apaṇipūo hoti Seyyathā pi Nandaka pānako⁴ catuppādako, tassa assa⁵ eko pādo omako lāmakko, evam so ten' angena apaṇipūo assa evam eva kho Nandaka bhikkhu⁶ saddho⁶ ca hoti sīlavā ca lābhi ca⁷ ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanāya, evam so ten' angena apaṇipūo hoti, tena taṃ angaṃ paṇipūretabbam «kintāhaṃ saddho ca assam sīlavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi ca⁸ adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanāya» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca⁷ lābhi⁹ ca⁹ ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi ca⁷ adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanāya, evam so ten' angena paṇipūo hoti¹⁰ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvāna¹⁰ Sugato utthāyāsanā¹¹ vihāraṃ pāvasi

4 Atha kho āyasmā Nandako acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi idān' āvuso¹² Bhagavā catūhi paḍehi kevalapaṇipunnāṃ paṇisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakā-

¹ M₆ samathassa, M. Ph S °samādhissa *throughout*

² Ph. °ri.

³ M₇ °samathassa, *then* na lābhi adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanāya *and so on.*

⁴ Ph S dvipādako

⁵ Ph S. tassa, M *puts* assa *before* tassa

⁶ T M₆ M₇ saddho ca bhikkhu

⁷ *omitted by* T. M₆ M₇

⁸ *omitted by* Ph T M₆ M₇.

⁹ T. M₇ lābhicca ¹⁰ M₇ vatvā

¹¹ M. upatthāyāsana. ¹² M. Ph. idāni āv°

setvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāiam pavittho 'saddho ca¹ Nandaka bhikkhu hoti .² evam so ten' angena paṇipūo hoti' ti.

Pañc' ime āvuso ānisamsā kālena³ dhammasavane kālena³ dhammasākacchāya⁴ Katame pañca⁵

5 Idhāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam majjhe kalyānam pariyośanakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti Yathā⁶ yathāvuso⁶ bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam . pe⁸ . paṇisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti, tathā tathāssa⁹ Satthā¹⁰ 'va¹¹ piyo ca¹² hoti manāpo ca garu ca¹³ bhāvanīyo ca¹⁴ Ayam āvuso pathamo ānisamso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya

6 Puna ca paṇam āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam . pe⁸ . . . brahmacariyam pakāseti Yathā yathāvuso¹⁵ bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam . . pe¹⁶ . brahmacariyam pakāseti, tathā tathā¹⁷ so¹⁷ tasmim dhamme atthapatisamvedī ca hoti dhammapatisamvedī ca Ayam āvuso dutiyo ānisamso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya

7 Puna ca paṇam āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam majjhe kalyānam pariyośanakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti Yathā yathāvuso¹⁵ bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam . pe¹⁸ brah-

¹ omitted by M. T S

² M Ph S repeat the whole discourse, excepting one single passage, instead of which they have la, pa, or pe respectively ³ T kāle, M, omits kāo dh^o

⁴ T 'sākacchā ⁵ omitted by Ph

⁶ M Ph T yathā ā^o ⁷ T so, omitted by M₆

⁸ M Ph S. in full

⁹ M tathā so, Ph tathā so tassa, S tathā tassa tassa.

¹⁰ M Ph. S Satthu

¹¹ M₆ ca; omitted by M. Ph. S

¹² omitted by M Ph T S ¹³ omitted by T. M,

¹⁴ omitted by M Ph S ¹⁵ M Ph yathā ā^o

¹⁶ M la, Ph pa. ¹⁷ T M₆ tathāvuso

¹⁸ M. la, Ph. pa, T. gives the sentence in full.

macariyam pakāseti, tathā tathā¹ so² tasmim dhamme gambhīram atthapadam paññāya pativijjha³ passati Ayam āvuso tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya

8 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam . pe⁴ . brahmacariyam pakāseti Yathā yathāvuso⁵ bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam . pe⁶ . brahmacariyam pakāseti, tathā tathā nam⁷ sabrahmacāri⁸ uttari⁹ sambhāventi 'addhā ayam āyasmā patto¹⁰ vā pajjati¹¹ vā' ti Ayam āvuso catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya

9 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam majjhe kalyānam pariyosānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti Yathā yathāvuso⁴ bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam majjhe¹² kalyānam pariyosānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti, tattha tattha¹³ ye te¹⁴ bhikkhū sekkhā¹⁵ appattamānasā¹⁶ anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti, te¹⁷ tam¹⁸ dhammam sutvā viriyam ārabhanti appattassa¹⁹ patiyā anadhiḡatassa²⁰ adhiḡamāya asacchikātaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ, ye pana tattha bhikkhū arahanto khināsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiyyā²¹ oḡitabhārā anuppattasadatthā paṇikkhinabhavasamyojanā sammadaññāvimuttā, te tam dhammam sutvā ditthadham-

¹ T M₆ M₇ tathāvuso ² M abhi^o, T. M₆ M₇ at^o

³ M la, Ph pa, T. M₆ M₇ in full

⁴ M Ph. yathā ā^o ⁵ M. Ph pa, T. in full

⁶ T nañ ca

⁷ T brahmacāriṃ, M₆ brahmacāri, M₇ 'va brahmacāri.

⁸ M Ph. '11. ⁹ S maggo

¹⁰ M₆ paccati, T M₇ pabbati; M S gacchati

¹¹ M₆ M₇ pe ṇ paṇisuddham and so on.

¹² omitted by M Ph. M₆ M₇ S ¹³ M. kho.

¹⁴ S sekkhā ¹⁵ T. M₇ appamattamānasā.

¹⁶ Ph. tesam, T nam l. tam, M₆ M₇ ne l. te

¹⁷ T M₇ appamattassa. ¹⁸ T M₆ M₇ 'gamassa.

¹⁹ T. katamkaraṇiyyam, M₇ 'yā.

masukhavihāram yeva anuyuttā viharanti. Ayam āvuso pañcama ānisamsa kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya

Ime kho āvuso pañca ānisamsā kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāyā ti

V.

1 Cattā' imāmi bhikkhave balāni Katamāmi cattāni?

2 Paññābalam viññābalam anavajjabalam sangahabalam Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalam?

3 Ye dhammā akusalā¹ akusalasamkhātā², ye dhammā kusalā³ kusalasamkhātā³, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā anavajjā anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā kanhā kanhasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasamkhātā, ye⁴ dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasamkhātā, ye⁴ dhammā sevītābbā sevītābbasamkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasamkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasamkhātā tyāssa⁵ dhammā⁶ paññāya⁶ voditthā⁷ honti⁸ vacanīyā honti⁹ Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalam¹⁰ Katamañ ca bhikkhave viññābalam?

4. Ye dhammā akusalā akusalasamkhātā, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasamkhātā¹¹, ye dhammā kanhā kanhasamkhātā, ye dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasamkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasamkhātā tesam¹² dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati viññam ārabhati cīttam pagganhāti padahati. Ye dhammā kusalā kusalasamkhātā, ye dhammā anavajjā anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasamkhātā, ye dhammā sevītābbā sevītābba-

¹ M. Ph S kusalā at the first place and akusalā at the second, omitted by T. ² M. Ph S kusala°

³ M Ph S akusala°

⁴ M transposes the two sentences.

⁵ T tyassa, S tyassu, Ph tassa

⁶ T. dhammam aññāya ⁷ T. dittho

⁸ T hoti

⁹ omitted by M Ph S ¹⁰ T balam

¹¹ T inserts ye dh° anavajjā °samkhātā

¹² T tesam corrected to yesam.

samkhātā, ye dhammā alamaiyyā alamaiyyasamkhātā tesam dhammānam patilābhāya chandam janeti vāyamati viiyyam ārabhati cittam pagganhāti padahati Idam vuccati bhikkhave viiyyabalam Katamañ ca bhikkhave anavaṇṇabalam?

5 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako anavaṇṇena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, anavaṇṇena vacikammena samannāgato hoti, anavaṇṇena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anavaṇṇabalam Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṅgahabalam?

6. Cattā¹ imāni² bhikkhave³ saṅgahavatthūni dānam peyyavajjam⁴ atthacariyā⁵ samānattatā⁶ Etad⁷ aggam⁸ bhikkhave dānaṇam, yad idam dhammadānaṇam. Etad aggam bhikkhave peyyavajjānaṇam⁹, yad idam atthakassa ohitasotassa punappunam dhammam deseti Etad aggam bhikkhave atthacariyānaṇam, yad idam assaddham saddhāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitthāpeti¹⁰, dussilam¹¹ silasampadāya samādapeti¹² niveseti patitthāpeti¹³, maccharim¹⁴ cāgasampadāya samādapeti¹⁵ niveseti patitthāpeti¹⁶, duppaññam paññāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitthāpeti¹⁷. Etad aggam bhikkhave samānattatānaṇam, yad idam sotāpanno¹⁸ sotāpannassa samānatto sakadāgāmi¹⁹ sakadāgāmiṇi²⁰ samānatto anāgāmi²¹ anāgāmiṇi²² samānatto araham²³ arahato samānatto Idam vuccati bhikkhave saṅgahabalam

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni balāni tī²⁴

7. Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti²⁵. Katamāni pañca?

8 Ājivikabhayaṇ²⁶ asilokabhayaṇ paṇisāsārajjabhayaṇ²⁷

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² Ph veyyā° and veyyā°

³ T °yam. ⁴ T. °nattā

⁵ T etaggam throughout

⁶ T. patittha°, M₆ M₇ patittha° and patitthā°

⁷ T. °lyam ⁸ M Ph S omit samā° n° pati°

⁹ T M₆ M₇ °rī ¹⁰ S °pannena ¹¹ S. °mmā.

¹² M. Ph °hā, S. arahatā ¹³ omitted by M. Ph S

¹⁴ omitted by M₇.

¹⁵ Ph. T. ājivaka°, S. ājivita° throughout.

¹⁶ S paṇisāṇ sā°, T paṇisārajjā°

maianabhayam duggatibhayam. Sa¹ kho so² bhikkhave
ariyasāvako itī patisañcikkhatī —

9 Nāham³ ājivikabhayassa bhāyāmi Kissāham ājivikabhayassa bhāyissāmi⁴ Atthi me cattāri balāni paññā-balam viiyyabalam anavaṇṇabalam sangahabalam Duppañño kho ājivikabhayassa bhāyeyya, kusito⁴ ājivikabhayassa bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta⁵-vacikammanta⁵-manokammanto⁶ ājivikabhayassa bhāyeyya, asangahako ājivikabhayassa bhāyeyya Nāham asilokabhayassa bhāyāmi . pe⁷
Nāham paṇisasārajjabhayassa⁸ bhāyāmi Nāham maianabhayassa bhāyāmi . . Nāham duggatibhayassa bhāyāmi. Kissāham duggatibhayassa bhāyissāmi⁹ Atthi me cattāri balāni paññābalam viiyyabalam anavaṇṇabalam sangahabalam Duppañño kho duggatibhayassa bhāyeyya, kusito duggatibhayassa bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta⁵-vacikammanta⁵-manokammanto⁶ duggatibhayassa bhāyeyya, asangahako duggatibhayassa bhāyeyya

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako imāni pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti ti

VI

1 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi —
Āvuso⁹ bhikkhavo ti Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca —

2 Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo pi asevitaḥ pi, cīvarīyam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam sevitabbam pi asevitaḥ pi, pindapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo pi asevitaḥ pi, senāsanaṃ pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam sevitabbam pi asevitaḥ pi, gāmaṇīyamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo

¹ S so, Ph se. ² omitted by S ³ omitted by T.

⁴ T omits this phrase ⁵ T M₆ M, °kammanto

⁶ S. °ta. ⁷ M. la, Ph pa, omitted by T

⁸ S paṇisam sāv

⁹ M. la, Ph pa, S. pe || āyasmā Sāriputto

pī asevitabbo pī, janapadapadeso pī āvuso duvidhena vedītabbo sevītabbo pī asevitabbo pī¹.

3 Puggalo pī āvuso duvidhena vedītabbo sevītabbo pī asevitabbo pī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam²

Tattha yam² jaññā puggalam 'imam kho me puggalam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, ye ca³ kho⁴ me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhā⁵ samudānetabbā cīvaīapīndapātāsenāsanagīlānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhā⁶, te ca kasuena⁶ samudāgacchanti⁷, yassa c'amhi atthāya agāiasmā anagāriyam⁸ pabbajito, so ca⁹ me sāmāñnattho na bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati¹⁰ ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo¹¹ rattibhāgam vā divasabhāgam vā¹² anāpucchā¹³ pakkamītabbam¹⁴ nānubandhitabbo¹⁵ Tattha yam² jaññā puggalam 'imam kho me puggalam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti¹⁶, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti¹⁷, ye¹⁸ ca¹⁸ kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhā⁵ samudānetabbā cīvaīapīndapātāsenāsanagīlānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhā⁶, te¹⁹ ca¹⁹ appakasīrena samudāgacchanti, yassa c'amhi atthāya agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, so ca me sāmāñnattho na²⁰ bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati¹⁰ ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo samkhā pī apucchā²¹ pakkamītabbam²² nānubandhitabbo²⁰. Tattha yam jaññā puggalam 'imam kho me puggalam sevato aku-

¹ T pī ti, then iti kho pan' etam and so on

² omitted by T ³ T 'va, Ph pī

⁴ omitted by Ph T. M₆ M₇ ⁵ T. '1a

⁶ Ph appakasīrena, M₆ omits ca before ka^o

⁷ S samudāhaīanti throughout

⁸ M anā^o throughout

⁹ omitted by M. ¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ 'nti.

¹¹ S adds samkhā pī ¹² M adds sankhā pī

¹³ S adds vā ¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ 'tabbo.

¹⁵ T. M₇ na anu^o ¹⁶ S parihāyanti

¹⁷ S abhivaddhanti.

¹⁸ M₆ sa, M₇ sace l ye ca, T omits also me after kho

¹⁹ T na, M₇ omits ca. ²⁰ omitted by S.

²¹ M anāpu^o, omitted by S, but it has yāvajīvam anubandhitabbo na. ²² S. 'tabbo

salā dhammā pariḥāyanti¹, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti,
 ye ca kho me pabbajītena jīvitapaṇikkhāṇā samudānetabbā
 cīvaṇapīṇapātasenāsanagīlānapaccayabhesajjapaṇikkhāṇā,
 te ca² appakasīna² samudāgacchanti, yassa c'amhi
 atthāya agārasmā anagāṇiyam pabbajito, so ca me sāmāṇi-
 ñattho bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchatī³ tī, tenāvuso puggalena
 so puggalo samkhā⁴ pī⁵ anubandhitabbo na⁶ pakkamī-
 tabbam⁷ Tattha yam⁸ jāṇā puggalam 'imam kho me⁹
 puggalam sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, kusalā
 dhammā abhivaddhanti, ye ca¹⁰ kho¹¹ me pabbajītena
 jīvitapaṇikkhāṇā samudānetabbā cīvaṇapīṇapātasenāsa-
 nāgīlānapaccayabhesajjapaṇikkhāṇā, te ca¹² appakasīna sam-
 udāgacchanti, yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāṇi-
 yam pabbajito, so ca me sāmāṇīnattho bhāvanāpāripūṇim
 gacchatī' tī, tenāvuso puggalena⁹ so⁹ puggalo yāvajīvam
 anubandhitabbo na pakkamītabbam¹³ apī¹⁴ panujjamānena¹⁴

Puggalo pī āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevītabbo pī
 asevītabbo pī tī itī yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca
 vuttam

4. Cīvaṇam pī¹⁵ āvuso duvidhena veditabbam sevītabbam
 pī asevītabbam pī tī itī kho pan' etam vuttam, kiṇ c' etam
 paticca vuttam²

Tattha yam jāṇā cīvaṇam 'idam kho⁸ me cīvaṇam se-
 vato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā pari-
 ḥāyanti' tī, evarūpam cīvaṇam na sevītabbam. Tattha yam
 jāṇā cīvaṇam 'idam kho me cīvaṇam sevato¹⁶ akusalā
 dhammā pariḥāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti' tī,
 evarūpam cīvaṇam sevītabbam

¹ T. M₆ M₇ abhivaddhanti, M₆ pariḥ^o at the second place,
 T M₇ omitt ku^o dh^o pari^o

² T M₆ kasīrena, M₇ na ka^o ³ M₆ oṇṭī.

⁴ M^o kham pī, S yāvajīvam ⁵ omitted by Ph

⁶ S no ⁷ S otabbo. ⁸ omitted by T

⁹ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ¹⁰ Ph pī

¹¹ omitted by M Ph M₆ M₇, S

¹² T M₆ M₇ add me ¹³ M₇ patikk^o, S otabbam

¹⁴ T. M₇ appanu^o, S apī manu^o, T. M₆ M₇ add pī

¹⁵ T. M₇ insert kho. ¹⁶ T. M₇ patisevato

Civāiam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam sevītabbham pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

5 Pindapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevītabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

Tattha yam jaññā pindapātā 'imam¹ kho me pindapātā sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti' ti, evaṃūpo pindapāto na sevītabbo Tattha yam jaññā pindapātā 'imam¹ kho me pindapātā sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti' ti, evaṃūpo pindapāto sevītabbo

Pindapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevītabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

6. Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam sevītabbham pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

Tattha yam jaññā senāsanam 'idam kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti' ti, evaṃūpam senāsanam na sevītabbham Tattha yam jaññā senāsanam 'idam kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti' ti, evaṃūpam senāsanam sevītabbham

Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam sevītabbham pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam.

7. Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevītabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

Tattha yam jaññā gāmanigamam 'imam¹ kho me gāmanigamam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti' ti, evaṃūpo gāmanigamo² na sevītabbo Tattha yam jaññā gāmanigamam 'imam¹ kho me gāma-

¹ Ph idam

² M₆ continues sevītabbo, as in the next phrase.

nigamam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo

Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

8 Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

Tattha¹ yam jaññā janapadapadesam 'imam kho me janapadapadesam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitabbo Tattha yam jaññā janapadapadesam 'imam kho me janapadapadesam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitabbo

Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam ti

VII

1 Evam² me² sutam² Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Gijjhakūte pabbate Atha kho Sūtavā³ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhum sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam⁴ nisīdi⁴ Ekamantam nisinnō kho⁵ Sūtavā⁶ paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca —

2. Ekam idam⁷ bhante samayam Bhagavā⁸ idh' eva Rājagahe viharatī⁸ Gijjhaje Tatra⁹ me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam¹⁰ 'yo so Sūtavā¹¹ bhikkhu araham¹² khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohita-

¹ in T this phrase is missing.

² omitted by M Ph S ³ T °va nāma, M, Sūtvā

⁴ omitted by T ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ T adds nāma, M, Sūtvā ⁷ M. Ph S. idāham.

⁸ Ph S. viharāmi ⁹ S. adds kho.

¹⁰ M Ph. S °hitam always. ¹¹ S. °va, T. Sūtvā.

¹² T °hatam.

gatim¹ gantum². Pubbe cāham Sutavā³ etarahi ca evam vadāmi yo so bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā katakalanīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhinabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava thānāni⁴ ajjhācaritum ti

VIII.

1 Evam⁵ me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Gijjhakūte pabbate Atha kho Sajjho paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodī, sammodaniyam katham sārāniyam vitisāietvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisinnō kho⁶ Sajjho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca —

2 Ekam idam⁷ bhante samayam Bhagavā⁸ idh' eva Rājagahe viharatī⁹ Gijjhake Tattha me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā patiggahitam 'yo so Sajjha bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā¹⁰ katakalanīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhinabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so¹¹ pañca thānāni¹² ajjhācaritum abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pānam jivitā voropetum, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu adinnam¹³ theyya-samkhātam ādātam, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammam patisevitum, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu¹⁴ sampajānamusā bhāsītum, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake¹⁵ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto' ti¹⁶ Kacci me tam¹⁷ bhante Bhagavato sussutam suggahitam sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam ti?

¹ T. M₆ M₇ sikkham

² T' paccavekkhitum, M₆ M₇ °vikkhitum

³ T. M₆ S. °va. ⁴ Ph. S. thānāni

⁵ M. Ph. S. *omit this introductory phrase.*

⁶ *omitted by Ph*

⁷ M. Ph. S. idāham.

⁸ M. S. viharāmi. ⁹ M₆ M₇ pe || samma°

¹⁰ *omitted by T* ¹¹ M₇ S. thānāni

¹² M₆ M₇ pe || sannidhikārake ¹³ S. °kam.

¹⁴ *omitted by M. S* ¹⁵ Ph. sutam

3. Taggha te¹ tam² Sajjha³ sussutam suggahītam³ sumanāsitam sūpadhāitam Pubbe cāham Sajjha etarahi ca evam vadāmi⁴ yo so bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā katakaraniyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho paṇikkhīnabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so nava tthānāni⁵ ajjhācaritum abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pānam jivitā voropetum. pe⁵.. abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sannidhikāke⁶ kāme paṇbhujitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāyabhūto, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu buddham⁷ paccakkhātum⁸, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu dhammam⁹ paccakkhātum⁸, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sangham¹⁰ paccakkhātum⁸, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sikkham¹¹ paccakkhātum⁸ Pubbe cāham Sajjha etarahi ca¹² evam vadāmi yo so bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā¹³ katakaraniyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho paṇikkhīnabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava tthānāni¹⁴ ajjhācaritum ti¹⁵

IX.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim Katame nava?

2 Arahā, arahattāya patipanno, anāgāmi, anāgāmiṭṭhala-sacchikūyāya patipanno, sakadāgāmi, sakadāgāmiṭṭhala-sacchikūyāya patipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpattiṭṭhala-sacchikūyāya patipanno, puthujjano

Ime¹⁶ kho bhikkhave nava puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim ti

¹ Ph adds Sajjha

² Ph evam me sutam

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. Ph M₇ S tthānāni.

⁵ M la; Ph. pa, omitted by M₅ M₇, T in full

⁶ S okam. ⁷ T M₅ M₇ chandāgatim.

⁸ Ph. paccakkhitum, T M₅ M₇ gantum.

⁹ T. M₅ M₇ dosāgatim

¹⁰ T M₅ M₇ mohāgatim.

¹¹ T. M₅ M₇ bhayā^o ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ M₅ M₇ pe || samma^o ¹⁴ M Ph T. S tthānāni

¹⁵ omitted by M. ¹⁶ T imāni

X.

1 Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhineyyā añjalikāraṇiyā anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa Katame nava?

2 Arahā¹, arahattāya patipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmpīphala-sacchikiriyyāya patipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmpīphala-sacchikiriyyāya patipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpattīphalasacchikiriyyāya patipanno², gotrabhū

Ime kho bhikkhave nava puggalā āhuneyyā . pe .
anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā tī

Sambodhavaggo³ pathamo

Tatr' uddānam⁴

Sambodhi nissayo c'eva Meghiyam⁵ Nandakam⁶ balam
Sevanā Sutavā Sajjho puggalo āhuneyyo cā tī

XI⁷

1 Evam⁸ me⁸ sutam⁸. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'vuttho⁹ me bhante Sāvatthiyam vassāvāso, icchāmi' aham bhante janapadacārikam pakkamitun' tī. 'Yassa dāmi tvam Sāriputta kalam maññasi' tī Atha kho¹⁰ āyasmā Sāriputto utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi.

¹ T M₆ M₇ 'ham ² M₆ adds hotī.

³ M. 'dhi', T M₆ M₇ 'dhapakkhiyavaggo; Ph. vaggo

⁴ S. adds bhavati, missing in T M₆ M₇, together with the uddāna ⁵ M Ph. 'ya. ⁶ Ph. 'dikam

⁷ S has as title Navakanipāte pannāsakassa dutiyavaggo

⁸ omitted by M. Ph S., M₆ M₇ have Sāvattthinidānam
Atha kho ⁹ S. vuttho, Ph vutto

¹⁰ M. S. insert so.

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acūṇapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā mam bhante Sāriputto āsajja' appatimissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti Atha kho Bhagavā aññataṃ bhikkhum āmantesi ehi tvam bhikkhu, mama vacanena Sāriputtam āmanteti² Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti³ ti 'Evam bhante' ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato patissutvā⁴ yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti' ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paccassosi Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Ānando avāpuraṇam⁵ ādāya vihāriṇa⁶ vihāram⁶ anvāhanti⁷ 'abhiikkhamathāyasmanto⁸ abhiikkhamathāyasmanto, idān' āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukhā sihanādaṃ nadissati' ti

3 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca 'idha te Sāriputta aññataro sabrahmacāri khīyadhammam āpanno āyasmā mam bhante Sāriputto āsajja appatimissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti

4 Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupatthitā assa, so idha aññataṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appatimissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante pathaviyam sucim pi nikkhipanti asucim pi nikkhipanti gūthagatam⁹ pi nikkhipanti muttagatam¹⁰ pi nikkhipanti khelagatam pi nikkhipanti¹¹ pubbagatam pi nikkhipanti lohitagatam pi nikkhipanti, na ca tena pathavi atṭiyati¹² vā harāyati vā jīgucchati vā evam

¹ S. āpajja *throughout*. ² Ph. °sī

³ Ph. °sī, M. °sī (*without* ti), T. °hi

⁴ M. Ph. patissu° ⁵ M. āvā, M. S. apā, Ph. āpā°

⁶ M. Ph. T. vihāre, S. vihāram

⁷ T. anavāh°, M. Ph. S. āhi°

⁸ T. M. M. *only once*. ⁹ T. M. M. gūtham

¹⁰ T. M. M. muttam.

¹¹ T. M. M. *insert* muttagatam pi m°

¹² T. *atṭiyati throughout*; M. atṭiyati and atṭiyati

eva kho aham bhante pathavisamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupatthitā assa, so idha¹ aññataīam sabrahmacārim āsajja appatinnissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante āpasmim² sucim pi dhovanti asucim pi dhovanti gūthagatam³ pi dhovanti⁴ muttagatam pi dhovanti⁴ khelagatam⁵ pi⁵ dhovanti⁴ pubbagatam pi dhovanti⁴ lohītagatam pi dhovanti, na ca tena āpo attiyatī vā harāyati vā jīgucchati vā evam eva kho aham bhante āposamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupatthitā assa, so idha aññataīam sabrahmacārim āsajja appatinnissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante tejo sucim pi dahatī⁶ asucim pi dahatī gūthagatam⁷ pi . muttagatam pi . .⁸ khelagatam pi . pubbagatam pi . lohītagatam⁹ pi⁹ dahatī, na ca tena tejo attiyatī vā harāyati vā jīgucchati vā evam eva kho aham bhante tejosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupatthitā assa, so idha aññataīam sabrahmacārim āsajja appatinnissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante vāyo sucim pi upavāyati asucim pi upavāyati gūthagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ muttagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ khelagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ pubbagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ lohītagatam pi upavāyati, na ca tena vāyo attiyatī vā harāyati vā jīgucchati vā evam eva kho aham bhante vāyosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupatthitā assa, so idha aññataīam sabrahmacārim āsajja appatinnissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

¹ T idham. ² Ph. āpo. ³ T. M₆ M₇ gūtham

⁴ omitted by M Ph S. ⁵ omitted by M₇.

⁶ M Ph da°, T. M₆ M₇ dayhatī throughout.

⁷ T M₇ gūtham ⁸ M₆ M₇ dayhatī.

⁹ omitted by M₆ ¹⁰ omitted by M Ph. M₆ M₇ S.

Seyyathā pi bhante rajoharanam sucim pi puñchatī¹ asucim pi puñchatī gūthagatam pi puñchatī² muttagatam pi puñchatī³ khelagatam pi puñchatī⁴ pubbagatam⁵ pi⁵ puñchatī⁶ lohitagatam pi puñchatī, na ca tena rajoharanam attiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā evam eva kho aham bhante rajoharanasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamānena⁷ averena avyāpajjhena Yassa nūna bhante kāye⁸ kāyagatā satī anupatthitā assa, so idha aññatarā sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appatṇissajja cārikam pakkameyya

Seyyathā pi bhante candālakumārako⁸ vā candālakumārīkā⁹ vā kalopīhattho¹⁰ nantīkavāsī¹¹ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavasanto nicacittam yeva upaṭṭhapetvā pavasati evam eva kho aham bhante candālakumārakasamena¹² cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamānena⁷ averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupatthitā assa, so idha aññatarā sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appatṇissajja cārikam pakkameyya

Seyyathā pi bhante usabho chinnavāsāno sorato¹³ sudanto suvinito¹⁴ rathiyā¹⁵ rathiyam singhāṭakena singhāṭakam anvāhūntanto na kiñci himsati pādena vā visānena vā evam eva kho aham bhante usabhachinnavisānasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena⁷ appamānena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupatthitā assa, so idha aññatarā sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appatṇissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante itthi vā puriso vā daharo vā¹⁶ yuvā vā¹⁷ mandanakajātiko¹⁷ sīsam¹⁸ nahāto¹⁸ ahikunapena vā

¹ T. M₆. Muñjati; S. muñcati throughout.

² omitted by M^h. T. S. ³ omitted by M. Ph. S

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. S. ⁷ M₆, M₇, pe || āsajja

⁸ T. 'kumāro. ⁹ T. 'umārī ¹⁰ Ph. kalovī°

¹¹ M₆ nantaka°, T. M₆. 'vāsini.

¹² M. candālakumārakacāhikumārīka°

¹³ M. S. surato. ¹⁴ S. ākkhito.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇, rathiyā. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁷ T. maṇḍana° ¹⁸ added by S.

kukkuṭakunapena vā manussakunapena¹ vā² kanthe āsat-
tena³ attiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya evaṃ eva kho aham
bhante iminā pūtikāyena attiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi.
Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupatthitā assa,
so idha aññataram sabāhmacārim āsajja appatinnissajja
cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante puṇiso medakathāhikam parihaṇeyya
chiddam³ vichiddam³ uggharantam paggharantam evaṃ
eva kho aham bhante imam kāyam parihaṇāmi chiddam³
vichiddam³ uggharantam paggharantam Yassa nūna
bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupatthitā assa, so idha
aññataram sabāhmacārim āsajja appatinnissajja cārikam
pakkameyyā ti

5 Atha kho¹ so bhikkhu utthāyāsanā ekamsam uttarā-
sangam karitvā Bhagavato pādesu⁴ sirasā nīpatitvā Bha-
gavantam etad avoca 'accayo mam bhante accagamā⁵
yathābālam⁶ yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yo 'ham⁷ āya-
smantam Sāriputtam asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhā-
cikkhim⁸, tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato
patiggaṇhātu⁹ āyatim samvāyā¹⁰ ti 'Taggha tvam¹¹ bhik-
khu accayo accagamā¹² yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-
akusalam, yo tvam Sāriputtam¹³ asatā tucchā musā abhū-
tena abbhācikkhi, yato ca kho tvam bhikkhu accayam
accayato¹⁴ disvā yathādhammam patikarosi, tan te¹⁵ mayam
patiggaṇhāma, vuddhi h'esā¹⁵ bhikkhu ariyassa vinaye yo
accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam patikaroti āya-
tim¹⁶ samvaram āpajjati¹ ti.

፲

¹ omitted by S ² T āsattho, S ālaggena

³ M. Ph. S chiddāvacchiddam, so also M, (Com.).

⁴ T M₆ pāde

⁵ M. accā°, T. M₆ accaya°, M₇ accayamg°

⁶ T. °bālam ⁷ M Ph. S aham.

⁸ M. Ph⁸ abbhācikkhāmi abbhācikkhim (Ph. °cikkhan)

⁹ M Ph °hatu ¹⁰ M S tam ¹¹ M. accā°

¹² T °putto, M₆ °putta ¹³ T accato

¹⁴ S. tam, M bhante instead of tan te

¹⁵ T M₆. M₇ esā.

¹⁶ T. M₇ insert patikaroti.

6 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi 'khama Sāriputta imassa moghapurisassa, purāssa² tatth' eva³ sattadhā muddhā phalissati³ ti 'Khamām' aham bhante tassa āyasmato, sace mam⁴ so āyasmā evam āha khamatu ca⁵ me so āyasmā⁶ ti

XII

1 Ekam⁶ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapindikassa ārame Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivāram ādāya Sāvattthum⁷ pindāya pāvisi Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad aho⁸si 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyam pindāya caritum, yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āramo ten' upasankameyyan' ti Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āramo ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi

2 Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam anta-rākathā udapādi⁹ ti hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kalam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto niyā aparimutto tiracchā-nayoniya⁸ aparimutto pīṭhavisaya⁸ aparimutto apāyaduggati-vinipātā⁹ ti

3 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhās⁴am neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosī, anabhinandītvā appaṭikkosītvā utthāyāsana⁵ pakkāmi 'Bha-gavato santike etassa bhāsītassa attham ājānissāmi⁹' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyam pindāya carītvā

² M, parāssa, M. punā tassa, Ph. nāsanāya, S. punāyam, *omitted by* M₆ ³ T. etena 'va, M₆ M₇ etth' eva.

³ T. M₆ M₇ phalati.

⁴ M₇. S. mamam, M₆ *omits* sace mam so āy^o

⁵ *omitted by* M₆.

⁶ in T. M₆ M₇ the introductory phrase is missing.

⁷ T. M₆ M₇ tthiyam.

⁸ M. petti^o, T. *omits* aparī^o pīṭti^o ⁹ T. M₆ M₇ ajā^o

pacchābhaddham pīṇapātāpatikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca. Idhāham bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaṃ ādāya Sāvattthū¹ pīṇāya pāvīsī², tassa mayham bhante etad aho³ 'atippago kho tava Sāvattthiyam pīṇāya caṇṭum, yaṃ nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āmo ten' upasankameyya⁴ ti, atha khvāham⁵ bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āmo ten' upasankamī⁶, upasankamivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammōdī⁷, sammōdanīyam kathā sālānīyam vītisiyevā ekamantam nisīdī⁸, tena kho pana bhante⁹ samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannissinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarakathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kalam kaoti, sabbo so apāṇimutto¹⁰ nirayā¹¹ apāṇimutto tīracchānayoniyā apāṇimutto pīṭṭivīsāyā¹² apāṇimutto apāyaduggatavinipātā¹³ ti, atha khvāham¹⁴ bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsītaṃ neva abhinandīmi na ppatikkosīmi, anabhinandivā appatikkosivā utthāyāsānā pakkāmi¹⁵ 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsītassa attham ājānissāmi¹⁶ ti

4. Keci¹⁷ Sāriputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bālā ayyatā, keci¹⁸ sa-upādisesam¹⁹ vā sa-upādiseso²⁰ ti jānissanti, anupādisesam vā anupādiseso²¹ ti jānissanti. Nava yime²² Sāriputta puggalā sa-upādisesā kalam kuṃṃṇā parimuttā niyāyā parimuttā tīracchānayoniyā parimuttā pīṭṭivīsāyā²³ parimuttā apāyaduggatavinipātā. Katame nava?

¹ T M₆ M₇ 'tthiyam ² M. M₇ 'sī. ³ T. 'omim.

⁴ M Ph. kho aham; S. kho 'ham

⁵ M Ph T M₇ 'omī. ⁶ M Ph. T. M₆ M₇ 'dī.

⁷ M Ph. M₇ 'dī

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₆ S

⁹ omitted by M₇ ¹⁰ M T. pettī° ¹¹ T. duggatī°

¹² M Ph 'omī ¹³ T. ajā°

¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ te ca

¹⁵ T. M₇ ke ca ¹⁶ T. savupā° ¹⁷ S 'osā

¹⁸ T ime. ¹⁹ M. pettī°

5 Idha Sāriputta ekacco puggalo silesu paṇipūrakāri¹ hoti samādhismim paṇipūrakāri², paññāya na³ paṇipūrakāri³ So pañcannam oīambhāgiyānam samyojanānam paṇikkhayā antaīāparinibbāyī hoti Ayam Sāriputta pathamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālam kuṇmāno parimutto nīrayā parimutto tīracchānāyoniyā parimutto pīttivīsāyā⁴ parimutto apāyaduggatvinipātā.

6 Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paṇipūrakāri hoti samādhismim paṇipūrakāri, paññāya na paṇipūrakāri So pañcannam oīambhāgiyānam samyojanānam paṇikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti. ⁵ asankhāiaparinibbāyī hoti. ⁶ sasankhāraparinibbāyī hoti. . . ⁶ uddhamsoto hoti akamitthagāmi. Ayam Sāriputta pañcama puggalo sa-upādiseso kālam kuṇmāno parimutto nīrayā parimutto tīracchānāyoniyā parimutto pīttivīsāyā⁴ parimutto apāyaduggatvinipātā⁷

7. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paṇipūrakāri hoti, samādhismim na paṇipūrakāri paññāya⁸ na⁸ paṇipūrakāri⁸. So tīnnam samyojanānam paṇikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti, sakid⁹ eva⁹ imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karoti Ayam Sāriputta chattho puggalo sa-upādiseso kālam kuṇmāno parimutto nīrayā. pe¹⁰ . . parimutto apāyaduggatvinipātā

8. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paṇipūrakāri hoti, samādhismim na paṇipūrakāri¹¹ paññāya na paṇipūrakāri¹¹ So tīnnam samyojanānam paṇikkhayā ekabījī hoti, ekam jeva mānusakam¹² bhavam nibbattetvā

¹ S. paṇipūro *throughout*

² T. M₆ M₇ *add* hoti

³ M. Ph S. mattasokāri *always*. ⁴ M. pettīo

⁵ M. la, Ph. ayam Sā^o dutiyo puggalo | pa | parimutto apāyaduggatvinipātā. Puna ca p^o idh' ekacco, puggalo | pa | asankh^o hoti.

⁶ M. la, Ph. pa ⁷ Ph. *adds* ti.

⁸ M₆ na paṇipūrakāri, *omitted by* T. M₇

⁹ M. sakimdeva.

¹⁰ M. la, Ph. pa, T. M₆ M₇ *in full*.

¹¹ M₆ *adds* hoti. ¹² T. *osikam*

dukkhass' antam karoti Ayam¹ Sāriputta sattamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto nrayā . . pe² .
 . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā

9 Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhissim mattasokāi paññāya mattasokāi So tinnam samyojanānam paikkhayā kolamkolo hoti, dve vā tīni vā kulāni sandhāvitvā samsarivā dukkhass' antam karoti Ayam³ Sāriputta atthamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto nrayā . . pe⁴ . .
 parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā

10 Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhissim mattasokāi paññāya mattasokāi So tinnam samyojanānam paikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo⁵ hoti, sattakkhattuparamam⁶ deve ca manusse⁶ ca sandhāvitvā samsarivā dukkhass' antam karoti Ayam Sāriputta navamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto nrayā parimutto tiracchānāyoniyā parimutto pīttivīsaya⁷ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā

Keci⁸ Sāriputta aññatitthiyā paṇibbajakā bālā ayyattā, keci⁹ sa-upādisesam vā sa-upādiseso¹⁰ ti jānissanti, anupādisesam vā anupādiseso¹⁰ ti jānissanti

Ime kho Sāriputta nava puggalā sa-upādisesā¹¹ kalam kurumānā parimuttā nrayā parimuttā tiracchānāyoniyā parimuttā pīttivīsaya⁷ parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā Na tāvāyam¹² Sāriputta dhammapariyāyo paṭibhāsi bhikkhūnam bhikkhūnam upāsakānam upāsikānam Tam kissa hetu² Mā yimam¹³ dhammapariyāyam sutvā pamādam āharimsu¹⁴,

¹ T M₆ M₇ pe " So tinnam and so on

² M la, Ph pa.

³ T M₆ M₇ So tinnam, *omitting the rest*

⁴ M₇ S sattakkhattump^o ⁵ T M₇ S. °ttumpara^o

⁶ M₆ M₇ manuse. ⁷ M petti^o

⁸ M. Ph. te ca, T M₇ ye ca, M₆ yam ca

⁹ Ph T M₆ te ca, M₇ ke ca ¹⁰ S °sā

¹¹ T savupādisesam vā

¹² T 'va khvāyam, M₇ khvāyam, M₆ tāham.

¹³ T M₆ M₇ imam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S add ti; Ph. has ārabhimsu.

api ca mayā Sāriputta¹ dhammapariyāyo² pañhādhippāyena bhāsito ti

XIII

1 Atha kho āyasmā Mahākotthito³ yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā āyasmatā⁴ Sāriputtena saddhim sammōdī, sammōdanīyam katham sālanīyam vītissāretvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisīnno kho āyasmā Mahākotthito āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam⁵ ditthadhammavedanīyam, tam me kammam samparāyavedanīyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso — Kim panāvuso⁶ Sāriputta 'yam kammam samparāyavedanīyam, tam me kammam ditthadhammavedanīyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso — Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam sukhavedanīyam, tam me kammam dukkhavedanīyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso — Kim panāvuso⁷ Sāriputta 'yam kammam dukkhavedanīyam, tam me kammam sukhavedanīyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso — Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam⁸ kammam paripakkavedanīyam, tam me kammam aparipakkavedanīyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso — Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam aparipakkavedanīyam, tam me kammam paripakkavedanīyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam bahuvedanīyam⁹, tam me kammam appavedanīyam⁹ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso — Kim panāvuso⁶

¹ omitted by S ² S yo ³ M. Ph. 'ko throughout.

⁴ T. 'mantena ⁵ S. dhammam.

⁶ T M₆ M₇ pana āv^o ⁷ T M₇ pana āv^o

⁸ T M₆ M₇ yam me ⁹ T paripakkavedanīyam

Sāriputta 'yam kammam appavedaniyam, tam me kammam bahavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam vedaniyam, tam me kammam avedaniyam² hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso — Kim³ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam avedaniyam, tam me kammam vedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso.

2. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam ditthadhammavedaniyam, tam me kammam sampaiāyavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussati ti iti puttho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim⁴ panāvuso⁴ Sāriputta 'yam kammam sampaiāyavedaniyam, tam me kammam ditthadhammavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussati ti iti puttho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam sukhavedaniyam, tam me kammam dukkhavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa⁵ atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussati ti iti puttho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam dukkhavedaniyam, tam me kammam sukhavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa⁶ atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussati ti iti puttho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam paṇipakkavedaniyam⁷, tam me kammam aparipakkavedaniyam⁷ hotū' ti etassa⁸ atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussati ti iti puttho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam aparipakkavedaniyam, tam me kammam paṇipakkavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa⁸ atthāya Bhagavatī

¹ T. M₆ M₇ pe || Kin nu ² T. appavedaniyam

³ T. pe⁴ || Kin nu kho, *as in* § 2, M₆ M₇ have pe and so on after the next phrase.

⁴ T. kin nu kho, M₇ kin nu kho āvuso; M₆ omits this phrase ⁵ T. M₆ M₇ pe || yam kammam dukkha°

⁶ T. pe || yam kammam paṇipakka°, also M₆ M₇, but without pe ⁷ M₇ paṇipakka° and aparipakka°

⁸ T. M₆ M₇ yam kammam of the next phrase

brahmacariyam vussatī ti iti puttho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam bahavedaniyam, tam me kammam appavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti iti puttho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam appavedaniyam, tam me kammam bahavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa² atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti iti puttho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam vedaniyam, tam me kammam vedaniyam hotū' ti etassa³ atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti iti puttho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam vedaniyam, tam me kammam vedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti iti puttho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Atha kim attham carah' āvuso⁴ Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti?

3 Yam khvassa⁵ āvuso aññātam adittham appattam asacchikatam anabhīsametam, tassa ñānāya dassanāya pattiyā sacchikiriyyā⁶ abhīsamayā⁷ Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti⁸. Kim⁹ pan' assa āvuso aññātam adittham appattam asacchikatam anabhīsametam, yassa ñānāya dassanāya pattiyā sacchikiriyyā abhīsamayā¹⁰ Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti? 'Idam dukkhan' ti khvassa¹¹ āvuso aññātam¹² adittham appattam asacchikatam anabhīsametam, tassa ñānāya dassanāya pattiyā sacchikiriyyā abhīsamayā⁷ Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti¹³.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ yam kammam of the next phrase.

² T. M₆ yam kammam vedaniyam

³ M₇ omits this phrase

⁴ M. Ph. caritāvuso, S. caratāvuso

⁵ S. kho 'ssa, M. Ph. kho, M₇ kavassa in the place of yam khvassa ⁶ T. asacchi^o ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °samāya

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁹ in M. Ph. S. this question is wanting.

¹⁰ M₆ °samāya, T. M₇ anabhīsamāya

¹¹ M₆ khvāssa; S. kho 'ssa, M. kho yam, Ph. kho.

¹² S. omits all from aññātam to vussatī ti.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

‘Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ ti khvassa¹ āvuso . . pe²
 ‘Ayaṃ dukkhanuodho’ ti khvassa¹ āvuso . . ³ ‘Ayaṃ
 dukkhanuodhagāminī patipadā’ ti khvassa¹ āvuso aññātā
 adittthaṃ appattāṃ asacchikātaṃ anabhisaṃmetāṃ, tassa
 nānāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ abhisamayāya⁴
 Bhagavatī brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti⁵

Idam⁶ khvassa¹ āvuso aññātāṃ adittthaṃ appattāṃ
 asacchikātaṃ anabhisaṃmetāṃ, tassa nānāya dassanāya
 pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ abhisamayāya⁴ Bhagavatī brahma-
 cariyaṃ vussati ti.

XIV.

1 Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yenāyasmā Sāriputto
 ten’ upasankamī, upasankamitvā āyasmantā Sāriputtaṃ
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho
 āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca
 ‘kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa sankappavittakā uppaj-
 janti’ ti? ‘Nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante’ ti ‘Te’ pana’
 Samiddhi kva⁸ nānattā gacchanti’ ti? ‘Dhātūsu’ bhante’
 ti. ‘Te’ pana’ Samiddhi kimsamudayā’ ti? ‘Phassasa-
 mudayā bhante’ ti ‘Te pana Samiddhi kimsamosaraṇā’
 ti? ‘Vedanāsamosaraṇā bhante’ ti ‘Te pana Samiddhi
 kimpamukhā’ ti? ‘Samādhīpamukhā bhante’ ti ‘Te pana
 Samiddhi kim-adhipateyyā¹⁰’ ti? ‘Satādhīpateyyā bhante’
 ti ‘Te pana Samiddhi kim-uttarā’ ti? ‘Paññuttarā bhante’
 ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kimsārā’ ti? ‘Vimuttisārā bhante’
 ti. ‘Te’¹¹ pana’¹¹ Samiddhi kim-ogadhā’ ti? ‘Amatogadhā
 bhante’ ti

2. ‘Kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa sankappavittakā
 uppajjanti’ ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante’
 ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kva’¹² nānattā gacchanti’ ti

¹ M₆ khvāssa, S kho ’ssa; M. Ph kho yam

² M. la, Ph. pa, omitted by S ³ M. la.

⁴ T M₆ M₇ abhisamayā ⁵ omitted by S

⁶ M. Ph. iti. ⁷ T. tena. ⁸ T M₆ M₇ kam

⁹ M₆ dhātu ¹⁰ T S ādhi^o ¹¹ M₆ tena

¹² T. M₇ tvam, M₆ tam.

iti puttho samāno 'dhātūsu bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsamudayā' ti iti puttho samāno 'phassa-samudayā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsamosa-
1anā' ti iti puttho samāno 'vedanāsamosa1anā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimpamukhā' ti iti puttho samāno 'samādhīpamukhā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-adhīpateyyā' ti iti puttho samāno 'satādhīpateyyā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-uttarā' ti iti puttho samāno 'paññuttarā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsā1ā' ti iti puttho samāno 'vimuttisā1ā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-ogadhā' ti iti puttho samāno amatogadhā bhante' ti vadesi. Sādhū sādhū Samiddhi, sādhū kho tvam Samiddhi pañham² puttho vissajjesi³, tena ca⁴ mā maññi⁵ ti

XV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gando anakavassaganiko, tass' assu⁶ nava vanamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yam kiñci pagghareyya, asuci⁷ yeva⁷ pagghareyya, duggandham yeva pagghareyya, jegucchiyam⁸ yeva pagghareyya, yam kiñci pasaveyya, asuci yeva pasaveyya, duggandham yeva pasaveyya, jegucchiyam yeva pasaveyya

2 Gando⁹ ti kho bhikkhave imass' etam¹⁰ cātummahā-bhūtākassa¹¹ kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettikasambhavassa¹² odanakummāsūpacayassa¹³ aniccucchādanaparimaddana-bhedanaviddhamsanadhammassa¹⁴, tassa¹⁵ nava vanamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yam kiñci paggharati, asuci yeva paggharati, duggandham yeva paggharati, jegucchiyam

¹ S ādhi° ² M Ph puttho ³ M Ph vīsa°

⁴ S vā ⁵ M Ph maññasi

⁶ Ph. tassa, M adds gandassa.

⁷ T M₆ M₇ asuciñ ñeva always

⁸ M Ph jegucchi throughout. ⁹ Ph M₇ gandho

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ eva ¹¹ M. Ph cātummahā°

¹² Ph. mātāpitti° ¹³ Ph °kumāsu°

¹⁴ Ph. °maddabhedana°, T aniccucchādanaparimaddhana°

¹⁵ M. tass' assu gandassa, omitted by Ph.

yeva paggharati, yam kiñci pasavati¹, asuci yeva pasavati, duggandham yeva pasavati, jegucchiyam yeva pasavati. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave imasmim kāye nibbindathā ti

XVI

1 Nava yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā Katamā nava²

2 Asubhasaññā, mañasaññā, āhāre patikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhinatasaññā³, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, viñāgasaññā

Imā kho bhikkhave nava saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti

XVII.

1 Navahī bhikkhave angehī samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisīditum Katamehī navahī²

2. Na manāpena paccutthenti, na manāpena abhivādentī, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa parigūhanti³, bahukam pi thokam denti, panītam pi lūkhāham denti, asakkaccam denti no sakkaccam, na⁴ upanīsidanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsītassa⁵ na rasiyanti⁶

Imehī kho bhikkhave navahī⁷ angehī samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisīditum⁷

3. Navahī bhikkhave angehī samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum, upagantvā vā alam nisīditum. Katamehī navahī²

4 Manāpena paccutthenti, manāpena abhivādentī, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti³, bahukam

¹ Ph. passati. ² M Ph anabhirati°

³ T. M₆. M, pati° and pari°, S parigūhanti.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ M Ph S bhāsītam assa

⁶ S. ramissanti, M. Ph. sussusanti ⁷ T. °ditum ti

pī bahukam¹ denti, paṇītam pī paṇītam denti, sakkaccam denti no asakkaccam, upanīsidanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsitassa² rasiyanti³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' angehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum, upagantvā vā alam nīsiditun ti

XVIII

1. Navah'⁴ angehi samannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho⁵ mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro Katham upavuttho ca⁶ bhikkhave navah' angehi samannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

2 Idha bhikkhave aṇiyasāvako itī patisaṇcikkhati 'yāvajīvam arahanto pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭiviratā nīhitadandā nīhitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapānabhūta-hitānukampī' viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato nīhitadāṇo nīhitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapānabhūta-hitānukampī viharāmi, iminā p' angena⁸ arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā pathamena angena⁹ samannāgato hoti

3. ¹⁰ 'yāvajīvam arahanto adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapātikhankhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapātikhankhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā p' angena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā duttiyena angena samannāgato hoti

¹ Ph. T. bahum ² M. Ph S bhāsitaṃ assa

³ S ramissanti, M Ph. sussusanti

⁴ M navahi bhikkhave angehi

⁵ M 'vuttho throughout, Ph. twice.

⁶ omitted by T ⁷ M. Ph. S. 'pino

⁸ T pī angena, M₆ paṇ' angena

⁹ Ph. p'angena, S c'angena

¹⁰ M la; Ph. pa, S. pe, M Ph. S. leave out § 3—8 incl.

4. . 'yāvaṇṇam arahanto abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacārī ārācāviratā methunā gāmadhammā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasam abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacārī ārācāvirato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā p' angena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā tatīyena angena samannāgato hoti.

5. . . . 'yāvaṇṇam arahanto musāvādam pahāya musāvādā pativiratā saccavādi saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisamvādakā lokassa, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasam musāvādam pahāya musāvādā pativirato saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa, iminā p' angena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā catutthena angena samannāgato hoti.

6 . 'yāvaṇṇam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativiratā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasam surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativirato, iminā p' angena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamena angena samannāgato hoti.

7. . . . 'yāvaṇṇam arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā¹ vikālabhojanā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasam ekabhattiko rattūparato² vikālabhojano, iminā p' angena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā chatthena angena samannāgato hoti.

8. . . 'yāvaṇṇam arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāranamandanavibhūsanatthānā pativiratā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasam naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāranamandanavibhūsanatthānā pativirato, iminā p' angena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā sattamena angena samannāgato hoti

9. . . . 'yāvaṇṇam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativiratā nicaseyyam kap-

¹ M₆ M₇ add viratā. ² M₆ M₇ add virato.

pentī mañcake vā tinasanthāīake¹ vā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tinasanthāīake vā, iminā p' angena arahatam anukāṃomi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā atthamena angena² samannāgato³ hoti.

10 Idha⁴ bhikkhave⁵ ariyasāvako⁶ mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyam . . tathā tatiyam . . tathā catuttham⁷ . . iti uddham adho tuiyam sabbadhi sabbatthatāya⁸ sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena aveena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati, iminā⁹ navamena angena² samannāgato hoti⁷

Evañ ca⁸ upavuttho kho bhikkhave navangasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti

XIX

1. Imañ ca⁸ bhikkhave rattim sambahulā devatā⁹ abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavannā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthamsu Ekamantam thitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā¹⁰ mam etad avocum 'upasankamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānam pabbajitā agārāni, tā¹¹ mayam bhante paccutthimha¹², no ca kho abhivādimha, tā¹¹ mayam bhante aparipunnakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo¹³ hinam kāyam upapannā¹⁴ ti.

¹ M, S °santharake, M. Ph °santārake *throughout*

² Ph. p'angena, S. c'angena. ³ *only in Ph*

⁴ T. M₆. M₇, °im. ⁵ M Ph M₆ S sabbattatāya.

⁶ S iti iminā ⁷ T hoti ti.

⁸ *omitted by T. M₆ M₇*

⁹ T M₆ M₇, *continue*. mam upasankamitvā etad avocum

¹⁰ *omitted by S* ¹¹ S. te.

¹² Ph T. M₇, °hā, and so often (also M₆) at every similar verbal ending; T. M₆ M₇, paccupa° *throughout*.

¹³ M. paccā° *throughout*

¹⁴ T M₆. M₇, uppa° *throughout*

2 Apaiā pi mam bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasankamivā etad avocum 'upasankamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānam pabbajitā¹ agārāni, tā mayam bhante paccutthimha² abhivādimha³, no ca kho³ āsanam adamha⁴, tā⁵ mayam bhante aparipunnakammantā vippatissāniyo pacchānutāpiniyo hīnam kāyam upapannā' tī.

3 Apaiā pi mam bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasankamivā etad avocum 'upasankamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānam pabbajitā agārāni, tā⁶ mayam bhante paccutthimha ca abhivādimha⁷ ca āsanāni ca⁸ adamha⁹, no ca kho yathāsattim¹⁰ yathābalam¹¹ samvibhajimha pe¹² . yathāsattim⁸ yathābalam⁸ samvibhajimha⁸, no ca kho upanissidimha dhammasavanāya¹³ upanissidimha¹⁴ dhammasavanāya, no ca kho ohitasotā dhammam sunimha¹⁵

.¹³ ohitasotā dhammam sunimha, no ca kho sutvā dhammam dārayimha . . ¹³ sutvā¹⁶ ca¹⁰ dhammam¹⁶ dhārayimha¹⁶, no ca kho dhatānam dhammānam attham upapāikkhimha¹³ dhatānāni¹⁷ ca¹⁷ dhammānam¹⁷ attham¹⁷ upapāikkhimha¹⁷, no ca kho attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipajimha, tā¹⁸ mayam bhante apāipunnakammantā vippatissāniyo pacchānutāpiniyo¹⁹ hīnam kāyam upapannā' tī

4 Aparā pi mam bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasankamivā etad avocum 'upasankamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānam pabbajitā²⁰ agārāni, tā⁶ mayam bhante paccutthimha²¹ abhivādimha²² āsanam²² adamha²³, yathā-

¹ T. 'tānam ² M. Ph S add ca ³ M tesam

⁴ S adimha

⁵ Ph. S te, T M₆ M₇ pe || āsanam adamhā of § 3.

⁶ M. Ph S te ⁷ omitted by Ph

⁸ omitted by T. M₆ M₇ ⁹ Ph adimhā, S adimha

¹⁰ M Ph S 'satti ¹¹ Ph yathā ca balam.

¹² M. la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆. ¹³ M la

¹⁴ M. Ph. add ca. ¹⁵ T. sunamhā

¹⁶ omitted by T ¹⁷ omitted by T M₆ ¹⁸ S. te

¹⁹ Ph. paccā° ²⁰ Ph 'tānam

²¹ T M₆ here paccutth° and S paccupa°, S adds ca.

²² S adds ca. ²³ M. S. adimha.

sattim¹ yathābalam samvibhajimha upanīṣidimha² dhamma-savanāya, ohitasotā ca dhammam sunimha, sutvā³ ca⁴ dhammam dhārayimha, dhatānañ⁵ ca dhammānam attham upaparikkhimha, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipajjimha, tā⁶ mayam bhante paṇipunnakammantā avippatisāriniyo apacchānutāpiniyo panitam kāyam upapannā⁷ ti

Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni, jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādata⁸, mā pacchā vippatīsārino ahuvattha, seyyathā pi tā purimikā devatā ti

XX.

1 Ekam⁸ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī Jeta-vane Anāthapindikassa ārāme Atha kho Anāthapindiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapindikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca api nu te gahapati kule dānam diyyatī ti⁹ Diyyatī me bhante kule⁹ dānam⁹, tañ ca kho⁹ lūkhān kanājakam¹⁰ bilangadutiyaṃ ti.

2 Lūkhān ce¹¹ pi gahapati dānam detī panītam vā, tañ ca asakkaccam detī, acittikātvā¹² detī, asahattṭhā detī, apaviddham¹³ detī, anāgamanaditṭhiko detī, yattha yattha tassa tassa¹⁴ dānassa vipāko nibbattati, na ulāriyā bhattabhogāya cittam namatī, na ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittam namatī, na ulāriyā yānabhogāya cittam namatī, na ulāresu pañcasu kāmāgunesu bhogāya cittam namatī, ye pi'ssa te

¹ M. Ph. S. °satti ² S adds ca ³ Ph. sutvāna

⁴ omitted by M₆ M₇. S

⁵ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁶ S. te ⁷ T M₆ M₇ °dattha.

⁸ in T. M₆ M₇ the first phrase is wanting

⁹ omitted by T. M₇

¹⁰ S kā°, T kānañjakam, M, khañjakam

¹¹ M. Ph ca, S vā

¹² M. Ph acittim k°, S. apacittim k°

¹³ S. apaviddham. ¹⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M₆ M₇.

honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā¹ ti vā kammakaiā ti vā, te pi na sussusanti na sotam odahanti na aññācittam upatthapenti² Tam kissa hetu³ Evam h'etam³ gahapati hoti asakkaccakatānam⁴ kammānam vipāko

3 Lūkhañ ce⁵ pi gahapati dānam deti panītam vā, tañ ca sakkaccam deti, cīttikavā⁶ deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddham⁷ deti, āgamanaditthiko deti, yattha yattha tassa tassa⁸ dānassa vipāko nibbattati, ulārāya bhattabhogāya cīttam namati, ulārāya vatthabhogāya cīttam namati, ulārāya yānabhogāya cīttam namati, ulāresu pañcasu kāmāgunesu bhogāya cīttam namati, ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakaiā ti vā, te pi sussusanti sotam odahanti aññācittam upatthapenti⁹. Tam kissa hetu⁹ Evam h'etam³ gahapati hoti sakkaccakatānam¹⁰ kammānam vipāko

4 Bhūtapubbam gahapati Velāmo nāma brāhmano ahosi So eva¹¹ upam dānam adāsi mahādānam caturāsīti suvannapātisahassāni adāsi rūpiyapūrāni, caturāsīti rūpiyapātisahassāni adāsi suvannapūrāni, caturāsīti kamsapātisahassāni adāsi hiraññapūrāni, caturāsīti hatthisahassāni adāsi so¹² vānnālamkāra¹²ni sovannadhajāni hemajālasañchannāni¹³, caturāsīti rathasahassāni adāsi sīhacammāparivārāni vyaggacammāparivārāni dīpicammāparivārāni pandukambalaparivārāni¹⁴ sovannālamkāra¹⁵ni sovannadhajāni hemajālasañchannāni, caturāsīti dhenusahassāni adāsi dukūlasanthanāni¹⁶ kamsūpadhāranāni¹⁷, caturāsīti kaññāsahassāni adāsi āmuttamānkundalāyo¹⁸, caturāsīti pallankasahassāni adāsi

¹ M. Ph. *pesā throughout*. ² M. *upadahanti*

³ M. Ph. S. *evañ c'etam*. ⁴ M. Ph. *asakkaccam k°*

⁵ S. *vā* ⁶ M. *cīttim k°*, S. *pacīttim k°*

⁷ Ph. S. *o¹ṭṭham*. ⁸ *omitted by Ph T. M₆ M₇*

⁹ S. *o¹hanti*, M. *upadahanti* ¹⁰ M. *sakkaccam k°*

¹¹ M. Ph. S. *o¹paṭicchannāni always*, Ph. *adds catur° assa° adāsi sovannālamkāra¹²ni sovanna° hema°*

¹² T. *adds sovannāparivārāni*

¹³ Ph. *o¹santhānāni*; S. *o¹santhanāni*, M. *o¹sandhanāni*, T. *o¹sandassani (sic)*, M₆ *o¹samda (sic)*, M₇ *is spoiled*

¹⁴ T. *kāsū°*, Ph. *adds catur° usabha° adāsi sovannālankāra¹⁵ni sovanna° hema°* ¹⁵ Ph. *o¹hyo*

gonakatthataṇi patikatthataṇi¹ patalikatthataṇi kadalimi-
gapavarapaccatthānaṇi² sa-uttaracchadāni³ ubhato lohi-
takūpadhānaṇi, catuśāsīti vatthakoṭṭisahasāṇi adāsi khoma-
sukhumānam koseyyasukhumānam⁴ kambalasukhumānam⁴
kappāsikasukhumānam, ko pana vādo annassa pānassa
khajjassa⁵ bhojjassa⁵ leyyassa⁶ peyyassa⁷ najjo maññe
vissandati⁸

5 Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'añño nūna⁹
tena samayena Velāmo brāhmano ahoṣi, so tam dānam
adāsi mahādānaṇi¹⁰ ti Na kho pan' etam¹⁰ gahapati evam
datthabham. Aham tena samayena Velāmo brāhmano
ahosi¹¹ aham tam dānam adāsim¹² mahādānam. Ta-
smim kho pana gahapati dāne na koci dakkhineyyo ahoṣi,
na tam koci dakkhinaṃ viśodheti. Yam gahapati Velāmo
brāhmano dānam adāsi mahādānam, yo c' ekam¹³ ditthisam-
pannam bhojeyya, idam tato mahapphalataram Yañ¹⁴ ca
gahapati Velāmo brāhmano dānam adāsi mahādānam, yo
ca satam ditthisampannānam bhojeyya yo c'¹⁵ ekam sakad-
āgāmim bhojeyya, idam¹⁶ tato mahapphalataram. Yañ¹⁴
ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmano dānam adāsi mahādānam,
yo ca satam sakadāgāmīnam bhojeyya yo c'¹⁷ ekam anā-
gāmim bhojeyya . yo ca satam anāgāmīnam bhojeyya
yo c'¹⁷ ekam arahantam bhojeyya . . yo¹⁸ ca satam ara-
hantānam bhojeyya yo c'¹⁷ ekam paccekabuddham bho-

¹ omitted by Ph M₆ ² T. °migapacca°

³ T. M₆ M₇ °danāni

⁴ M. Ph. S. omit kambala°, T. omits koseyya°

⁵ M. bhojassa, Ph. S. bhojanassa. ⁶ S. lepanassa

⁷ S. seyyassa.

⁸ M. Ph. S. viśa°, Ph. °dati ti, M₆. S. °danti; T. M₇
vissananti ⁹ S. na ¹⁰ T. repeats na kho pan' etam.

¹¹ Ph. T. M₇ °si. ¹² Ph. M₇ °si

¹³ M. Ph. ca ekam, T. M₆ M₇ ekam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. omit yañ ca . . . °dānam, mere 'repetitions,
which are only to be found in M₆. M₇, will not be mentioned
expressly in the Notes to this Sutta

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. ca, omitted by M₆ M₇

¹⁶ S. has pe instead of idam tato mahapph°

¹⁷ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁸ M₆ M₇ omit yo bhojeyya

jeyya . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānam bhojeyya yo
 ca¹ Tathāgatam arahantam sammāsambuddham bhojeyya
 yo ca² buddhapamukham bhikkhusangham³ bhojeyya
 yo ca¹ cātuddisam⁴ sangham uddissa vihāram kāraṇe⁵
 . yo ca pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ ca sanghañ
 ca saranam gaccheyya yo ca⁵ pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni
 samādiyeyya⁶ pānātipātā veramanim⁷ adinnādānā veia-
 manim kāmesu micchācāri⁸ veramanim musāvādā veia-
 manim surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā veramanim . . yo⁸
 ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya pānātipātā
 veramanim . pe⁹ . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā
 veramanim yo ca⁵ antamaso gaddūhanamattam¹⁰ pi metta-
 cittam bhāveyya, idam tato mahapphalataram¹¹ Yañ ca
 gahapati Velāmo brāhmano dānam adāsi mahādānam, yo
 c' ekam ditthisampannam bhojeyya yo ca satam ditthi-
 sampannānam bhojeyya yo c' ekam sakadāgāminim bhojey-
 ya . yo ca satam sakadāgāminam bhojeyya yo c' ekam
 anāgāminim bhojeyya . . yo ca satam anāgāminam bho-
 jeyya yo c'¹² ekam arahantam bhojeyya . yo ca satam
 arahantānam bhojeyya yo c' ekam paccekabuddham bho-
 jeyya . . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānam bhojeyya
 yo ca Tathāgatam arahantam sammāsambuddham bho-
 jeyya . . yo ca buddhapamukham bhikkhusangham³
 bhojeyya yo ca cātuddisam¹³ sangham uddissa vihāram
 kāraṇe⁵ . yo ca¹⁴ pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ
 ca sanghañ ca saranam gaccheyya yo ca pasannacitto
 sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya pānātipātā veramanim . .
 pe¹⁵ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā veramanim .
 yo ca antamaso gaddūhanamattam¹⁰ pi mettacittam bhā-

¹ omitted by M₆ M₇ ² omitted by T M₆

³ T. M₆. M₇ samgham ⁴ T catu° ⁵ omitted by T. M₆ M₇

⁶ Ph samādaṇe¹. ⁷ M. Ph. °pi, S °ni throughout

⁸ M. Ph do not repeat this sentence

⁹ T. gives it in full ¹⁰ M Ph gandho°

¹¹ Ph. adds yo ca antarāsaṅghāṭamattam (sic) pi anicca-
 saññam bhāveyya, idam tato mahapphalataram.

¹² T ca. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ catu° ¹⁴ omitted by M₆

¹⁵ M. la, Ph pa.

veyya yo ca ¹ accharāsamghātamattam pi aniccasaññam
bhāveyya, idam tato mahapphalataran ti.

Sihanādavaggo ² dutiyo.

Tatr' uddānam ³.

Vuttho⁴ sa-upādiseso ca Koṭṭhūtena⁵ Samiddhinā
Gandasāññā kule mettā⁶ devatā Velāmena cā ti.

XXI 7.

1 Tihi bhikkhave thānehi Uttarakurukā manussā deve
ca Tāvātimsa adhigānanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.
Katamehi tihi?

2. Amamā⁸ apariggahā nyatāyukā⁹ visesabhuno¹⁰

Ime kho bhikkhave tihi thānehi Uttarakurukā manussā
deve ca¹¹ Tāvātimsa adhigānanti Jambudīpake ca¹² ma-
nusse.

3. Tihi bhikkhave thānehi devā Tāvātimsā Uttarakuruke
ca¹³ manusse adhigānanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.
Katamehi tihi?

4. Dibbena āyūnā dibbena vannena dibbena sukkena.

Ime kho bhikkhave tihi thānehi devā Tāvātimsā Uttara-
kuruke ca manusse adhigānanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.

5 Tihi bhikkhave thānehi Jambudīpakā manussā Uttara-
kuruke ca¹⁴ manusse adhigānanti deve ca Tāvātimsa.
Katamehi tihi?

Surā satimanto idhabrahmacariyāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tihi thānehi Jambudīpakā manussā
Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhigānanti deve ca Tāvātimsa-
se ti¹⁵.

¹ omitted by M₆ ² Ph. Vaggo.

³ T. M₆ M₇ omit the uddāna.

⁴ Ph. vuttho, M. vutto. ⁵ M. Ph. 'kena.

⁶ Ph. mettā; S. sattā.

⁷ S has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakassa tatiyavaggo.

⁸ T āmamā, M₆ amamahā ⁹ T. nyathā^o

¹⁰ M₇ 'bhūno, T. 'bhūto, M. Ph. 'gunā.

¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² omitted by Ph. T.

XXII.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhalunke¹ desessāmi tayo ca purisakhalunke¹ tayo ca assasadasse² tayo ca purisasadasse² tayo ca bhadde³ assājāniye tayo ca bhadde purisājāniye. Tam sunātha sādhuṅkaṃ⁴ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi tī Evam bhante tī kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo⁵ assakhalunkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhalunko javasampanno⁵ hoti na vannasampanno⁶ na ārohaparināhasampanno. Idha pana⁷ bhikkhave ekacco assakhalunko javasampanno⁸ hoti vannasampanno⁹ na ārohaparināhasampanno. Idha pana⁷ bhikkhave ekacco assakhalunko¹⁰ javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca¹¹ ārohaparināhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo¹² assakhalunkā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhalunkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhalunko javasampanno⁸ hoti na vannasampanno na ārohaparināhasampanno Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhalunko javasampanno¹³ hoti vannasampanno¹⁴ na ārohaparināhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhalunko javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ārohaparināhasampanno ca

4 Kathaṇi ca bhikkhave purisakhalunko javasampanno¹⁵ hoti na vannasampanno na ārohaparināhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' tī yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ayam dukkhasamudayo' tī yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ayam dukkhanirodho' tī yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' tī yathābhūtam pajānāti

¹ always written with ^{ng} in M. Ph. S, in T. M, sometimes with ^{nk} ² M Ph. ^oparasse

³ T. M₆ M₇ bhadre. ⁴ M Ph S. continue Katame

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ insert ca ⁶ M₆ adds hoti

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ T adds ca ⁹ M inserts ca

¹⁰ M₆ purisa^o, as below, omitting all the rest

¹¹ T M₇ add hoti ¹² M₇ adds ca

¹³ M. T M₆ M₇ add ca. ¹⁴ M Ph. add ca

¹⁵ T M₆ add ca

Idam assa javasmim vadāmi Abhidhamme kho pana abhivīnaye pañham puttḥo samsādeti¹, no vissajjeti² Idam assa na vānasmim vadāmi. Na³ kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapindapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa na ārohaparināhasmim vadāmi Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhalunko javasampanno hoti na vanna-sampanno na ārohaparināhasampanno

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhalunko javasampanno⁴ hoti vannasampanno⁵ na ārohaparināhasampanno⁶

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . pe⁶ . 'ayam dukkhanīrodhagāminī patipadā' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivīnaye pañham puttḥo vissajjeti⁷, no samsādeti⁸ Idam assa vānasmim vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapindapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa na ārohaparināhasmim vadāmi Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhalunko javasampanno⁴ hoti vannasampanno⁵ na ārohaparināhasampanno.

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhalunko javasampanno ca⁹ hoti vannasampanno ca ārohaparināhasampanno ca⁹

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . pe¹⁰ 'ayam dukkhanīrodhagāminī patipadā' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Idam assa javasmim vadāmi Abhidhamme kho pana abhivīnaye pañham puttḥo vissajjeti¹¹, no samsādeti¹². Idam assa vānasmim vadāmi

¹ M. samsāreti.

² T. °sī, M. Ph. visa°, Ph. S. *put* no sampādeti *after* vissajjeti.

³ T. M. lābhī kho pana hoti; M. na lābhī kho p° h°

⁴ M. Ph. *add* ca. ⁵ M. Ph. S. *add* ca.

⁶ M. Ph. la; T. M. *in full*, M. *adds only* 'ayam dukkhanīrodho' ti yathā° pā°

⁷ T. °sī, M. visa°, Ph. na visa°

⁸ M. samsāreti, S. sampādeti, Ph. *omits* no sams°

⁹ *omitted by* Ph. ¹⁰ M. la, Ph. pa, T. *in full*.

¹¹ T. °sī, M. Ph. visa°

¹² M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

Lābhi kho pana hoti cīvaīapīndapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāṇānam Idam assa ārohaparīnāhasmim vadāmi Evam kho bhikkhave purīsakhalunko javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ārohaparīnāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purīsakhalunkā

7 Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assasadassā¹?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso . pe² . . javasampanno ca³ hoti vannasampanno ca ārohaparīnāhasampanno ca⁴

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assa sadassā.

8 Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purīsasadassā⁵?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purīsasadasso . . pe⁵ . . javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ārohaparīnāhasampanno ca

9 Kathañ ca bhikkhave purīsasadasso⁶ javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ārohaparīnāhasampanno ca⁷

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam oīambhāgyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parimibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā Idam assa javasmim vadāmi Abhidhamme kho pana abhivīnaye pañham puttho viśajjati⁷, no samsādeti⁸. Idam assa vannasmim vadāmi Lābhi kho pana hoti cīvaīapīndapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāṇānam. Idam assa ārohaparīnāhasmim vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purīsasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ārohaparīnāhasampanno ca

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purīsasadassā

10 Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā⁹ assājāniyā⁹?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo . . pe¹⁰. javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ārohaparīnāhasampanno ca

¹ M Ph °parassā throughout.

² M. Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇.

³ omitted by Ph ⁴ T. adds hoti.

⁵ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁶ M inserts la ⁷ T °si, M Ph. viśa°

⁸ M. °sāreti, Ph S. sampādeti.

⁹ T M₆ M₇ bhadra and bhaddo throughout

¹⁰ M Ph. la, omitted by T. M₆ M₇

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājāṇiyā.

11. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāṇiyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājāṇiyo . . pe¹
 . . jvasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ārohaparī-
 nāhasampanno ca.

12 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājāṇiyo . . pe¹
 . . jvasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ārohaparī-
 nāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu² āsavānam khayā anāsavam
 cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam
 abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī. Idam assa
 jvasmim vadāmi Abhidhamme kho pana abhivīnaye
 pañham puttḥo vissajjēti³, no samsādeti⁴ Idam assa
 vannasmim vadāmi Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapīṇḍapāta-
 senāsanagīlānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa
 ārohaparīnāhasmim vadāmi Evam kho bhikkhave bhaddo
 purisājāṇiyo jvasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca
 ārohaparīnāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāṇiyā ti.

XXIII.

1 Nava bhikkhave tanhāmūlake dhamme desessāmi⁵
 Tam sunātha . . . pe⁶ . . Katame ca⁷ bhikkhave nava
 tanhāmūlakā dhammā?

2. Tanham paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanam paṭicca
 lābho, lābham paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayam paṭicca
 chandarāgo, chandarāgam paṭicca ajjhosānam⁸, ajjhosānam
 paṭicca pariggaho, pariggaham paṭicca macchariyam⁹,
 macchariyam paṭicca¹⁰ ārakkhādīkaranam¹¹, dandādāna-

¹ M la, Ph. pa, omitted by T. M₆ M₇

² S bhaddo purisā^o ³ M. Ph. vīsa^o

⁴ M. 'sāretī; Ph. S. sampādetī ⁵ T. desī^o

⁶ Ph. pa; omitted by M, T. M₆ M₇ give it in full

⁷ omitted by M. S. ⁸ Ph. 'no, T. ajjho.

⁹ T. 'yo ¹⁰ M. adds ārakkho, M₆ ārakkhā.

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ insert kho pana.

satthādānakalahaviggahavivādā¹ tuvantuvampesuññamusā-
vādā² aneke pāpakā akusala dhammā sambhavanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava tanhāmūlakā dhammā ti

XXIV.

1 Nava yime bhikkhave sattāvāsā. Katame nava?

2 Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino,
seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā³ ekacce³ ca³ vim-
pātikā ayam pathamo sattāvāso

3 Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino,
seyyathā pi devā Brahmakāyikā pathamābhinnibhattā ayam
dutiyo sattāvāso

4 Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino,
seyyathā pi devā⁴ Ābhassaiā ayam tatiyo sattāvāso

5 Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino,
seyyathā pi devā Subhakinhā⁵ ayam catuttho sattāvāso.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā asaññino appatisamvedino,
seyyathā pi devā Asaññasattā⁶ ayam pañcamao sattāvāso

7 Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānam sama-
tikkamā patighasaññānam⁷ atthangamā nānattasaññānam
amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśanañcāyatanūpagā ayam
chattho sattāvāso.

8 Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāśanañcāyatanam
samatikkamma 'anantam viññānan' ti viññānañcāyatanū-
pagā ayam sattamo sattāvāso.

9. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam
samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā ayam
atthamo sattāvāso.

10 Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam
samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā ayam nava-
mo sattāvāso

Ime khā bhikkhave nava sattāvāsā ti

¹ M °dānam satthādānam ka° ² T tuvantuvape°

³ omitted by M. Ph ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T °kinnakā, M₆ °kinnā, M, °kinhakā.

⁶ S asaññi° ⁷ T. paṭisaññānam.

XXV

1 Yato¹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khīṇā jātī, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, katam karaṇīyaṃ, nāpāraṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'² ti³ Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti?

2 'Vitarāgaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti, 'vitadosaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti, 'vitamohaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti, 'asarāgaḍḍhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti, 'asadosaḍḍhammaṃ' me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti, 'asamohaḍḍhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khīṇā jātī, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, katam karaṇīyaṃ, nāpāraṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'⁴ ti

XXVI.

1 Evaṃ⁵ me⁵ sutam⁵ Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Candikāputto Rājagahe viharanti Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe Tatra kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi⁶ Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato⁷ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasaṃ cittaṃ⁸ supariṇītaṃ⁸ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākā-

¹ T *corr. to yatho*

² S. 'oti ti, M. 'oti, Ph. *omits* pajānāmi ti.

³ T *omits this phrase* ⁴ Ph. S. 'oti ti

⁵ *omitted by M. Ph. S.*

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ *insert after āmantesi the usual formula of greeting.* ⁷ Ph. T. M₆ M₇ *insert ca.*

⁸ M. *only citam, and so repeatedly*

ianāya khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam kaianiyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī' ti.

2. Evam² vutte² āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Candikāputtam etad avoca na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnam evam dhammam deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittam supariṇītam hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallam veyyākaranāya khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam kaianiyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī' ti, evañ ca⁴ kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittam supariṇītam hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallam veyyākaranāya khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaniyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī' ti.

3 Dutiyam pi kho pe⁵ . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnam evam dhammam deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittam supariṇītam hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno veyyākaranāya khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam kaianiyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī' ti Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Candikāputtam etad avoca na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnam evam dhammam deseti 'yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittam supariṇītam hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallam veyyākaranāya khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam kaianiyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti' ti, evañ⁶ ca kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti 'yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittam supariṇītam hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallam veyyākaranāya khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaniyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī' ti

4. Kathañ ca āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittam supariṇītam hoti?

¹ S °ti throughout

² T M₇, atha kho, omitted by M₆

³ T inserts ca ⁴ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁵ M Ph. S in full

⁶ T M₆ M₇, omit all from evañ ca to pajānāmī ti

‘Vitarāgam me cittan’ tī cetasā cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti,
 ‘vitadosam me cittan’ tī cetasā cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti,
 ‘vitamoham me cittan’ tī cetasā cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti,
 ‘asaṃāgādhammam me cittan’ tī cetasā cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ
 hoti, ‘asadosadhammam’ me cittan’ tī cetasā cittaṃ supari-
 ṇītaṃ hoti, ‘asamohadhammam me cittan’ tī cetasā cittaṃ
 supariṇītaṃ hoti, ‘anāvattidhammam me cittaṃ kāmabha-
 vāyā’ tī cetasā cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti, ‘anāvattidhammam
 me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā’ tī cetasā cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti,
 ‘anāvattidhammam me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā’ tī cetasā
 cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti

5 Evam sammāvimuttacittassa² kho³ āvuso bhikkhuno
 bhusā⁴ ce pi cakkhuvinnīyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham⁵
 āgacchanti⁶, nev’ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti⁷, amissikataṃ
 ev’ assa cittaṃ hoti thitaṃ ānejjappattam⁸, vāyam c’ assā-
 nupassati, bhusā⁹ ce pi sotavinnīyā saddā¹⁰ ghāna-
 vinnīyā gandhā jivhāvinnīyā rasā . kāyavinnīyā
 phoṭṭhabbā . manovinnīyā dhammā manassa āpātham
 āgacchanti, nev’ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikataṃ ev’
 assa cittaṃ hoti thitaṃ ānejjappattam¹¹, vāyam c’ assānu-
 passati Seyyathā pi āvuso silāyūpo solasakukkuko¹², tassa
 assu¹³ attha kukkū¹⁴ hetthā nemassa¹⁵ attha kukkū¹⁶ upari
 nemassa, attha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya
 bhusā¹⁷ vātavutthi, neva nam¹⁸ kampeyya¹⁹ na samkam-

¹ T. M₆ M₇ write asandosa° ² T S °vimutti°

³ omitted by T ⁴ Ph bhusā always

⁵ T apātham

⁶ T M₇ gacch°, M₆ so throughout

⁷ T na p° ⁸ M Ph S āneñja°

⁹ T M₇ bhusā. ¹⁰ M la; Ph. pa, S. pe

¹¹ Ph ānañca°, M. S āneñja°

¹² T M₆ M₇ °kakkhuko, Ph S °kukku

¹³ T assa, M₇ tassū, omitted by M S

¹⁴ M Ph kukku always, T M₆ M₇ kakkhu.

¹⁵ M nemangamā, S nemangamā; Ph nepankamā

¹⁶ T kakkhuko; M₆ M₇ kakkhu

¹⁷ T M₆ M₈ omit all from bhusā to attha paccho°

¹⁸ omitted by S

¹⁹ M. Ph. sakankapeyya, S. samkampeyya.

peyya¹ na sampavedheyya, atha pacchimāya² atha
uttarāya³ atha dakkhināya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya
bhusā⁴ vātavuṭṭhi, neva nam⁵ kampeyya⁶ na samkam-
peyya¹ na sampavedheyya Tam kissa hetu⁷ Gambhīratā
āvuso nemassa sunikkhātattā silāyūpassa Evam eva⁷ kho⁷
āvuso⁷ evam sammāvimuttacittassa⁸ bhikkhuno bhusā⁹ ce
pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti,
nev' assa cittam pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittam
hoti tītam ānejjappattam¹⁰, vayam c' assānupassati, bhusā¹¹
ce pi sotavīññeyyā saddā¹² ghānavīññeyyā gandhā
jvāhāvīññeyyā rasā kāyavīññeyyā photthabbā mano-
vīññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti¹³, nev' assa
cittam pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittam hoti tītam
ānejjappattam¹⁰, vayam c' assānupassati ti

XXVII

1 Atha kho Anāthapīṇḍiko gahapatī yena Bhagavā ten'
upāsankamī, upāsankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekamantam nīsīdi Ekamantam nisinnaṃ kho Anātha-
pīṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Yato kho gahapatī ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni
verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca¹⁴ sotāpattiyangehi
samannāgato hoti, so ākankhamāno attanā 'va attānam
vyākareyya khīnannayo 'mhi khīnatiracchānayo¹⁵ khīna-
pittivisayo¹⁶ khīnāpāyaduggatavinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham
asmi avinipātadhammo nyato sambodhiparāyano¹⁷.

¹ S sampakamp°, M Ph *omut* na sam°

² T M₆ M₇ ce pi disāya āgaccheyya

³ T M₆ M₇ ce pi disāya ⁴ M₇ bhūsā

⁵ *omitted by S*

⁶ M. samkappeyya, Ph sank°, S samkampeyya

⁷ *omitted by M Ph* ⁸ S °vimutti°

⁹ M. bhūsā ¹⁰ Ph. ānañca°; M S āneñja°

¹¹ T M₇ bhūsā ¹² S pe ¹³ T M₆ gacchanti

¹⁴ *omitted by T, M₇ vatthu*

¹⁵ M₆ adds 'mhi, M₇ S °yomīyo ¹⁶ M. °petti°

¹⁷ M. Ph *add* ti

3 Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti²

Yam gahapati pānātipatī pānātipātapaccayā dīttadhammikam pi bhayam veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayam veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam patisamvedeti, pānātipātā pativirato neva dīttadhammikam pi¹ bhayam veram pasavati, na² samparāyikam pi¹ bhayam veram pasavati, na cetasikam pi¹ dukkham domanassam patisamvedeti. Pānātipātā pativiratassa evam tam bhayam veram vūpasantam hoti.

Yam gahapati adinnādāyī pe³ . kāmesu micchācārī . musāvādī surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatthānapaccayā dīttadhammikam pi bhayam veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi⁴ bhayam veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam patisamvedeti⁵, surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativirato neva dīttadhammikam pi¹ bhayam veram pasavati, na samparāyikam pi¹ bhayam veram pasavati, na cetasikam pi¹ dukkham domanassam patisamvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativiratassa evam tam bhayam veram vūpasantam hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti

4. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti²

Idha⁶ gahapati ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vījācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasāraṭṭhi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto⁷ Bhagavatā dhammo sandīttiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁸ paccattam vedītabbo viññūhi' ti, sanghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho, uṇupatipanno⁹ Bhagavato⁹ sāvakasangho⁹,

¹ omitted by all MSS exc S, but in the next Sutta M Ph do not omit pi ² T omits this passage.

³ M la, Ph pa

⁴ T continues dukkham dom^o pati^o

⁵ T M₆. M, pe 11 surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativiratassa ⁶ T adds pana

⁷ M Ph. svākkhāto ⁸ M. Ph. neyyiko

⁹ omitted by T.

ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho, sāmīcīpaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho, yaḍ idam cattāri puṇisayugāni attha puṇisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasangho āhuneyyo¹ pāhuneyyo² dakkhineyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā' tī, aṇiyakanteḥi sileḥi samannāgato hoti³ akhandeḥi acchiddeḥi asabaleḥi akammāseḥi bhujisseḥi vūṇuppasattheḥi aparāmattheḥi samādhīsamvattanikeḥi

Imeḥi catūhi sotāpattiyangeḥi samannāgato hoti

5 Yato³ kho gahapatī ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imeḥi ca⁴ catūhi sotāpattiyangeḥi samannāgato hoti, so ākankhamāno attanā 'va attānam vyākareyya khīnaniṇayo 'mhi khīnatī acchānayo⁵ khīnapittavīsayo⁶ khīnāpāyaduggatīvinīpāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinīpātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano tī.

XXVIII

1 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca⁴ sotāpattiyangeḥi samannāgato hoti, so ākankhamāno attanā 'va attānam vyākareyya khīnaniṇayo 'mhi khīnatī acchānayo⁵ khīnapittavīsayo⁶ khīnāpāyaduggatīvinīpāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinīpātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

2 Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? pe⁸. Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

3 Katameḥi catūhi sotāpattiyangeḥi samannāgato hoti?

. . 9 Imeḥi catūhi sotāpattiyangeḥi samannāgato hoti

¹ M Ph āhun° pāhun° ² omitted by T

³ Ph adds ca ⁴ omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇

⁵ T M₆ M₇ S 'yonīyo ⁶ M 'pettī°

⁷ T M₆ S 'yonīyo

⁸ M Ph S repeat the sentences as we read them in No XXVII. Instead of gahapatī, of course, we have bhikkhave, and also we have an abbreviating mark after pānātipātā pativīnato, where immediately follows evam tam bhayam and so on

⁹ also here M Ph S. repeat the different sentences with some abbreviations

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni¹ vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca² catūhi sotāpattiyangehi samannāgato hoti, so ākankhamāno attanā 'va attānam vyākareyya khīnanirayo 'mhi khīnatiracchānayoni² khīnapittivisayo³ khīnāpāyaduggatavinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo nuyato sambodhipajāyano ti

XXIX

1 Nava yimāni⁴ bhikkhave āghātavattthūni Katamāni nava²

2. 'Anattham me acaṇi¹ ti āghātam bandhati, 'anattham me carati¹ ti āghātam bandhati, 'anattham me carissati¹ ti āghātam bandhati⁵, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acaṇi⁶ 7 anattham caṇi⁸ 7 anattham carissati¹ ti āghātam bandhati⁵, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acaṇi⁶ 9 attham carati⁸ 9 attham carissati¹ ti āghātam bandhati Imāni kho bhikkhave nava āghātavattthūni ti

XXX.

1 Nava yime¹⁰ bhikkhave āghātapaṭivinaṇṇā Katame nava²

2 'Anattham me acaṇi¹¹, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'anattham me carati¹², tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'anattham me carissati¹³, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acaṇi¹⁴ . 7 anattham carati¹⁵ . 7

¹ omitted by T. M₆ M. ² T. M₆ S 'yoniyō

³ M 'petti^o ⁴ T. imā ⁵ T. 'ti ti

⁶ S 'ri ti āgh^o b^o

⁷ S inserts here piyassa me manāpassa

⁸ S. 'ti ti āgh^o b^o

⁹ S inserts appiyassa me amanāpassa. ¹⁰ T. yimā.

¹¹ S. 'ri ti ¹² S 'ti ti.

¹³ T. S. 'ti ti, T. omits tam.

¹⁴ S. 'ri ti tam kut' ettha l^o ti āgh^o paṭi^o

¹⁵ S. 'ti ti tam k^o l^o ti āgh^o paṭi^o

anattam caṁssatī¹, tam kut' ettha labbhā' tī āghātam
pativinetī, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari² 3
attham caratī⁴ . . .³ attham caṁssatī⁵, tam kut' ettha
labbhā' tī āghātam pativinetī

Ime kho bhikkhave nava āghātapativinayā tī.

XXXI

1 Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbanirodhā Katame
nava²

2 Pathamam⁶ jhānam⁶ samāpannassa kāmasaññā⁷
niuddhā hotī⁸, duttiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakka-
vicāri⁸ niuddhā hontī, tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pīti
niuddhā hotī⁹, catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assāsa-
passāsā niuddhā hontī, ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ samāpannassa
rūpasaññā niuddhā hotī¹⁰, viññānañcāyatanaṁ samāpan-
nassa ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññā niuddhā hotī⁹, ākīñcaññā-
yatanaṁ samāpannassa viññānañcāyatanaśāññā niuddhā
hotī¹¹, nevasaññānāśāññāyatanaṁ samāpannassa ākīñcaññā-
yatanaśāññā niuddhā hotī⁹, saññāvedayitanirodham samā-
pannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niuddhā hontī¹²

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbanirodhā tī

Sattāvāsavaggo¹³ tatiyo

'Tati' uddānam¹⁴

Thānakhalunko¹⁵ tanhā ca¹⁶ satta¹⁷-saññā¹⁸ silāyūpo
Dve veīā dve āghātāni anupubbanirodhena cā tī.

¹ T. S °tī tī ² S °tī tī tam kut' ettha l° tī āgh° pati°

³ S *inserts* appiyassa me amanāpassa

⁴ S. °tī tī tam k° l° tī āgh° pati° ⁵ S °tī tī

⁶ T. M₆ M₇. S. °jho, and so in every similar case, M.
sometimes also as it is given in the text

⁷ S āmisa° ⁸ Ph M₆ hontī, omitted by T.

⁹ T hontī. ¹⁰ T. M₇ hontī. ¹¹ T M₆ hontī

¹² M₇ hotī. ¹³ Ph Vaggo; T Sattamo vaggo.

¹⁴ Ph S add bhavati, T. M₆ M₇ omit the uddāna

¹⁵ M °go, Ph °ga. ¹⁶ omitted by M S

¹⁷ S. vavattha. ¹⁸ M. paññā

XXXII.¹

1 Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbavīhārā. Katame nava?²

2 Idha³ bhikkhave bhikkhu vicīce' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā ajjhātam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhiyam pītisukham duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, pītiyā⁴ ca virāgā . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthangamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati . pe . . sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthangamā nānattasaññānam amanasikāiā 'ananto⁴ ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññānañ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavīhārā ti

XXXIII.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave anupubbavīhārasamāpattiyo desessāmi⁵, tam sunātha . . pe⁶ . Katamā ca bhikkhave nava anupubbavīhārasamāpattiyo?

2 Yattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ye ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā

¹ S has as title Navakampiāte pannāsakassa catutthavaggo.

² M Ph S have only pathamam jh^o du^o jh^o ta^o jh^o ca^o jh^o ākāśānañcā^o viññānañcā^o ākiñc^o neva^o saññāvedayitanirodho

³ T omits this phrase

⁴ T M₇ omit all from ananto to natthi kiñci ti

⁵ T desi^o ⁶ M la, Ph pa; omitted by T M₆ M₇.

tinnā pāragatā¹ tadangenā² ti vadāmi Kattha kāmā nrujjhanti, ke³ ca³ kāme nrodhetvā nrodhetvā viharanti⁴ Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi pe⁴ pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, ettha kāmā nrujjhanti, te ca kāme nrodhetvā nrodhetvā viharanti⁵ ti Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho⁵ amāyāvi sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namas-samāno pañjaliko payrupāseyya

3 Yattha vitakkavicāiā nrujjhanti, ye ca⁶ vitakkavicāie nrodhetvā nrodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadangenā² ti vadāmi Kattha⁷ vitakkavicāiā nrujjhanti, ke ca vitakkavicāie nrodhetvā nrodhetvā viharanti⁸ Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe⁸ duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, ettha vitakkavicāiā nrujjhanti, te ca vitakkavicāie nrodhetvā nrodhetvā viharanti⁹ ti Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho⁷ amāyāvi sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payrupāseyya

4 Yattha⁷ pīti nrujjhati⁹, ye ca pītim nrodhetvā nrodhetvā viharanti, addhā āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadangenā² ti vadāmi Kattha pīti nrujjhati¹⁰, ke ca pītim nrodhetvā nrodhetvā viharanti¹¹ Aham etam na jānāmi, aham⁷ etam⁷ na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā pe⁸ tattiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati, ettha pīti nrujjhati, te ca pītim nrodhetvā nro-

¹ M Ph pārang° *always* ² T tangena

³ T te³ va, M₇ te ca, M₆ *only* te

⁴ *omitted by* M₆ M₇, M Ph S *in full*

⁵ M Ph. asaṭho, T M₇ asattho *throughout*.

⁶ T 'va, M₆ *omits* ye ca. ⁷ *omitted by* T

⁸ M la; Ph pa, *omitted by* T M₆ M₇

⁹ M₇ °jjhanti ¹⁰ T °jjhanti

dhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asatho amāyāvī sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

5 Yattha upekkhāsukham¹ nirujjhati, ye ca upekkhāsukham nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pāṇagatā tadangenā ti vadāmi. Kattha upekkhāsukham nirujjhati², ke ca³ upekkhāsukham nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti²? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso³ bhikkhu³ sukhassa ca pahānā⁴ . pe⁵ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati, ettha upekkhāsukham nirujjhati, te ca upekkhāsukham nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asatho amāyāvī sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

6 Yattha rūpasaññā nirujjhanti⁶, ye ca rūpasaññā⁷ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pāṇagatā tadangenā ti vadāmi. Kattha rūpasaññā nirujjhanti⁸, ke ca rūpasaññā⁷ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti²? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthagamā⁹ nānattasaññānam amanasikāiā «ananto ākāso» ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ettha rūpasaññā nirujjhanti⁸, te ca rūpasaññā¹⁰ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asatho amāyāvī sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

¹ M Ph S upekkha° throughout ² T 'ujjhanti

³ omitted by T

⁴ T M₆ M₇, add dukkhassa ca pahānā

⁵ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁶ T M₆ M₇ 'ujjhati ⁷ Ph 'saññānam

⁸ M T M₆ M₇ 'ujjhati. ⁹ T M₆ M₇, atthag°

¹⁰ M. Ph. 'saññānam

7 Yattha ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pārakatā tadangenā ti vadāmi Kattha ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññam samatikkamma «anantam viññāna» ti viññānañcāyatanaśāññam upasampajja viharati, ettha ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, te ca ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññam¹ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti Addhā² bhikkhave asatho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya

8 Yattha viññānañcāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ye ca viññānañcāyatanaśāññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pārakatā tadangenā ti vadāmi. Kattha³ viññānañcāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ke ca viññānañcāyatanaśāññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaśāññam⁴ samatikkamma «atthi kiñci» ti ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññam upasampajja viharati, ettha viññānañcāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, te ca viññānañcāyatanaśāññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti Addhā bhikkhave asatho amāyāvi. pe⁵ namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya

9. Yattha ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pārakatā tadangenā ti vadāmi Kattha ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti?

¹ T °śāññā

² T. M₆ M₇ have here addhā te āyasmanto, as in § 8.

³ T tattha, then viññānañcāyatanaśāññam nirodhetvā, M₇ kattha °śāññā nirodhetvā.

⁴ T continues upasampajja vi° ⁵ M. Ph. S. in full

Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharatī, ettha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhatī, te ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti Addhā bhikkhave asatho amāyāvi pe¹ .. namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

10 Yattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhatī, ye ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadangenā ti vadāmi Kattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhatī, ke ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti² Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitānurodham upasampajja viharatī, ettha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhatī, te ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti Addhā bhikkhave asatho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsita³ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsita abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya

Imā³ kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavīhārasamāpattiyo ti

XXXIV

1 Evam⁴ me⁴ sutam⁴. Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi⁵ 'sukham idam āvuso nibbānam, sukham idam āvuso nibbānan' ti

2. Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca —

¹ M Ph S in full

² T. continues abhinanditvā and so on.

³ T M₇ ime

⁴ omitted by M. Ph S.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ insert here the usual formula of greeting.

Kim pan' ettha āvuso Sāriputta sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitan ti?²

3 Etad eva khv¹ ettha¹ āvuso¹ sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitam Pañc' ime āvuso kāmagonā. Katame pañca?

Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyā rūpā² kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā³, sotaviññeyyā saddā . pe⁴ .
ghānaviññeyyā gandhā jvāhaviññeyyā rasā kāya-
viññeyyā phothhabbā itthā⁵ kantā manāpā piyā rūpā² kāmū-
pasamhitā rajanīyā

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmagonā Yam⁶ kho āvuso ime pañca kāmagone paticca uppañjati sukham somanassam, idam vuccat' āvuso kāmasukham

4 Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi⁷ pe⁴
pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññā-
manasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa⁸ hoti ābādho. Seyyathā
pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppañjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya,
evam ev' assa te kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudā-
caranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho panāvuso ābādho,
dukkham etam⁹ vuttam Bhagavatā Iminā pi kho etam¹⁰
āvuso paṇiyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam¹¹

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpa-
samā . pe¹² . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati.
Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato vitakka-
sahagatā¹³ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti
ābādho Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppañjeyya
yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa¹⁴ te vitakkasahagatā

¹ Ph khv etthāvuso, T M₆ khv atthā°, M₇ khuvattha

² Ph adds sātarūpā ³ M Ph S °niyā throughout

⁴ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁵ T pe || rajanīyā ⁶ T. yato

⁷ T adds vivicca akusalehi ⁸ M svassa throughout

⁹ Ph idam ¹⁰ M₆ M₇ tam, omitted by T.

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ °nan ti always

¹² M la, Ph pa, omitted by T. M₆.

¹³ Ph °samāgatā

¹⁴ T etassa, and so throughout, M₆ etassa and ev' assa,
M₇ assa, etassa, and ev' assa

saññāmanasikāṇā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

6 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā pe¹ tatīyam jhānam upasampajja viharati Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te² pītisahagatā saññāmanasikāṇā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā Iminā pi kho etam³ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

7 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā⁴ . pe⁵ . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato upekkhāsahagatā⁶ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te upekkhāsahagatā⁷ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa⁸ hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

8. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā patighasaññānam atthagamā⁹ nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa

¹ M la, Ph pa ² omitted by T M₆. M₇

³ Ph. evam, M₇ panam (sic), omitted by M₆.

⁴ T M₆ add dukkhassa ca pahānā

⁵ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T. M₆

⁶ Ph. upekkhāsukha°, T M₆. M₇ upekkhāsukha°

⁷ Ph. upekkhāsukha°

⁸ Ph. svassa, so also henceforth throughout

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ atthag°

te rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikāiā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena vedītabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

9 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññānan' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākāśānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te ākāśānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena vedītabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

10 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato viññānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā¹ pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te viññānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena vedītabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

11 Puna² ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena vedītabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

¹ M₆ M₇ continue Yo kho

² in T this section is missing

12 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitānurodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya¹ c'assa² disvā³ āsavā paṇikkhinā honti Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena vedītabbam yathāsukham nibbānaṃ ti

XXXV.

1 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassa⁴ evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ⁵ c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhādītapubbāni ca tināni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyan⁶ ti, sā puṇimam pādam na suppatitthitam patitthāpetvā pacchimam pādam uddhareyya, sā na⁷ c'eva agatapubbam⁸ disam gaccheyya, na ca akhādītapubbāni⁹ tināni¹⁰ khādeyya, na ca apītapubbāni¹¹ pāṇiyāni piveyya, yasmim c'assā¹² pāde¹³ thitāya¹⁴ evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhādītapubbāni ca tināni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyan' ti, tañ ca padesaṃ na sotthinā paccāgaccheyya¹⁵ Tam kissa hetu[?] Tattha hi sā bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate caritum Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu bālo avyatto akhettaññū akusalo vivicc' eva kāmehi . .¹⁶ pathamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum¹⁷, so tam nimittam na¹⁸ āsevati¹⁸ na bhāveti na bahulikaroti na¹⁹ svādhītthitam adhitthāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . pe¹⁶ . dutiyam jhānaṃ

¹ T. saññāya ² T. M₆ M₇ c'assam, S. p'assa

³ T. M₆ M₇ twice ⁴ T. tassa ⁵ T. āga°

⁶ T. pivedeyyan ⁷ M₆ nam ⁸ T. M₇ āga°

⁹ T. 'pubbā, S. add's ca

¹⁰ T. tinā ca, M₆ M₇ tināni ca

¹¹ T. M₆ M₇, S. add' ca ¹² S. p'assā; T. tassa.

¹³ M. Ph. padese, S. dese ¹⁴ Ph. caritāya.

¹⁵ T. M₆ pacchā° ¹⁶ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ viharati ¹⁸ T. M₆ M₇ sevati.

¹⁹ omitted by T.

upasampajja vihareyyan' tī, so na¹ sakkoti vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā² dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharitum, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vivicc' eva kāmehi pe³ pathamam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' tī, so na sakkoti vivicc' eva kāmehi. ² pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ubhato bhattho ubhato parihīno, seyyathā pi sā gāvī pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate caritum

2 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā panditā vyattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassā evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhādītapubbāni ca tināni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyyan' tī, sā purimam pādam suppatitthitam patitthāpetvā pacchumam pādam uddhareyya, sā agatapubbañ⁴ c'eva disam gaccheyya, akhādītapubbāni ca tināni khādeyya, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyya; yasmim c'assā⁵ pāde⁶ thitāya evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ⁷ c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhādītapubbāni ca tināni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyyan' tī, tañ ca padesam sotthīnā paccāgaccheyya⁸ Tam kissa hetu' Tathā hi sā bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā panditā vyattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu paṇḍito vyatto khettaññū kusalo vivicc' eva kāmehi. ³ pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum⁹; so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhītthitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā¹⁰ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' tī, so dutiyam jhānam anabhīhimsamāno¹¹ vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā¹² dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhītthitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham pītiyā ca virāgā

¹ T M₇ tam, M₆ tam na. ² M la, Ph. pā, S pe

³ M Ph S *in full* ⁴ T āga°

⁵ M₆ c'assa, S p'assā. ⁶ M Ph padese, S. dese.

⁷ M₆ āga° ⁸ T M₆ pacchā^d, M₇ gaccheyya

⁹ M Ph T. M₇ viharati

¹⁰ Ph S 'hisamāno *throughout* ¹¹ Ph pa, S pe

¹ tatiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, so tatiyam jhānam anabhihimsamāno pītiyā ca virāgā ² tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhītthitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sukhassa ca pahānā ³ catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, so catuttham jhānam anabhihimsamāno sukhassa ca pahānā pe³ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati, so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhītthitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā patighasaññānam atthangamā⁴ nānattasaññānam amanasikāriā «ananto ākāso» ti ākāsañāñcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, so ākāsañāñcāyatanaṃ anabhihimsamāno sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā pe⁵. ākāsañāñcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhītthitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso ākāsañāñcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma «anantaṃ viññānaṃ» ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, so viññānañcāyatanaṃ anabhihimsamāno sabbaso ākāsañāñcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhītthitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma «natthi kiñci» ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, so ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ anabhihimsamāno sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhītthitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, so nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ anabhihimsamāno sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahuli-

¹ M Ph S *in full* ² Ph pa, S pe

³ M la, Ph pa ⁴ T M₆ M₇ atthag^o

⁵ M. la, Ph. pa, T M₆ M₇ *in full*

karotī svādhutthitam adhutthātī, tassa evam hotī 'yaṇ nūnāham sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanīrodham upasampajja vihareyyaṇ' tī, so saṇṇāvedayitanīrodham anabhūhimsamāno sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanīrodham upasampajja viharatī¹

3 Yato² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tam³ tad eva samāpattim samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhātī pi, tassa mudu cittam hotī kammaṇṇam, mudunā⁴ cittena⁵ kammaṇṇena⁶ appamāno samādhī hotī subhāvito, so⁶ appamānena samādhinā subhāvītena yassa⁷ yassa⁷ abhiññā sacchikāṇiyassa dhammassa cittam abhininnāmetī⁸ abhiññā sacchikūyāya, tatīa tatī' eva sakkhībhābbatam pāpunāti satī satī āyatane So sace ākankhatī 'anekavihītam iddhivīdham paccanubhaveyyam eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam⁹ pe¹⁰ yāva Bāhamalokā pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyaṇ' tī, tatīa tatī' eva sakkhībhābbatam pāpunāti satī satī āyatane So¹¹ sace ākankhatī 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā pe¹² satī satī āyatane So sace ākankhatī 'paṇasattānam paṇapuggalānam cetasā ceto paṇicca pajāneyyam saṇāgam vā cittam saṇāgam cittan tī pajāneyyam pe¹³ vimuttam vā cittam vimuttam¹⁴ cittan tī¹⁴ tī¹⁴ pajāneyyam¹⁴, avimuttam¹⁵ vā cittam avimuttam cittan tī pajāneyyaṇ' tī, tatra tatī' eva sakkhībhābbatam pāpunāti satī satī āyatane So sace ākankhatī 'anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo pe¹⁰ itī sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussareyyaṇ' tī, tatra tatī' eva sakkhībhābbatam pāpunāti satī satī āyatane

¹ Ph °tī tī ² Ph *inserts* ca. ³ T M₇ nam

⁴ T mudu° ⁵ M *adds* cittena

⁶ *omitted by* T M₆ M₇ ⁷ S yam yass' eva

⁸ T abhinandameti.

⁹ M Ph S *add* bahudhā pi hutvā eko assam

¹⁰ M la, Ph pa, *omitted by* T M₆ M₇

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ *omit this sentence* ¹² M Ph pa

¹³ M Ph S. *give it in full, employing the usual abbreviations.*

¹⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph S

¹⁵ T M₆ M₇ *omit* avi°. cittan tī.

So sace āhankhatī 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-
mānusakena' ¹ pe ² yathākammūpage satte pajā-
neyyan' tī, tatīa tatr' eva sakkhībhābbatam pāpunāti satī
satī āyatane So sace āhankhatī 'āsavānam khayā
pe' ³ sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' tī, tatīa tatr'
eva sakkhībhābbatam pāpunāti satī satī āyatane tī

XXXVI

1 Pathamam p'aham' bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavā-
nam khayam vadāmi, duttiyam p'aham bhikkhave jhānam
nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, tattiyaṃ p'aham bhik-
khavē jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, catuttham
p'aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam va-
dāmi, akāsaṇāñcāyatanaṃ p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsa-
vānam khayam vadāmi, viññāṇāñcāyatanaṃ ⁵ p'aham bhik-
khavē nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ
p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ⁶
pe ³ . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ ⁵ p'aham bhikkhave
nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi

2 Pathamam p'aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavā-
nam khayam vadāmi tī iti kho pan' etam vuttam', kiñ c'
etam paticca vuttam'?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi pe ⁸
pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharatī So yad' ⁹ eva
tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam saññāgatam sankhā-
ragatam viññānāgatam, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato ro-
gato gandato sallato aghato ¹⁰ ābādhato parato palokato ¹¹

¹ M 'nussakena

² M la, Ph pa, T. M₆ M₇ in full

³ Ph pa, M T M₆ M₇ in full.

⁴ M. Ph S pāham throughout

⁵ Ph pa, S pe || nevasaññā° kh° vadāmi

⁶ M also adds nevasaññā° . vadāmi saññāvedayitani-
rodham vadāmi; Ph has vadāmi tī, then iti kho, as
in § 2 ⁷ T uttam

⁸ M. la, Ph pa; omitted by T M₆ M₇. ⁹ T. tad.

¹⁰ T. agh° ¹¹ Ph paralokato.

suññato anattato samanupassati So tehi dhammehi cittam pativāpeti¹, so tehi dhammehi cittam pativāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittam upasamhāreti 'etam santam etam paṇītam, yad idam sabbāsankhārasamatho sabbūpadhīpatinissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' tī So tattha thito āsavānam khayam² pāpunāti, no ce āsavānam khayam² pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammaāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevūsī vā tinapūisake³ vā mattikāpuñje⁴ vā yoggam⁵ karitvā so aparena samayena dūre⁶ pātī⁷ ca hoti akkhanavedhi⁸ ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā⁹ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi pe¹⁰. pathamam jhānam upasampajja vihaleti, so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam¹¹ saññāgatam¹² sankhāragatam viññānagatam, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato iogato gandato sallato aghato¹³ ābādhato parato palokato¹⁴ suññato anattato samanupassati, so tehi dhammehi cittam pativāpeti, so tehi dhammehi cittam pativāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittam upasamhāreti 'etam santam etam paṇītam, yad idam sabbāsankhārasamatho sabbūpadhīpatinissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' tī, so tattha¹⁴ thito āsavānam khayam² pāpunāti, no ce āsavānam khayam² pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammaāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā

¹ M. patipādeti, Ph. paṇidhāpeti, S. patitthāpeti, and so throughout ² T. khayā

³ M. Ph. S. °purisaiūpake

⁴ T. mattitā°, M. mattike vā puñje. ⁵ Ph. yogam

⁶ T. dūrena ⁷ T. °tī, M. nīpātī

⁸ T. akkhane vedhi, M. akkhanāvedhi.

⁹ M. Ph. S. °litā always.

¹⁰ M. la, Ph. pa, omitted by T. M. M.

¹¹ omitted by T. M. M. ¹² T. āgh°

¹³ Ph. paralokato corr. to palokato

¹⁴ T. M. M. tatīa

Pathamam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam¹ vadāmi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

3 Dutiyam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya . pe²
 tatīyam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya . pe³
 . catuttham p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya⁴ āsa-
 vānam khayam¹ vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'
 etam paticca vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa⁵ ca pahānā dukkhassa
 ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthangamā
 adukkhamasukham upekkhāsati pārisuddhim catuttham jhā-
 nam upasampajja viharati So yad eva tattha hoti rūpa-
 gatam vedanāgatam saññāgatam saṅkhāragatam viññāna-
 gatam, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gandato
 sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato
 samanupassati So tehi dhammehi cīttam paṭivāpeti⁶, so
 tehi dhammehi cīttam paṭivāpetvā⁶ amatāya dhātuyā cīttam
 upasamharati 'etam santam etam panītam, yad idam sabba-
 saṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhīpatinissaggo tanhakkhayo vi-
 rāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti So tattha tūto āsavānam
 khayam pāpunāti, no ce āsavānam khayam pāpunāti, ten'
 eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannam oram-
 bhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhaya opapātiko hoti tattha
 parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā Seyyathā pi
 bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tinapurisake vā mattu-
 kāpuñje vā yoggam karitvā, so aparena samayena dūre
 pāti ca hoti akkhanavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padā-
 letā⁶ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahā-
 nā pe⁷ . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati;
 so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam⁸ . pe⁷
 anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā

¹ T khayā. ² M. la, Ph pa, T. M₆ M, in full.

³ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M,

⁴ T M₆ M, insert akāsānañcāyatanam p' aham bhik-
 khave jhānam

⁵ T. M₆ M, continue sabbaso rūpasamānānam, as in § 4.

⁶ readings of the Sinh. MSS ⁷ M. la, Ph pa

⁸ Ph adds saññā° saṅkhāra° viññāna°

Catuttham p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam

4 Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā¹ patighasaññānam atthangamā² nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam sankhāragatam³ So³ pañcannam orambhāgyānam samyojanānam paṇikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha paṇinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tnapurisake vā mattikāpuñje⁴ vā yoggam karitvā so aparena samayena dūre pāti⁵ ca hoti akkhanavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā¹ patighasaññānam atthangamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, so yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam⁶, pe⁷. anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā

Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

5 Viññānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya⁸ pe⁷ ākiñcaññāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

¹ T M₆ M₇ °kkamma

² T M₆ M₇ atthag° throughout

³ M Ph S in full

⁴ T. M₆ mattika° ⁵ M₇ °ti

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ add samkhāra°, then they have So pañcannam orambhāgyānam samyo° pari° opa° hoti tattha parinī° anāvatti° and so on.

⁷ M. la, Ph pa

⁸ T M₆ M₇ add āsav° kh° vadāmi ti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasam-
pajja viharati So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññā-
gatam . pe¹ So . ² pañcannam orambhāgiyānam
samyojanānam tasmā lokā . ³

Ākiñcaññāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam
khayam vadāmi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca
vuttam

Iti kho bhikkhave yāvata saññāsamāpatti, tāvatā aññā-
pativedho⁴. Yāni ca kho imāni bhikkhave⁵ āyatanāni
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpatti ca saññāvedayitanirodho
ca, jhāyi h' ete⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhūhi samāpattikusalehi
samāpattivutthānakusalehi⁷ samāpajjitvā vutthahitvā⁸ sam-
akkhātābbāni⁹ ti vadāmi ti

XXXVII

1 Evam¹⁰ me sutam Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando
Kosambiyam viharati Ghosītārāme Tatra kho āyasmā
Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi — Āvuso bhikkhavo¹¹ ti
Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccasso-
sum Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca —

2. Acchariyam āvuso abbhutam āvuso, yāvañ c' idam
tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena
sambādhe¹² okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānam visuddhiyā
sokaparidevānam¹³ samatikkamāya¹⁴ dukkhadomanassānam
atthagamāya¹⁵ nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchi-
kiriya, tad eva nāma cakkhum bhavissati, te rūpā¹⁶ tañ¹⁷

¹ M Ph S *in full.*

² T M₆ M₇ *add āsav° kh° vadāmi ti.* ³ S. saññā°

⁴ M S *add nissāya dve, Ph dve niss°*

⁵ Ph tehi, S so te ⁶ *omitted by T. M₆*

⁷ T. uttha° ⁸ M Ph. S samma-d-akkhā°

⁹ M Ph S. *omit this phrase.*

¹⁰ M S °ve, *omitted by Ph* ¹¹ T °de, *omitted by S.*

¹² T M₆ M₇ °ddavānam

¹³ M₆ M₇ °kkammāya, T °kkammayāya

¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ atthag° ¹⁵ T M₆ M₇ iupānam.

cāyatanam¹ no² patisamvedissatī³, tad eva nāma sotam bhavissatī, te saddā⁴ tañ⁴ cāyatanam no patisamvedissatī, tad eva nāma ghānam bhavissatī, te gandhā⁵ tañ⁵ cāyatanam no patisamvedissatī, sā ca⁶ nāma jivhā bhavissatī, te rasā⁷ tañ⁷ cāyatanam no patisamvedissatī, so ca⁸ nāma kāyo bhavissatī, te photthabbā⁹ tañ⁹ cāyatanam no patisamvedissatī ti

3. Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyī¹⁰ āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca 'saññī¹¹-m-eva nu kho āvuso Ānanda tad āyatanam no patisamvedeti, udāhu asaññī¹²' ti? 'Saññī¹¹-m-eva kho āvuso tad āyatanam no patisamvedeti, no asaññī¹²' ti. 'Kimsaññī panāvuso tad āyatanam no² patisamvedeti' ti?

4 Idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā¹³ patighasaññānam atthangamā¹⁴ nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharatī Evamsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no patisamvedeti

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññānañ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharatī Evamsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no patisamvedeti

6 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñcī' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharatī Evamsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no patisamvedeti

7 Ekam idāham āvuso samayam Sākete viharāmi Añjanavane Migadāye Atha kho āvuso Jatilāgāhiyā¹⁵ bhik-

¹ T oṭanato ² omitted by T

³ M Ph oḍiyatī throughout

⁴ T. M₇ saddānañ, M₆ has saddāyatanam

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ gandhānañ. ⁶ M. 'va.

⁷ T rasam, M₆ M₇ rasānam

⁸ M. 'va, T M₆ se va l so ca, M₇ se va ca.

⁹ T M₇ oḅbānam, M₆ oḅbāyatanam

¹⁰ M Ph M₇ oḃī ¹¹ T M₇ samki.

¹² T M₇ asamki. ¹³ T M₆ M₇ oḅkamma

¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ atthag°

¹⁵ M Jatilavāsikā, Ph Jatilabbhātikā, S Jatilabbhāgikā throughout

khunī yenāham ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi Ekamantam t̥hitā kho āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyā¹ bhikkhunī mam etad avoca 'yāyam² bhante Ānanda samādhī na cābhīnato³ na cāpanato⁴ na sasankhāianiggayhavāritavato⁵ vimuttattā t̥hito t̥hitattā santusito⁶ santusitattā⁶ no paritassati, ayam bhante Ānanda samādhī kimphalo⁷ vutto Bhagavatā' ti⁸ Evam vutte aham⁸ āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyam bhikkhunīm etad avocam⁹ 'yāyam¹⁰ bhaginī samādhī na cābhīnato na cāpanato na sasankhāianiggayhavāritavato¹¹ vimuttattā t̥hito t̥hitattā santusito⁶ santusitattā⁶ no paritassati, ayam bhaginī samādhī aññāphalo¹² vutto Bhagavatā' ti

Evamsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisamvedeti ti

XXXVIII

1. Atha kho dve lokāyatikā brāhmaṇā yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamīmsu, upasankamivā Bhagavatā saddhum sammodīmsu, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītusāretvā ekamantam nisīdīmsu Ekamantam nisīnnā kho te brahmaṇā Bhagavantam etad avocum —

2 Pūrano bho¹³ Gotama Kassapo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaññānadassanam patijānāti 'carato ca me titthato ca¹⁴ suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatam samitam ñānadassanam paccupatthitan' ti. So evam āha 'aham anantena ñānena antavantam¹⁵ lokam jānam passam viharāmi' ti

¹ T. M₆ M₇ °kā.

² T svāyam, M₇ savāyam, M₆ yaṃ cāham

³ T M₇ vābhīnato, Ph cātinato. ⁴ T. vāpanato

⁵ T. °vārīnavato, M °vārīvāvato, Ph vādivāvato.

⁶ M. Ph. samtussī^o ⁷ T. M₆ M₇ kim 'va ph^o

⁸ Ph svāham, M so 'ham, S. tāham, Ph. adds kho

⁹ Ph T M₆ M₇ °ca

¹⁰ T M₆ yavāyam, M₇ yumāyam (sic).

¹¹ M °vārīvāvato, Ph. °vādivāvato, M₆ samkhāravāritavato

¹² Ph añña^o, S añño ph^o

¹³ omitted by T M₆, M₆ omits also Go^o

¹⁴ M Ph S add me. ¹⁵ M. Ph S. anantam

Ayam pi¹ bho Gotama Nigantho² Nātaputto³ sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaññānadassanam patijānāti 'carato ca me tittthato ca⁴ suttassa ca⁵ jāgarassa ca⁵ satatam⁶ samitam āñānadassanam paccupatthitan' ti So evam āha 'aham antavantena⁷ āñāna antavantam⁸ lokam jānam passam viharāmi' ti Imesam bho Gotama ubhinnam āñānavādānam ubhinnam āñānamaññam vipaccanikavādānam⁹ ko saccam āha¹⁰ ko musā ti?

3 Alam brāhmanā, tittthat' etam imesam ubhinnam āñānavādānam ubhinnam āñānamaññam vipaccanikavādānam ko saccam āha¹⁰ ko musā ti¹⁰ Dhammam vo brāhmanā desissāmi, tam sunātha sādhekam manasikarotha, bhāsi-ssāmi ti 'Evam bho' ti kho te brāhmanā Bhagavato pac-cassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

4 Seyyathā pi brāhmanā cattāro purisā catuddisā thitā paramāya¹¹ gatiyā¹¹ ca¹² javena ca¹³ samannāgatā para-mena ca padavītiḥārena, te¹⁰ eva rūpena javena samannāgatā assu, seyyathā pi nāma dalhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiri-yam tālacchātum¹⁴ atipāteyya, evarūpena ca padavītiḥārena, seyyathā pi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo, atha puratthimāya¹⁵ disāya thito puriso evam vadeyya 'aham gamanena lokassa antam pāpunissāmi' ti, so āññatr' eva asitapītakhāyitasāyitā¹⁶ āññatra¹⁷ uccārapassāvakkammā āññatra¹⁷ niddākilamathapatavinodanā vassasatāyuko vassa-satajivi vassasatam gantvā appatvā 'va lokassa antam antarā

¹ M. Ph S *add* hi. ² M₆ 'ntho, Ph 'ndho

³ M T Nāta°, M₆ M₇ Nātha°

⁴ M Ph S *add* me ⁵ M *adds* me

⁶ T sanatam ⁷ M Ph S anantena

⁸ M Ph S anantam. ⁹ T 'nivādānam

¹⁰ *omitted* by S.

¹¹ M₇ paramā g°, Ph purimāya g°, S purisag°, M *only* paramena

¹² *omitted* by M Ph, T na

¹³ *omitted* by Ph S ¹⁴ M 'dim, Ph 'cchāyam

¹⁵ Ph purimāya. ¹⁶ S asitakhāyita°

¹⁷ T M₇ āññatr' eva.

kālam kareyya¹, atha pacchimāya disāya . pe²
 atha³ uttarāya³ disāya³ 4 atha dakkhināya disāya thito
 puriso evam vadeyya 'aham gamanena lokassa antam pā-
 punissāmi' ti, so aññatra⁵ eva asitapitakhāyitasāyita⁵ aññatra
 uccārapassāvakammā aññatra niddākīlāmathapativinodanā
 vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvi vassasatam gantvā appatvā 'va
 lokassa antam antarā kālam kareyya Tam kissa hetu⁶
 Nāham brāhmanā eva⁶ upāya sandhāvanikāya lokassa antam
 ñātayyam⁶ datthayyam⁷ pattayyan⁸ ti vadāmi. Na cāham
 brāhmanā appatvā 'va lokassa antam dukkhass' antakiriyam
 vadāmi⁹

5 Pañc' ime brāhmanā kāmaganā ariyassa vinaye loko
 ti vuccati¹⁰ Katame pañca?

6 Cakkhaviññeyyā¹¹ rūpā¹¹ itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā
 kāmūpasāñhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā pe¹²
 ghānaviññeyyā gandhā jivhāviññeyyā rasā kāya-
 viññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmū-
 pasāñhitā rajaniyā

Ime kho brāhmanā pañca kāmaganā ariyassa vinaye
 loko ti vuccati¹⁰.

7 Idha brāhmanā bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi¹³
 pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati Ayam vuccati
 brāhmanā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgamma¹⁴ lokassa ante
 viharati. Tam aññe evam āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariyā-
 panno, ayam pi anussato lokamhā' ti. Aham pi¹⁵ brāh-
 manā evam vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi
 anussato lokamhā' ti

¹ M₆ continues tam kissa hetu, as below.

² M la, Ph pa, T. M₇ thito puriso evam vadeyya.

³ omitted by S ⁴ T M₇ thito pu^o evam va^o

⁵ S asitakhāyita^o

⁶ M Ph S. ñātayyam; M₇ ñāpayyam

⁷ M Ph S dittheyyam ⁸ M. Ph. M₇. S. patteyyan.

⁹ T M₆ M₇ omi ti ¹⁰ M Ph vuccanti

¹¹ T. °viññeyyarū^o, and so at the other places.

¹² M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹³ M Ph S in full ¹⁴ Ph S agamā

¹⁵ M Ph S add hi

8. Puna ca param brāhmanā bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . pe¹ . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja² viharatī² tatīyam jhānam catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharatī Ayam³ vuccatī brāhmanā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgamma⁴ lokassa ante viharatī Tam aññe evam āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' tī Aham pi⁵ brāhmanā evam vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissato lokamhā' tī

9 Puna ca param brāhmanā bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānam samatikkamā⁶ patighasaññānam atthangamā⁷ nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' tī ākāsa-nañcāyatanam upasampajja viharatī Ayam vuccatī brāhmanā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgamma⁴ lokassa ante viharatī Tam aññe evam āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' tī Aham pi⁵ brāhmanā evam vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissato lokamhā' tī.

10 Puna ca param brāhmanā bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsa-nañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññāna' tī viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharatī . pe¹ sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' tī ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharatī . . sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharatī Ayam vuccatī brāhmanā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgamma⁴ lokassa ante viharatī. Tam aññe evam āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissato lokamhā' tī Aham pi⁵ brāhmanā evam vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissato lokamhā' tī

11 Puna ca param brāhmanā bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharatī, paññāya cassa⁸ disvā āsavā paṭikkhīnā honti Ayam vuccatī brāhmanā bhikkhu lo-

¹ M 1a; Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

² omitted by M Ph. S.

³ T. M₆ continue sabbaso rūpā°, as in § 9

⁴ Ph. S. agamā ⁵ M Ph. S. add hi

⁶ M. °kkammā, Ph T M₆ M₇ °kkamma.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ atthag° ⁸ S p'assa

kassa antam āgamma¹ lokassa ante viharatī tanno loke
visattikan ti

XXXIX

1 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasangāmo² samu-
pabbūho³ ahosi Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave⁴ sangāme
asurā jñimsu, devā parājīyimsu⁵. Parājītā ca⁶ bhikkhave
devā apayimsveva⁷, uttāraenābhīmukhā⁸ abhiyimsu⁹ asurā
Atha kho bhikkhave devānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant'¹⁰ eva
kho asurā, yan nūna mayam dutiyam¹¹ pi asurehi san-
gāmeyyāma¹² ti

2 Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi sangāmesum
Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā 'va¹³ jñimsu, devā parā-
jīyimsu Parājītā ca¹⁴ bhikkhave devā bhītā¹⁵ apayimsveva¹⁶,
uttāraenābhīmukhā⁸ abhiyimsu asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave
devānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho asurā, yan nūna
mayam tatiyam¹⁶ pi asurehi sangāmeyyāma¹⁷ ti

3 Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi sangāmesum.
Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā 'va¹⁸ jñimsu, devā parā-
jīyimsu Parājītā ca bhikkhave devā¹⁷ bhītā devapuriā¹⁸
yeva pavimsu Devapuragatānañ ca pana¹⁹ bhikkhave
devānam etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena²⁰ kho dāni mayam

¹ Ph S agamā

² S has °samgā° throughout, T M₆ M₇ very seldom

³ T samū°, M S °byūlho, Ph samuppabyūlho.

⁴ omitted by T M₇

⁵ M Ph °jayimsu, T. M₆ M₇ jñimsu throughout.

⁶ omitted by Ph

⁷ S apassimsveva, M₇ apāyamsveva, M apayimsu eva,
T apasamsveva, M₆ apayamsena

⁸ T M₆ M₇ uttāraena mukhā, S uttāraēbhī°

⁹ T M₆ M₇ abhiyamsu, S abhiḥbhayimsu throughout

¹⁰ S abhiḥbhayant' always ¹¹ M dutiyakam

¹² omitted by S ¹³ Ph 'va

¹⁴ omitted by M Ph S, T. M₇ omit devā.

¹⁵ T. M₆ M₇ apayamsveva, M. apayimsu yeva, Ph. āpa-
yimsu yeva, S apassimsveva

¹⁶ M. tatiyakam. ¹⁷ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

¹⁸ S °pure ¹⁹ M puna ²⁰ S. bhīruttāna° throughout.

etarahi attanā viharāma akaranīyā asurehī' tī Asuānam
pi bhikkhave etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni devā
etarahi attanā viharanti akaranīyā¹ amhehī²' tī

4 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasangāmo samupa-
bbūlho³ ahosi Tasmim kho pana⁴ bhikkhave sangāme
devā jñimsu, asurā parājiyimsu⁵. Parājītā ca bhikkhave
asurā apayimsveva⁶, dakkhinenābhīmukhā⁷ abhiyimsu devā.
Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva
kho devā, yan nūna mayam dutiyam⁸ pi devehi sangā-
meyyāmā⁹ tī

5 Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi sangāmesum
Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā 'va⁹ jñimsu, asurā parā-
jiyimsu Parājītā ca¹⁰ bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva¹¹,
dakkhinenābhīmukhā⁷ abhiyimsu devā Atha kho bhikkhave
asuānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yan nūna
mayam tatiyam¹² pi devehi sangāmeyyāmā⁹ tī

6 Tatiyam¹² pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi sangāme-
sum Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā jñimsu, asurā parā-
jiyimsu. Parājītā ca¹⁰ bhikkhave asurā bhītā asuapuranā¹³
yeva pavimsu, asuapuragatānañ ca pana¹⁴ bhikkhave
asuānam etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni¹⁵ mayam
etarahi attanā viharāma akaranīyā devehī' tī Devānam
pi bhikkhave etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni asurā
etarahi attanā viharanti akaranīyā amhehī' tī

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu
vivicc' eva kāmehi pe¹⁶ . . pathamam jhānam upa-
sampaṇṇa viharati, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa
evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānāham¹⁷ etarahi attanā

¹ T. kar° ² T. ammehi

³ T. samū°, M. Ph. S. samupabyūlho, M. samopabbulho

⁴ M. Ph. S. ca ⁵ T. °dñimsu

⁶ T. M₆ apayamsveva, M. apayimsu yeva, S. apassim-
sveva, M₇ payamsveva

⁷ T. M₆ M₇ S. dakkhinenā mukhā

⁸ M. dutiyakam ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆ S.

¹⁰ Ph. 'va ¹¹ T. here ayamsveva. ¹² M. tatiyakam

¹³ S. °pure ¹⁴ M. puna ¹⁵ T. M₆ M₇ pan' idāni.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. in full ¹⁷ T. dānam

viharāmi akaraṇiyo Mārassā' tī, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharatī akaraniyo mayhan' tī.

8 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā pe¹ dutiyam jhānam. . . tatiyam jhānam. . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharatī, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānāham etarahi attanā viharāmi akaraniyo Mārassā' tī, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharatī akaraniyo mayhan' tī.

9 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānam samatikkamā² patighasaññānam atthagamā³ nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' tī ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharatī ayam vuccatī bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māram⁴ apadam⁵ vadhitvā⁶ Māraccakkhum adassanam gato pāpimato⁷

10 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññānan' tī viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharatī. . .⁸ sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' tī ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharatī⁸ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharatī. . .⁸ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanīrodham upasampajja viharatī, paññāya c'assa⁹ disvā āsavā parikkhinā honti ayam vuccatī bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māram apadam¹⁰ vadhitvā¹¹ Māraccakkhum adassanam gato pāpimato tinno loke visattikan tī.

¹ M la, Ph. pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇.

² T. M₆ M₇ °kkamma.

³ T. M₆ M₇ atthag°

⁴ M₆ pāram ⁵ Ph. aparam

⁶ S. bandhitvā.

⁷ M. Ph. add tinno loke visattikan tī

⁸ S pe ⁹ S p'assa

¹⁰ M amadam, Ph. aparam.

¹¹ T vayitvā, S bandhitvā.

XL

1. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa¹ nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthimyo pi hatthikalabhā² pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā tinaggāni chindanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo attiyati harāyati jigucchati, yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthimyo pi hatthikalabhā³ pi³ hatthicchāpā³ pi³ obhaggobhaggam sākābhāgam⁴ khādanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo attiyati harāyati jigucchati, yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa ogāham otinnassa hatthi pi hatthimyo pi hatthikalabhā pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā sondāya udakam ālolenti⁵, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo attiyati harāyati jigucchati, yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa ogāham⁶ otinnassa⁷ hatthimyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo⁸ gacchanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo attiyati harāyati jigucchati

2 Tasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa evam hoti 'aham kho etarahi ācinno⁹ viharāmi hatthi pi hatthimyo pi hatthikalabhehi¹⁰ hatthicchāpehi¹¹, chinnaggāni c'eva tināni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggāni ca me sākābhāgam¹² khādanti¹³, āvilāmi¹⁴ ca pānīyaṇi pivāmi, ogāhaṇi¹⁵ ca me otinnassa¹⁶ hatthimyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo⁸ gacchanti, yaṇ nūnāham eko ganasmā vūpakattho vihareyyan' ti So aparena samayena eko ganasmā vūpakattho viharati, acchin-naggāni c'eva¹⁷ tināni khādati, obhaggobhaggāni c'assa¹⁸

¹ M. Ph. ar° *throughout*

² M. Ph. °kal°, S. °kul° *throughout*, M., °kal° and °kal°

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. twice, M., °bhaggam

⁵ T. M., °āloli°, M. Ph. lol° ⁶ M. Ph. °hā

⁷ M. utti°, Ph. utti°

⁸ M. S. upaghams°; Ph. ugghams°

⁹ T. ācinno. ¹⁰ T. M., kalabhehi

¹¹ T. hačchāpehi

¹² T. °bhaggā, M., °bhaggam.

¹³ M. Ph. S. °ditam ¹⁴ T. anāvi°

¹⁵ M. S. °hā pi, Ph. °hassa pi.

¹⁶ M. utti°; Ph. S. utti° ¹⁷ M. ca

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. ca

sākhābhangam¹ na² khādanti³, anāvilāni ca⁴ pāṇiyāni pivati, ogāhañ⁵ c'assa⁶ otinnassa⁷ na⁸ hatthuniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo⁹ gacchanti. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa evam hoti 'aham kho pubbe ākinno¹⁰ viḥāsim¹¹ hatthūhi hatthunīhi hatthikalabbhehi hatthucchāpehi, chinnaaggāni c'eva tināni khādāmi¹², obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhangam¹³ khādāmsu¹⁴, āvilāni ca pāṇiyāni apāyāmi¹⁵, ogāhañ¹⁶ ca me otinnassa¹⁷ hatthuniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo¹⁸ agamamsu, so 'ham¹⁹ etarahi eko ganasmā vūpakattho viharāmi, acchinnaaggāni c'eva tināni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhangam na²⁰ khādanti²¹, anāvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhañ²² ca me²³ otinnassa²⁴ na hatthuniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo²⁵ gacchanti' ti. So sondāya sākhābhangam²⁶ bhañjivā sākhābhangaena kāyam paṇimadditvā²⁷ attamano kandum²⁸ samhanti²⁹.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu ākinno¹⁰ viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi tittihīyehe tittihīyasāvakehi, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evam hoti 'aham kho etarahi ākinno viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi tittihīyehe tittihīyasāvakehi, yaṁ nūnāham eko ganasmā vūpakattho vihareyyan' ti. So vivittam senāsanaṁ bhajati araññaṁ²⁷

¹ Ph 'bhangāni, M₇ 'bhaggam

² M. Ph S *put* na *before* obhagg°

³ M. Ph S khādanti ⁴ T. yā. ⁵ M. Ph. S 'hā pi

⁶ Ph. ca. ⁷ M. uti°, Ph S. utti°

⁸ S *puts* na *before* upa° ⁹ M. Ph S upagh°

¹⁰ Ph. ākinnaṁ ¹¹ Ph °si

¹² M. Ph. °dī, T. M₆ M₇ °dāmi ¹³ T. 'bhaggam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. °ditam ¹⁵ Ph °yī, S °sim

¹⁶ M. Ph. S 'hā

¹⁷ M. uti°, Ph utti°, T. M₆ M₇ tinnaggassa.

¹⁸ M S upagh°, Ph uggh° ¹⁹ T. M₆ M₇ S. so 'mhi.

²⁰ omitted by S ²¹ omitted by Ph.

²² M. uti°, Ph S utti°, M₇ tinnassa. ²³ S upagh°

²⁴ M. Ph. S °majjivā

²⁵ T. M₆ M₇ °du, M. Ph. sonḍam.

²⁶ M. Ph 'harati ²⁷ T. ārañña°

rukhamūlam¹ pabbatam kandarām² giriguham susānam
 vanapattham³ abbhokāsam palālapuñjam, so aiaññagato⁴
 vā rukhamūlagato vā suññāgālagato vā nisidati pallankam
 ābhujitvā⁵ ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satam upa-
 tthapetvā⁶, so abhujham loke pahāya vīgatābhujhena ce-
 tasā viharati, abhujhāya cittam parisodheti, vyāpādapado-
 sam⁷ pahāya avyāpānaccitto viharati, sabbapānabhūtahi-
 tānukampī vyāpādapadosā cittam parisodheti, thīnamiddham
 pahāya vīgatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sampa-
 jāno thīnamiddhā cittam parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccam
 pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhattam vūpasantacitto ud-
 dhaccakukkuccā cittam parisodheti, vicikiccham pahāya
 tinnavicikicchho viharati, akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu
 vicikicchāya cittam parisodheti. So ime pañca nivarane
 pahāya cetaso⁸ upakkilese paññāya dubbhalīkane vivicc'
 eva kāmehi . pe⁹ . . pathamam jhānam upasampajja
 viharati, so attamano kandum¹⁰ samhanti¹¹, vitakkavicā-
 rānam vūpasamā . pe¹² . . duttiyam jhānam . . tati-
 yam jhānam . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati,
 so attamano kandum samhanti, sabbaso rūpasāññānam
 samatikkamā¹³ patighasaññānam atthagamā¹⁴ nānatta-
 saññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañāñcāyata-
 nam upasampajja viharati, so attamano kandum samhanti,
 sabbaso ākāsañāñcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viñ-
 ñānam' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . .¹⁵
 sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci'
 ti kiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . sabbaso
 kiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyata-
 nam upasampajja viharati¹⁶ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññā-

¹ T ārañña° ² S. kand°, T. kandh°

³ M. Ph °pattam. ⁴ T āro ⁵ Ph. ābhuj°

⁶ Ph. upatthā° ⁷ T. vya° throughout ⁸ S °sā.

⁹ M. Ph. S in full

¹⁰ T. M₆ °du, M. Ph °dam throughout.

¹¹ Ph. S. °hanati, M. °harati throughout

¹² M. la, Ph pa, omitted by T. M₆ M₇

¹³ T. M₆ M₇ °kkamma. ¹⁴ T. M₆ M₇ atthag°

¹⁵ S pe ¹⁶ T. M₆ M₇ so att° ka° samh°

yatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanīrodham upasam-
pajja viharatī, paññāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhīnā
honti, so attamanō kandum samhanti ti.

XLI.

1. Evam² me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Mallesu³
viharatī Uruvelakappam nāma Mallānam⁴ nigamo. Atha
kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram
ādāya Uruvelakappam⁵ pindāya pavisi. Uruvelakappe pin-
dāya caritvā pacchābhattam pindapātapatikkanto āyasman-
tam Ānandam āmantesi 'idh' eva tāva tvam Ānanda hohi,
yāvāham⁶ Mahāvanam ajjhogāhami divāvihārāya⁷ ti 'Evam
bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.
Atha kho Bhagavā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim
rakkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi

2 Atha kho Tapusso⁷ gahapatī yenāyasmā Ānando ten'
upasankamī, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivā-
detvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho Tapusso
gahapatī āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca 'mayam bhante
Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī⁸ kāmārāmā⁹ kāmaratā kāmasam-
muditā¹⁰, tesam no bhante ambhākam gihīnam kāmabhogi-
nam kāmārāmānam kāmaratānam kāmasammuditānam pa-
pāto viya khāyatī yad idam nekkhammam¹¹, sutam me¹²
tam¹² bhante imasmim dhammavināye daharānam dāha-
rānam¹³ bhikkhūnam nekkhāme¹⁴ cittam pakkhandatī
pasīdatī santīṭṭhatī vimuccatī «etam santan» ti passato;
tayidam bhante imasmim dhammavināye bhikkhūnam ba-
hunā janena vīsabhāgo¹⁵ yad idam nekkhamman¹⁶ ti

¹ S. p'assa. ² M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase*

³ S. Mallakesu; T. M₆ M₇ Malatesu.

⁴ T. M₆ M₇ Malatānam ⁵ T. Vurū

⁶ T. vāham. ⁷ M. Ph. Taph^o *throughout*.

⁸ M. Ph. S. *°gino throughout* ⁹ M₆ *°rāgā*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. *samu° always*.

¹¹ Ph. *nikkhamam always*. ¹² Ph. S. *etam*.

¹³ *omitted by T.* ¹⁴ Ph. *nikkhame always*.

¹⁵ T. *vinayabh°* ¹⁶ Ph. *here nekkhaman*.

‘Atthi kho etam gahapati kathāpābhatam¹, Bhagavantam dassanāya āyāma gahapati, yena Bhagavā ten’ upasankamissāma, upasankamivā Bhagavato etam attham āroccsāma², yathā no Bhagavā vyākariṣṣatī³, tathā tam⁴ dhāressāma⁴’ ti ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Tapussena gahapatinā saddhim yena Bhagavā ten’ upasankami, upasankamivā Bhagavantam . . pe⁵. Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘ayam bhante Tapusso gahapati evam āha mayam bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī kāmārāma kāmaraṭṭhā kāmasammuditā⁶, tesam no bhante amhākam gihīnam kāmabhogīnam kāmārāmaṇam kāmaraṭṭhānam kāmasammuditānam⁶ papāto⁷ viya khāyati yad idam nekkhammam, sutam me⁸ tam⁸ bhante imasmim dhammavinaye daharānam daharānam⁹ bhikkhūnam nekkhamme cittam pakkhandati¹⁰ pasīdati santitṭhati vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato, tayidam bhante imasmim dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam bahunā janena visabhāgo yad idam nekkhamman’ ti

4. Evam etam Ānanda evam¹¹ etam Ānanda, mayham pi kho Ānanda pubb’ eva sambodhā anabhīsambuddhassa bodhisattass’ eva sato etad ahosi sādhu nekkhammam sādhu pavineko ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittam na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santitṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nekkhamme cittam na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santitṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi. kāmesu kho¹² me¹² ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nekkhamme¹³ ānīsamso anadhigato, so ca me¹⁴

¹ T. °pabhātam.

² M Ph āroci°

³ M. Ph byākāsi

⁴ M. Ph S. karissāmā.

⁵ M. Ph. S in full.

⁶ T M₆ here samu°

⁷ T. papāto, Ph pāpako.

⁸ Ph S etam.

⁹ omitted by T.

¹⁰ T. M₆ M₇ upa°

¹¹ M. Ph. T M₇ do not repeat evam etam Ā°

¹² omitted by M. Ph

¹³ M. S. add ca.

¹⁴ T. M₇ add Ānanda.

anāsevito¹, tasmā me² nekkhamme cittam na pakkhandatī na ppassidatī na santitthatī na vimuccatī 'etam santan' tī passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi sace kho aham kāmesu ādinavam disvā tam³ bahulikareyyam⁴, nekkhamme ānisamsam adhigamma⁵ tam āseveyyam, thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me nekkhamme cittam pakkhandeyya passiḍeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' tī passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena kāmesu ādinavam disvā tam⁶ bahulam⁶ akāsim⁷, nekkhamme⁸ ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevim⁹ Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittam pakkhandatī passiḍatī santiṭṭhatī vimuccatī 'etam santan' tī passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena¹⁰ samayena¹⁰ vivicc' eva kāmehi .¹¹ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa¹² me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa¹³ me kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

5 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi yaṇ nūnāham vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . pe¹⁴ . duttiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' tī Tassa mayham Ānanda avitakke cittam na pakkhandatī na ppassidatī na santitthatī na vimuccatī 'etam santan' tī passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me avitakke cittam na pakkhandatī na ppassidatī na santitthatī na vimuccatī 'etam santan' tī passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi vitakkesu¹⁵ kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, avitakke¹⁶ ānisamso anadhigato, so

¹ T. sevi, M, ssevivita (sic) ² omitted by T. M₆ M,

³ T. na ⁴ M. Ph. bahulam^o k^o

⁵ T. M₆ M, anadhi^o ⁶ T. M₆ tabbah^o, Ph. oḥim

⁷ M Ph oṣi. ⁸ Ph adds me ⁹ M, ovi, T. o vitam

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. S ¹¹ M Ph. S give it in full

¹² M svassa throughout, Ph. svassa and svāssa.

¹³ Ph. only assa, T. M₆ etassa, M, eva tassa.

¹⁴ M la, Ph. pa, omitted by T. M₆ M,

¹⁵ S. vitakke. ¹⁶ M S add ca.

ca me anāsevito, tasmā me avitakke cittam na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi sace kho aham vitakkesu¹ ādinavam disvā tam² bahulikareyyam³, avitakke ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam; thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me³ avitakke cittam pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santittheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena vitakkesu⁴ ādinavam disvā tam⁵ bahulam⁵ akāsim⁶, avitakke ānisamsam adhigamma⁷ tam āsevim⁸ Tassa mayham Ānanda avitakke cittam pakkhandati⁹ pasīdati santitthati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena¹⁰ samayena¹⁰ vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā pe¹¹ . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa¹² me¹³ vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho

6 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi yan nūnāham pītiyā ca virāgā¹⁴ tatiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan ti Tassa mayham Ānanda nippīti ke cittam na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi 'ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nippīti ke cittam na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi pītiyā kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, nippīti ke¹⁵ ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito, tasmā me nippīti ke cittam na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na san-

¹ S 'takke, T *add's* ko me, M, kho me.

² M. tabbahulam k°, Ph tam bahulam k°

³ T *add's* tam ⁴ M₆. S 'kke ⁵ M. Ph tabbah°

⁶ Ph. T. °sī ⁷ T. M₇ anadhī° ⁸ T. M₇ °vī

⁹ T. na pa° ¹⁰ omitted by M Ph S

¹¹ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹² T M₆ M₇ only assa ¹³ omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹⁴ M. Ph S *in full* ¹⁵ M. S. *add* ca

tittḥatī na vimuccatī 'etam santan' tī passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi sace kho aham pītiyā ādinavam disvā tam¹ bahulikareyyam², nippīti³ke ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam⁴, thānam, kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me nippīti⁵ke cīttam pakkhaṇḍeyya⁶ pasideyya santitḥeyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' tī passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena pītiyā ādinavam disvā tam⁷ bahulam⁸ akāsim⁹, nippīti¹⁰ke ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevim¹¹. Tassa mayham Ānanda nippīti¹²ke cīttam pakkhandatī pasīdatī santitḥatī vimuccatī 'etam santan' tī passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena⁷ samayena⁷ pītiyā ca virāgā . . pe⁸ . . tatīyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hotī ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa⁹ me pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hotī ābādho.

7 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi yaṇ nūnāham sukhassa ca pahānā . .¹⁰ catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan tī Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cīttam na pakkhandatī na ppassīdatī na santitḥatī na vimuccatī 'etam santan' tī passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me adukkhamasukhe cīttam na pakkhandatī na ppassīdatī na santitḥatī na vimuccatī 'etam santan' tī passato² Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi 'upekhāsukhe kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, adukkhamasukhe¹¹ ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā¹² me adukkhamasukhe cīttam na pakkhandatī na ppassīdatī na santitḥatī na vimuccatī 'etam santan' tī passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi sace kho aham upekhāsukhe ādinavam disvā

¹ M. Ph. tabbahulam k^o; T. °yyan ti. ² T. M₇ °yya.

³ M. Ph. tabbah^o ⁴ T. °sī. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °tiyā.

⁶ T. °vi. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁸ M. la, Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ M₆ only assa ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ tassa.

tam¹ bahulikareyyam², adukkhamasukhe ānīsamam adhi-
gamma tam āseveyyam, thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam
me adukkhamasukhe cittam pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya san-
tittheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham
Ānanda apareṇa samayena upekkhāsukhe ādinavaṃ disvā
tam² bahulam² akāśim, adukkhamasukhe ānīsamam adhi-
gamma tam āsevīm³ Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkham-
asukhe cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santitthati vimuccati
'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda apareṇa
samayena sukhassa ca pahānā⁴. . pe⁵ . catuttham
jhānam upasampajja viharāmi Tassa mayham Ānanda
iminā vihārena viharato upekkhāsahagatā⁶ saññāmana-
sīkāraṃ samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho Seyyathā
pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābā-
dhāya, evam ev' assa me upekkhāsahagatā⁷ saññāmana-
sīkāraṃ samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

8. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi yaṇ nūnāham
sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā⁸ patighasaññānam
atthagāma⁹ nānattasaññānam amanasīkāra 'ananto ākāso'
ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti Tassa
mayham Ānanda ākāśānañcāyatane cittam na¹⁰ pakkhan-
dati na¹⁰ ppasīdati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam san-
tan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi ko
nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākāśānañcāyatane cittam
na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santitthati na vimuccati
'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad
ahoṣi rūpesu¹¹ kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahu-
likato, ākāśānañcāyatane¹² ānīsamso anadhigato, so ca me
anāsevito, tasmā¹³ me ākāśānañcāyatane cittam na pakkhan-
dati na ppasīdati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan'

¹ Ph tabbah^o; M. tabbahulam k^o

² M. Ph tabbah^o, T. bahulim. ³ Ph. M₇ °vī

⁴ omitted by M. Ph ⁵ M. la, Ph. pa, omitted by T. M₆ M₇

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ upekkhāsukhasah^o

⁷ Ph. T. M₆ upekkhāsukhasah^o

⁸ T. M₆ °kkamma throughout; M₇ °kkamma and °kkamā

⁹ T. M₆ M₇ atthag^o throughout. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₇

¹¹ M₇ rūpe. ¹² M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹³ T. tassa.

tī passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi sace kho aham rūpesu ādinavam disvā tam¹ bahulikareyyam², ākāśānañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma³ tam āseveyyam³, thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me ākāśānañcāyatane cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santittheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda apaena samayena rūpesu ādinavam disvā tam⁴ bahulam⁵ akāsim⁴, ākāśānañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma⁵ tam āsevim⁶ Tassa mayham Ānanda ākāśānañcāyatane cittam pakkhandati pasidati santitthati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena⁷ samayena⁷ sabbaso rūpa-saññānam samatikkamā patighasaññānam atthangamā nānattasaññānam amanasikāṃā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

9 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi yaṇ nūnāham sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññānan' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda viññānañcāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me viññānañcāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi ākāśānañcāyatane kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, viññānañcāyatane⁸ ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito, tasmā me viññānañcāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi sace kho aham ākāśānañcāyatane ādinavam disvā tam¹

¹ M. Ph tabbah^o ² T M, āgamma ³ T. °yya

⁴ T. M, °sī ⁵ M, āgamma ⁶ T M, °vi.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ S. adds ca.

bahulikareyyam¹, viññānañcāyatane ānīsam sam adhiḡamma tam āseveyyam, thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santittheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena samāyena ākāsañcāyatane ādinavam disvā tam² bahulam³ akāsim², viññānañcāyatane ānīsam sam adhiḡamma tam āsevim³ Tassa mayham Ānanda viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santitthati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena⁴ samāyena⁴ sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantam viññānan' ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihāyena viharato ākāsañcāyatanaṃ saṃhagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me ākāsañcāyatanaṃ saṃhagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

10 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad aho si yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihaṃeyyaṃ ti Tassa mayham Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad aho si ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato² Tassa mayham Ānanda etad aho si viññānañcāyatane kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, ākiñcaññāyatane⁵ ānīsamso anadhiḡato, so ca me anāsevito, tasmā me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad aho si sace kho aham viññānañcāyatane ādinavam disvā tam⁶ bahulikareyyam⁶, ākiñcaññāyatane ānīsam sam adhiḡamma tam āseveyyam⁷, thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me ākiñcaññā-

¹ M Ph tabbah° ² Ph °si. ³ Ph. T. M, °vi.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S ⁵ S. adds ca.

⁶ M tabbah°, Ph tabbahulam kar° ⁷ T °yya.

yatane cittam pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santittheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena viññānañcāyatane ādinavam disvā tam¹ bahulam² akāsim³, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevīm. Tassa mayham Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittam pakkhandatī pasīdatī santiṭṭhatī vimuccatī 'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena³ samayena³ sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kūci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato viññānañcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me viññānañcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho

11. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi yan nūnāham sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti Tassa mayham Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandatī na ppasīdatī na santiṭṭhatī na vimuccatī 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandatī na ppasīdatī na santiṭṭhatī na vimuccatī 'etam santan' ti passato' Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ākiñcaññāyatane kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane⁴ ānisamsa anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito, tasmā me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandatī na ppasīdatī na santiṭṭhatī na vimuccatī 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi sace kho aham ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavam disvā tam¹ bahulikareyyam², nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam⁵, thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santittheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti⁶ passato.

¹ M Ph tabbah° ² Ph °sī.

³ omitted by M Ph S ⁴ S adds ca.

⁵ T M, °yya

So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavam disvā tam¹ bahulam² akāsim³, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevim³ Tassa mayham Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam pakkhandatū passidatū santitthatū vimuccatū 'etam santan' tū passato 'So kho aham Ānanda aparena⁴ samayena⁴ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ saḥagatā saññāmanasikāṇā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ saḥagatā saññāmanasikāraṃ samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho

12. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi yaṃ nūnāham sabbaso⁴ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitaṃ urodham upasampajja vihareyyaṃ tū Tassa mayham Ānanda saññāvedayitaṃ urodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandatū na ppasidatū na santitthatū na vimuccatū 'etam santan' tū passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me saññāvedayitaṃ urodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandatū na passidatū na santitthatū na vimuccatū 'etam santan' tū passato⁵ Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi nevasaññānāsaññāyatane kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, saññāvedayitaṃ urodhe⁵ ānisamsa anadhi-gato, so ca me anāsevito, tasmā me saññāvedayitaṃ urodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandatū na ppasidatū na santitthatū na vimuccatū 'etam santan' tū passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi sace kho aham nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādinavam disvā tam⁶ bahulikareyyam⁶, saññāvedayitaṃ urodhe ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam, thānaṃ kho paṇ' etam vijjati, yaṃ me saññāvedayitaṃ urodhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya paṇideyya santittheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' tū passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādinavam disvā tam¹ bahulam² akā-

¹ M Ph. tabbah° ² Ph T M, °sī

³ Ph T. °vi, M, °vitam. ⁴ omitted by M Ph. S.

⁵ S adds ca. ⁶ M. tabbah°, Ph. tabbahulak°

sim¹, saññāvedayitanīrodhe ānīsamsam adhigamma tam āsevīm² Tassa mayham Ānanda saññāvedayitanīrodhe cittam pakkhandaṭṭi pasidaṭṭi santitthataṭṭi vimuccataṭṭi 'etam santan' tī passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena³ samāyena³ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam⁴ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanīrodham upasampajja viharāmi, paññāya ca me disvā āsavā parikkhayam agamamsu

13 Yāvakiyañ cāham Ānanda imā nava anupubbavihāra-samāpattiyo na⁴ evam anulomapatilomam samāpajjum⁵ pi⁶ vutthahim⁷ pi⁸, neva tāvāham Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmaniyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho⁹ paccaññāsim Yato¹⁰ ca kho aham Ānanda imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo evam anulomapatilomam samāpajjum¹¹ pi¹² vutthahim⁷ pi¹², athāham Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmaniyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho paccaññāsim Nānañ ca pana me dassanam udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti¹³, ayam antīmā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo' tī

Mahāvaggo¹⁴ catuttho.

Tatr' uddānam¹⁵

Dve ca¹⁶ viharā¹⁷ nibbānam gāvi¹⁸ jhānena pañcamam Ānando brāhmanā¹⁹ devā²⁰ nāgena²¹ Tapussena²² cā tī.

¹ M °sl. ² Ph °vi

³ omitted by M Ph S.

⁴ M Ph. put na (Ph. neva) before samā°

⁵ Ph °jji, T °jjam, M °jjāmi ⁶ M na

⁷ Ph °hi, M °hāmi. ⁸ T hī, omitted by M

⁹ M. Ph. add tī.

¹⁰ T. M₆ M₇ omit this whole phrase

¹¹ Ph °jji, M °jjāmi ¹² omitted by M

¹³ Ph T. vimutti ¹⁴ M Ph. Vaggo.

¹⁵ S adds bhavati, in T M₆ M₇ the udd° is missing.

¹⁶ omitted by S. ¹⁷ Ph. S °re, S adds ca.

¹⁸ Ph S. bhāvi. ¹⁹ S °no. ²⁰ M Ph. devo.

²¹ Ph nāgo ²² M. Ph Taph°

XLII¹.

1. Evam² me² sutam² Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharatī Ghositārāme Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī³ yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodī, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam⁴ vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca 'vuttam idam āvuso Pañcālacandena devaputtēna

Sambādhe⁵ gatam⁶ okāsam avidā⁷ bhūrimedhaso⁸
yo⁹ jhānam abujjhī¹⁰ buddho patulinanīsabho munī ti

Katamo nu² kho² āvuso sambādho, katamo sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā¹¹ ti²

2 Pañc' ime āvuso kāmāgunā sambādho vutto¹² Bhagavatā Katame pañca²

Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyāūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā . .¹² ghānaviññeyyā gandhā jīvhaviññeyyā rasā kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyāūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmāgunā sambādho vutto¹² Bhagavatā

3 Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . pe¹³ .
paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharatī. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā paṇiyāyena Tattha¹⁴ p' atthī¹⁵ sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

¹ S has as title Navakanipāte pannāsakassa pañcama-vaggo ² omitted by M Ph S

³ M oyi throughout, Ph oyi and oyi. ⁴ M. Ph. sārā°

⁵ T oḍe ⁶ Ph katam, T. va tam, M₆ M₇ vata me

⁷ M avidvā, Ph avuttā, M₆ avidhā ⁸ T °cetaso

⁹ omitted by T M₆

¹⁰ S anubujjhī, Ph. abuddha, T M₆ budhā, M₇ buddhā

¹¹ T utto ¹² M la, S pe ¹³ M la, Ph pa

¹⁴ M tatrā, Ph S tatra throughout.

¹⁵ M Ph T pattī throughout

Yad¹ eva¹ tattha vitakkavicārā anuruddhā² honti, ayam ettha sambādho

4 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam rūpasamā pe³ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharatī Ettāvata⁴ pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha pīti anuruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . pe⁵ . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharatī Ettāvata⁴ pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha upekhāsukham anuruddham hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

6 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā pe⁶ . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharatī . Ettāvata⁴ pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha rūpasāññā anuruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho

7 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā⁷ patighasaññānam atthagamā⁸ nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharatī Ettāvata⁴ pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākāśānañcāyatanasaññā anuruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho

8 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anatham viññāna' ti viññānañcā-

¹ T deva. ² T anuruddhā

³ M la, Ph pe (*sic*), omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁴ T. kiñci.

⁵ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁶ M la; Ph pa

⁷ Ph okkammā; T M₆ M₇ okkamma.

⁸ T M₆ M₇ atthagā

yatanam upasampajja viharatī Ettāvata¹ pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha viññānañcāyatanasaññā anuruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

9 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci'² ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharatī Ettāvata¹ pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā anuruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho

10 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharatī Ettāvata¹ pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā anuruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho

11 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharatī, paññāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhinā honti Ettāvata¹ pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto² Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā³ ti

XLIII

1 'Kāyasakkhī kāyasakkhī' ti āvuso vuccatī¹ Kittāvata² nu kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā ti³?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc'⁴ eva kāmehi⁵ pe⁶ pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharatī, yathā yathā ca⁶ tad āyatanam tathā⁶ tathā⁶ nam⁶ kāyena phassitvā⁷ viharatī Ettāvata¹ pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyenā

¹ S p'assa ² T utto ³ T uccatī

⁴ omitted by S ⁵ M la, Ph pa

⁶ omitted by T, M₆ M₇ omit only ca

⁷ T passitvā, M Ph S. phusitvā.

3 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicāīānam vūpasamā . pe¹ dutiyam jhānam . . ² tatīyam jhānam ² catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharatī, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā³ viharatī Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto⁴ Bhagavatā pariyāyena

4 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā⁵ patighasaññānam atthangamā⁶ nānatthasaññānam amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharatī, yathā⁷ yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā viharatī Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . pe⁸ .

5 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasāññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitani odham upasampajja viharatī, paññāya c’assa⁹ disvā āsavā parikkhinā hontī, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā³ viharatī Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti

XLIV

1. ‘Paññāvimutto paññāvimutto’ ti āvuso vuccatī Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti⁹

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi . pe¹⁰ . pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharatī, paññāya ca¹¹ nam¹¹ pajānāti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . pe¹² .

¹ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T ² T. M₆ M, pe

³ M Ph S phusitvā ⁴ T utto

⁵ T M₆ M, ‘kkamma. ⁶ T. M₆ M, atthag^o

⁷ T M₆ M, have pe || sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam and so on till viharatī, then sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam till viharatī, then sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam till viharatī, yathā and so on till pariyāyena, then as in § 5

⁸ M Ph pa ⁹ S. p’assa.

¹⁰ M la, Ph pa ¹¹ S pana

¹² M. la, Ph pa, T M₆ M, give it in conformity with the preceding Sutta, but they too omit rūpasāññānam, ākāśānañcāyatanam, and viññānañcāyatanam.

3 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānā-
saññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upa-
sampaṇṇa viharatī, paññāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhīnā
honti, paññāya ca² nam³ pajānāti Ettāvata pi kho āvuso
paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti

XLV

1 'Ubhatobhāgavimutto ubhatobhāgavimutto' ti āvuso
vuccati³ Kittāvata nu kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto
vutto Bhagavatā ti²

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi pe⁴
pathamam jhānaṃ upasampaṇṇa viharatī, yathā yathā ca
tad āyatanaṃ tathā tathā na kāyena phassitvā⁵ viharatī,
paññāya ca⁶ nam⁶ pajānāti Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ubha-
to bhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . pe⁷

3 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānā-
saññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upa-
sampaṇṇa viharatī, paññāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhīnā
honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanaṃ tathā tathā na
kāyena phassitvā⁵ viharatī, paññāya ca⁶ nam⁶ pajānāti
Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bha-
gatā nippariyāyena ti

XLVI

'Sanditthiko dhammo sanditthiko dhammo' ti āvuso
vuccati⁸

XLVII

'Sanditthikam nibbānaṃ sanditthikam nibbānaṃ' ti āvus
vuccati .⁸

¹ S p'assa ² T M₇ ca na, S pana

³ T uccati ⁴ M la, Ph pa.

⁵ M Ph S phussitvā ⁶ S pana

⁷ M la, Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ as on p 452 n 13.

⁸ M. Ph S give it in conformity with LI, but read san-
ditthiko dhammo, and sanditthikam nibbānaṃ instead of
ditthadhammanibbānaṃ.

XLVIII

Nibbānam nibbānan' tī āvuso vuccatī

XLIX.

·Paṇimibbānam paṇimibbānan' tī āvuso² vuccatī²

L

‘Tadanganibbānam tadanganibbānan’ tī āvuso vuccatī .

LI.

1 ‘Ditthadhammanibbānam ditthadhammanibbānan’ tī āvuso vuccatī Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ditthadhammanibbānam vuttam Bhagavatā tī³

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi . pe⁴
pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharatī Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ditthadhammanibbānam vuttam Bhagavatā paṇiyāyena . pe⁵

3 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitani odham upasampajja viharatī, paṇṇāya c’assa⁶ disvā āsavā parikkhinā hontī Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ditthadhammanibbānam vuttam Bhagavatā nippaṇiyāyena tī

Pañcālavaggo⁷ pañcamo

Tatī’ uddānam⁸

¹ M la, Ph pa, S. pe.

² omitted by M Ph S

³ M la, S pe

⁴ M la, Ph pa.

⁵ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T. M₆. M₇

⁶ M, tassa, S p’assa

⁷ M Ph Vaggo.

⁸ S adds bhavatī, in T M₆ M₇ the udd° is missing

Pañcālo¹ kāyasakkhi² ca² ubho³ sandiṭṭhikā⁴ dve⁵
 Nibbānam paṇimabbānam tadangaditthadhammikenā cā ti
 Navakanipāte⁶ paṭhamam⁷ paṇṇāsakam samattam

LII⁸

‘Khemam kheman’ ti āvuso vuccatī ⁹

LIII

‘Khemappatto khemappatto’ ti āvuso vuccatī . .¹⁰

LIV.

‘Amatam amatan’ ti āvuso vuccatī

LV.

‘Amatappatto amatappatto’ ti āvuso vuccatī

LVI¹¹

‘Abhayam abhayan’ ti āvuso vuccatī

LVII

‘Abhayappatto abhayappatto’ ti āvuso vuccatī

LVIII

‘Passaddhī passaddhī’ ti āvuso vuccatī .

¹ M. sambādho

² M. kāyasakkhi paññā, Ph. kāma, so pañña, S. kāma-hesañ ca ³ M. ubhatobhago. ⁴ Ph. ‘ko.

⁵ Ph. duve

⁶ M. Ph. navanī, T. M₆ M₇ omit these words at all

⁷ omitted by S

⁸ S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsangahito paṭhamavaggo.

⁹ M. Ph. S. give it as before, read khemam instead of ditthadhammanibbānam.

¹⁰ S. pe ¹¹ missing in Ph. S.

LIX

‘Anupubbapassaddhi anupubbapassaddhi’ ti āvuso vuccati

LX

‘Nirodho nirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati

LXI.

1 ‘Anupubbanirodho anupubbanirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā ti²

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi pe¹ pathamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena pe² .

3 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayītanīrodham upasampajja viharatī, paññāya c’assa³ dīsvā āsavā parikkhinā honti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti

LXII

1 Nava bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum Katame nava?

2 Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam⁴ issam⁵ maccharīyam

Ime kho bhikkhave nava dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum

3 Nava bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum Katame nava?

4 Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam⁴ issam maccharīyam.

Khemavaggo⁶ chattho⁷.

¹ M la, Ph pa

² M la, Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ as on p 452 n 13.

³ S p’assa ⁴ M pal^o ⁵ M₆ M₇ issā; T. icchā

⁶ M. Ph Vaggo. ⁷ M Ph S pathamo.

Tatr' uddānam¹

Khemo ca amatam c'eva abhayam² passaddhiyena ca
Nirodho anupubbo c'eva dhammam pahāya bhabbena cā ti

LXIII³

1 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni⁴ Katamāni
pañca⁵

2 Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānam, kāmesu micchācāro, musā-
vādo, surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni⁵

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyā-
nam⁵ pahānāya cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā Katame
cattāro⁶

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī,
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam,
vedanāsu vedānānupassī⁶ viharatī⁶. pe⁷ citte cittā-
nupassī⁶ viharatī⁶ . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī,
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam⁸
pahānāya ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā ti

LXIV

1. Pañc' imāni⁹ bhikkhave nīvaranāni¹⁰ Katamāni¹¹
pañca²

2 Kāmacchandaniīvaranam, vyāpādanīvaranam, thīna-

¹ in T M₆ M₇ the udd° is missing ² S abhaya

³ S has as title Navakampāte pannāsakāsangahito dutti-
yavaggo

⁴ T M₇ °bbalāni, M₆ °bbalāni

⁵ M₆ °bbalāni, M₇ °bbalāni

⁶ omitted by M. Ph S.

⁷ M. la, Ph. pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁸ M₆ °bbalāni ⁹ T M₆ M₇ ime

¹⁰ T M₇ °nā, M₆ °nā

¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ katame

middhanīvaṇaṇam, uddhaccakukkuccanīvaṇaṇam, vicikicchā-
nīvaṇaṇam

Imāni¹ kho bhikkhave pañca nīvaṇāni².

3. Imesam³ kho bhikkhave pañcannam nīvaṇānaṃ
pahānāya cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā Katame
cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī,
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiṇhādomanassam,
vedanāsu pe⁴ citte dhammesu dhammānupassī
viharatī, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiṇhā-
domanassam

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam nīvaṇānaṃ pahā-
nāya ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā ti

LXV

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmāgunā Katame pañca?

2. Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā
kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā⁵, sotavīññeyyā saddā . pe⁶
ghānavīññeyyā gandhā jivhāvīññeyyā rasā kāya-
vīññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmū-
pasamhitā rajanīyā

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmāgunā

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam kāmāgunānaṃ
pahānāya . 7 ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā ti

LXVI

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā Katame
pañca?

2. Rūpupādānakkhandho, vedanupādānakkhandho⁸, sañ-
ñupādānakkhandho, saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho, viññānū-
pādānakkhandho

¹ T. M₆ M₇ ime ² T °nam, M₆ °nā, M₇ °nā

³ in T M₆. M₇ here immediately follows the concluding
phrase ⁴ M. la, Ph pa. ⁵ T °neyyā

⁶ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T. M₆ M₇. ⁷ M. la .

⁸ T. vedānupā°

Ime kho bhikkhave pañc' upādānakkhandhā

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam pahānāya ¹ ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā tī

LXVII

1 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni Katamāni pañca?

2 Sakkāyaditthi, vicikicchā, silabbataparāmāso, kāmaccando, byāpādo

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc'² orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam pahānāya ³ ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā tī

LXVIII

1 Pañc' imā bhikkhave gatiyo Katamā pañca?

2 Nīayo, tīnacchānayo, pīṭṭivīsayo⁴, manussā, devā

Imā⁵ kho bhikkhave pañca gatiyo

3 Imāsam kho bhikkhave pañcannam gatīnam pahānāya

³ ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā tī

LXIX

1 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni Katamāni pañca?

2 Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vānnamacchariyam, dhammacchariyam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam macchariyānam pahānāya . ³ cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā tī

¹ M la, Ph pa.

² M Ph S pañca. ³ M la

⁴ M Ph petti° ⁵ T ime.

LXX

1 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.
Katamāni pañca

2 Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccam, aviṇṇa

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyanam samyojanānam pahānāya .¹ ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXXI

1 Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetokhilā Katame pañca?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattha¹ kankhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattha¹ kankhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na² namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya Yassa³ cittaṃ na² namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayam paṭhamo cetokhilo

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kankhati pe⁴ sanghe kankhati⁵ sikkhāya kankhati .⁵ sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto⁶ khilajāto⁷. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto⁶ khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya Yassa⁸ cittaṃ na² namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayam pañcama cetokhilo

Ime⁹ kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā

4 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetokhilānam pahānāya .⁴ ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā ti

¹ M la ² omitted by T.

³ from yassa to padhānāya missing in S.

⁴ M la, Ph pa ⁵ T M₆ M₇ pe

⁶ Ph āhaṭa^o ⁷ T jāti

⁸ from yassa to padh^o missing in M₆

⁹ M. Ph S omit this phrase

LXXII

1 Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vimbandhā Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitaiāgo hoti avitacchando¹ avitapemo avitapipāso avitaparilāho avitatanho Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitaiāgo hoti avitacchando avitapemo avitapipāso avitaparilāho avitatanho, tassa cittam na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittam na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayam paṭhamo cetaso vimbandho

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo² hoti rūpe avitarāgo hoti . . yāvadattham udarāvadehakam bhuñjitvā seyyasukham passasukham³ middhasukham anuyutto viharati . aññataram devanikāyam panidhāya brahmacariyam carati 'imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram devanikāyam panidhāya brahmacariyam carati 'imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittam na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa⁴ cittam na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayam pañcimo cetaso vimbandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vimbandhā

4. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vimbandhānam pahānāya . 4 ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā ti

Satipatthānavaggo⁵ sattamo⁵.

Tatr' uddānam⁶

¹ T avigata° throughout in this phrase, afterwards avitaiāgo, avitacchando, but avigatapemo and so on, M₆ has avitarāgo, but avigatacchando and so on, M₇ avigata° always, exc § 3 where it has avitarāgo ² M₆ phassa°

³ from yassa to padh° missing in S

⁴ M Ph S give it as in LXIII. § 3

⁵ M Ph S Vaggo dutiyo

⁶ S adds bhavati, in T. M₆ M₇ the udd° is missing

Sikkhā nīvaṇaṇā kāmā khandhā ca¹ orambhāgiyā
Gatī maccheram² c'eva³ uddhambhāgiyā⁴ atthamam
Cetokhīla-vinibandhā⁵ tī

LXXIII—LXXXI⁶

1 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni Katamāni pañca?

2 Pānātipāto . . pe⁷ . . . surāmeṇayamajjapamādatthānam

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā⁸ bhāvetabbā Katame cattāro?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ pagganhāti padahati, uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ pagganhāti padahati, anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ pagganhāti padahati, uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam tthitīyā asamosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ pagganhāti padahati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā.

(Yāva⁹ vaggā⁹ sammappadhānavasena vitthārenti¹⁰)

¹ omitted by Ph ² S macchariyam, Ph only yañ

³ omitted by M ⁴ S. °yānam

⁵ M S °dho, M adds kuṭṭakam pi vā, Ph dukam pi cā

⁶ S has as title Navakampāte pannāsakūsaṅgahito tatīyavaggo, in T M₆. M, only the words ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā are to be found.

⁷ M la, Ph pa

⁸ Ph. sammappatthāna° throughout

⁹ Ph yāvaggā, S yāvata ¹⁰ M vitthānetabbā.

LXXXII.

1 Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā Katame pañca?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti pe¹.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhānam pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā Katame cattāro?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ pagganhāti padahati, uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya² anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya . uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam thitiyā asammossāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ pagganhāti padahati

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhānam pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā ti

Sammappadhānavaggo³ atthamo³

LXXXIII—XCI⁴

1 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni Katamāni pañca?

2 Pānātipāto pe¹ sui āmerayamañjapamādaṭṭhānam

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam pahānāya cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā Katame cattāro?

¹ M la, Ph pa ² S pe

³ M Ph S Vaggo duttiyo

⁴ S has as title Navakanipāte pannāsakāsangahito cattutthavaggo, for T M₆ M, see p 462 n 6, only read ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasam-
khārasamannāgatam iddhīpādam bhāveti, viriyasamādhī°
° cittasamādhī° ° vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasamkhāra-
samannāgatam iddhīpādam bhāveti.

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam
pahānāya ime cattāro iddhīpādā bhāvetabbā ti

(Sesam² iddhīpādavasena vitthāretabbam³)

XCII

1 Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame
pañca?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītārāgo hoti
pe⁴

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhā-
nam pahānāya ime cattāro iddhīpādā bhāvetabbā. Katame
cattāro?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasam-
khārasamannāgatam iddhīpādam bhāveti, viriyasamādhī°
cittasamādhī° . vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasamkhāra-
samannāgatam iddhīpādam bhāveti

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhā-
nam pahānāya ime cattāro iddhīpādā bhāvetabbā ti

Iddhīpādavaggo⁵ navamo⁵.

Cattāro satupatthānā padhānā⁶ caturo pade⁷

Cattāro iddhīpādā⁸ pi⁸ purimehi ca⁹ yojaye ti¹⁰.

¹ S *in full* ² Ph avasēsam, S dvīpadasesā.

³ S. °tabbā ⁴ M la, Ph. pa.

⁵ M Ph S Vaggo catuttho

⁶ Ph pathāna ⁷ M. pure

⁸ Ph °dāni, M omits pi

⁹ omitted by Ph. S.

¹⁰ in T M₆ M₇ this udd° is missing

XCIII*

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, maṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā², sabbaloke anabhinatasaññā³, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴

XCIV.

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

Pathamam jhānam, duttiyam jhānam, tattiyaṃ jhānam, catuttham jhānam, ākāśānañcāyatanam, viññānañcāyatanam, ākiñcaññāyatanam, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam, saññāvedayitanirodho

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴.

XCV—C

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya 5 paṭikkhāya 5
pahānāya 5 khayāya 5 vayāya 5 virāgāya 5
nirodhāya . 5 cāgāya 5 patimissaggāya ime nava
dhammā bhāvetabbā

2 Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa
palāsassa issāya⁶ macchariyassa māyāya sātheyyassa⁷ tham-
bhassa sālambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamā-
dassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayaṃ
pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya

* S has as title Navakanipāte pannāsakāsaṅgahito pañcamavaggo.

² Ph T M₆ M₇ °kkula°

³ M Ph °rati° ⁴ T. M₆ M₇ omit ti ⁵ M pa

⁶ Ph. issassa ⁷ M Ph sādho°

nirodhāya cāgāya patinissaggāya ime nava
dhammā bhāvetabbā ti .

Idam¹ avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagava-
vato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti

Navakanipātaṃ² samattam¹

¹ M Ph. *omit this phrase*

² Ph Navanipātaṃ sa^o and adds a few words in Bur-
mese, M. Nava Anguttaranipātaṃ nitthitaṃ, T. M₆ M,
Navakam nitthitaṃ, T. M₆ add Siddhiṃ astu.

INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages]

I Index of Words

| | |
|---|--|
| Ajaddhumārika, 283, 287 (Com = anāthamarana) | Amama, 396 (Com = nittan- ha, <i>but it remarks</i> attha- |
| Adhippāyosa, 158 (Com = adhippāya) | kathāyam pana niddukkha ti vuttam) |
| Adhisīla, 25 (Com = pañca- sīladasasīlasamkhāta-utta- masīla) | Asandittha, 196 (Com = vigatasamsaya) |
| Anāyāsa, 98 (Com = anu- pāyāsa) | Asamhīa, 141 (Com = na sakkā hoti gahitagananam vissajjāpetum) |
| Anāṭi, 238 (Com = kītakimī- ādīpānaka-itīyā-abhāva) | Ātittheyya, 63—65 (Com = pannākāra) |
| Anusandati, 47—49 (Com = pavattati) | Āyasakya, 96 (Com = aya- sabhāva) |
| Anvāsatta, 356, 357 (Com = anubaddha, sampaiivārīta) | Ujjhattibala, 223 (Com = ujjhāna°) |
| Apaca, 245 (Com = apaca- yati, nīcavutti) | Udumbakhādika, 238 (Com yathā udumbarāni khādi- tukāmena pakke udumbā- rukke cālīte ekappahāren' eva bahūni phalāni patan- ti, so khādītabbayuttakāni khādītvā itarāni bahutarāni pahāya gacchati, evam eva yo āyato vāyam bahutaram |
| Apada, 434 (Com = nippada, niravasesa) | |
| Appatimissajja, 374—77 (Com. = akhamāpetvā, accayam adesetvā) | |
| Abbokinna, 13, 14 (Com = asammissa) | |
| Abhisambhoti, 241 (Com = nippajjati) | |

- katvā vippakiranto bhoge paribhuñjati, so udumbarā-khādikaṃ 'vāyam kulaputto bhoge khādati ti vuccati)
- Unnāmininnāmi, 237 (Com unnaminnāmi (*sic*) ti minnathalavasena visamathalam, tattha thale udakam na santhāti, ninne atibahulam tiṭṭhati)
- Ubbatuma, 191 (Com ubbatumam ratham karoti ti thalam vā kanthakādhānam vā ratham āropeti)
- Ūsara, 237 (Com. = ubbhīdodaka)
- Ekantakālaka, 11 (Com ekantakālakehi ti niyata-micchādittum sandhāya vuttam)
- Obhaggobhagga, 435, 436 (Com = nāmetvā nāmetvā thita)
- Oramattaka, 22 (Com = appamattaka)
- Ovata, 277 (Com = avaṭṭa, piḥṭa)
- Kanajaka, 392 (Com. = kundakabhaddam, sakundakehi kanikatandulehi h'eva pakkam)
- Kalopi, 376 (Com = pacchi, ukkhal)
- Kārandava, 169—72 (Com = kacavara)
- Kutta, 57, 58 (Com. = kūya)
- Kolamkola, 381
- Khiyadhamma, 374 (Com khiyanadhamman ti kathādhammam)
- Gaddūhana, 395 (Com gandhūhanamattan ti gandhūhanamattam, dvīhi angulīhi gandhapindam gahetvā upasimghanamattam, apa-
1e pana gaddūhanamattan (M₁₀ dohanamattan) ti pāḥim vatvā gāvīyā ekavāram thanam añjanamattan ti attham vadanti)
- Gambhīrasita, 237 (Com. gambhīrānugatanamgala-maggam katvā kasitum na sakkā hoti, uttānanamgala-maggam eva hoti)
- Gotrabhū, 373 (Com = sotāpattimaggassa ananta-paccayena sikkhāpattābala-vavipassanācittena ca samannāgato)
- Janavati, 172 (Com = jana-majjhe)
- Jevaniya, 107 (Com. = ekato dhānādisesāvuddha)
- Tapaniya, 97 (Com. = tāpa-janaka)

- Daddaia, 171 (Com = baba-
iasadda)
- Daddula, 47, 49, 51 (Com.
= khanda, vilekhana)
- Dahati, 239 (Com = thapeti)
- Dummarkuya, 97, 98 (Com
= dummarkubhāva)
- Nantikavāsini, 376 (Com
nantakavāsini (*sic*) ti anta-
cchinnapilotikavasano)
- Nijhattibala, 223 (Com at-
thānatthanijjhāpanam yeva
balaṃ)
- Niddasa, 15, 35—39 (Com
literally = na dasavassa,
*but stamped by the Blessed
one as a name of the khī-
nāsava*)
- Nirāyattavuttin, 293 (Com
anirāyattavuttino (*sic*) ti
kathaci anāyattavuttino vi-
passanākammasa)
- Nema, 106 (Com = āvāta)
- Paccaviḍḍham, 228 (Com. =
pativijjimsu)
- Paccora, 130 (Com. = uia-
majjha)
- Paṭṭināmisabha, 449 (Com
ekibhāvavasena patilino
c'eva uttamatthena nisabho)
- Pativāpeti, 423, 424 (Com =
nibbānavasena nivatteti)
- Patāyati, 97 (Com. = nib-
battati)
- Pathabya, 90 (Com = puthu-
visāmika)
- Pariyāpajjati, 339 (Com =
pariyādānam gacchati)
- Palujjati, 103 (Com = chi-
jivvā chijjivvā patati)
- Pāsāpasakkhaṇṇa, 237 (Com
pattharivvā thitapittipāsā-
nehi ca khuddakapāsānehi
ca sakkhaṇṇa ca samannā-
gatam)
- Phenuddehaka, 133 (Com
phenam uddisivvā uppādeti
ti attho)
- Bhūnahaccāna, 98 (Com
bhūtahaccāni (*sic*) ti hata-
vaddhīni)
- Mataso, 241 (Com = pamā-
nena)
- Manussadobhagga, 241 (Com
manussesu sampattirahitam
pañcaviḍḍham nicaku lam
uppajjati ti patisandhiva-
sena upagacchati tattha
nibbattati ti attho)
- Manussasobhagga, 241 (Com
manussesu bhagabhāvam
tividhakusalasampattivira-
hita)
- Mukhādhāna, 191 (Com =
samkhalikā)
- Mettamsa, 151 (Com = metta-
samādhicittakotthāso hu-
tvā)
- Medakathālikā, 377 (Com
medakathālikā vuccati sū-
nakāragehe yūsanikkhama-

| | |
|--|---|
| natthāya tattha tattha ka- tacchuddā thālikā) | Sañjagghatī, 55, 343 (Com = hasitakatham katheti) |
| Yoni, 219 (Com = upāya) | Santhāna, 190 (Com san- thānan (<i>sic</i>) ti oṣakkanam) |
| Rasiyati, 387, 388 (Com = tussati) | Samukkattā, ~293 (Com = uttama) |
| Vanabhanga, 197 (Com va- nabhāgenā ti vanato bhañ- jitvā āhatena pupphapha- lādīnā pannākārena) | Salāka, 107 (Com = sara- tomarāchādīmissaggiyāvud- dha) |
| Vāsiyāta, 127 (Com vāsiyāte ti vāsīdandakassa gaha- natthāne) | Suna, 275 (Com sunehi pā- dehi ti tāsam hi sukhumā- lattā pādesu eko pāto udeti eko bhijjati ubho pāde ka- takatthi parikinnā viya hutvā uddhumātā, tena vuttam sunehi pādehi ti) |
| Vissatthiya, 52 (Com = vissatthabhāva) | Suppatippatālita, 263 (Com = pamānena thitabhāva- jānanattham sutthu paṭi- patālitasā) |
| Vusimant, 340 (Com. brah- macariyavāsam vuttha) | Suppavattin, 140 (Com su- ppavattani (<i>sic</i>) ti āvajjita- vajjitatthāne sutthu pavat- tāni dalhapagunāni) |
| Vocariṭa, 363 (Com. = mano- dvāre samudācāriappatta) | |
| Vodittha, 363 (Com = sutthu dittha) | |
| Sangāhaka, 90 (Com = mahā- kārunika) | |
| Saccate, 343 (= skr saśc) | Hārahārin, 137 (Com hāra- hārinī ti rukkhanalavelu- ādīni haritabbūni haritum samatthāni) |
| Saccanāma, 285, 289 (Com buddhattā yeva buddho ti evam avitathanāmena) | |

II Index of Proper Names.

| | |
|------------------------------|---|
| Aggālava, 216 | Añjanavana, 427 |
| Anga, 252, 256, 260 | Atthaka, 61, 62 |
| Angīrasa, 61, 62 | Anāthapindika, 1, 34, 41, 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, 373, 378, 392, 405 |
| Acnāvati, 101, 198, 199, 202 | |
| Ajātasattu, 17, 18, 20 | |

- Anuruddha, 228—32, 235, 262—66
 Anotattā, 101
 Ambapāhvana, 100
 Araka, 135, 136
 Aśanemi, 135
 Avantī, 252, 256, 261
 Asaññasattā (devā), 401
 Assaka, 252, 256, 260
 Ānanda, 18—20, 37—39, 204, 205, 275—80, 308—310, 312, 313, 374, 426—28, 438—48, 449
 Ābhassanā (devā), 40, 89, 90, 105, 401
 Ālavaka, 217—20
 Ālavi, 216
 Icchānangala, 340, 341
 Icchānangalaka, 340, 341
 Ugga (gahapati Vesāhko), 208, 209, 212
 Ugga (gahapati Hatthigā-mako) 212, 213, 216
 Ugga (rājamahāmatto), 6, 7,
 Uggatasāṇṇa, 41, 42, 45
 Ujjaya, 285
 Uttara, 162—64, 166
 Uttarakuṇḍika, 396
 Uttarā, 347, 348
 Udāyī, 414, 427, 449
 Udenacetiya, 309
 Upālī, 143
 Uruvelakappa, 438
 Kakkapaṭṭa, 281
 Kannamundā, 101
 Kapilavatthu, 220, 274
 Kamboja, 252, 256, 261
 Kalandakanivāpa, 402, 414
 Kallavālamuttagāma, 85
 Kassapa (isi), 61, 62
 Kāṇā, 348
 Kāṇāya mātā, 348
 Kāsi, 252, 256, 260
 Kimikālā, 354, 355
 Kimbila, 84
 Kimbilā, 84
 Kunālā, 101
 Kuddālā, 135
 Kurū, 252, 256, 260
 Kūṭāgānasālā, 79, 179, 208, 258, 274, 275, 279, 280, 308
 Komārabhacca, 222
 Koliya, 281
 Koliyadhītā, 348
 Koliyaputta, 281
 Kosambi, 37, 38, 128, 262, 426, 449
 Kosala, 252, 256, 260, 340
 Khujjuttarā, 348
 Khemā, 347
 Gaggarā, 59, 168
 Gangā, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Gandhārā, 252, 256, 261
 Gayā, 302
 Gayāsisa, 302
 Gijjhakūta, 17, 21, 74, 75, 78, 160, 164, 369, 371
 Gūṇjakāvasatha, 316, 320
 Guṇibbaja, 369, 371
 Gotama, 20, 21, 41, 42, 45, 46, 54, 56, 106, 173—76,

- 179—85, 187, 285, 340, Tissa, 348
 341, 428, 429 Tissāya mātā, 348
 Gotamakacetiya, 309 Tusitā (devā), 104, 119, 240,
 Gotamī, 274—78, 280 242, 243, 252

 Ghositārāma, 37, 262, 426, 449 Dakkhināgū, 63
 Candikāputta, 402, 403 Dighajānu, 281
 Campā, 59, 168 Devadatta, 160, 164, 165,
 Campeyyaka, 59 402, 403
 Cātummahāiṅkikā (devā), 60, Dhavajāhikā, 162, 163
 104, 119, 239, 240, 242, 252, 256, 261, 307, 308 Nakulamātā, 268, 269, 348
 Cāpālacetiya, 308, 309, 311 Nanda, 166—68
 Cāhikā, 354 Nandaka, 358—61
 Cundī, 347 Nandamātā, 63—67, 348
 Ceti, 228, 229, 232, 235, 252, Nalerupucimanda, 172, 197
 256, 260 Nāgavana, 213
 Chaddantā, 101 Nāgita, 341—44
 Nātaputta, 180, 181, 429
 Nātika, 316, 320
 Nigantha, 180, 181, 185—87,
 429
 Jāṭilāgāhiyā, 427, 428 Nigrodhārāma, 220, 274
 Jantugāma, 354, 355 Nimmānarattī (devā), 104,
 119, 240, 243, 252, 253
 Jambudīpaka, 396
 Jambusanda, 90
 Jānussonī, 54, 56
 Jivaka, 222, 223
 Jivakambavana, 222
 Jetavana, 1, 27, 28, 34, 41, Pañcāla, 252, 256, 260
 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, Pañcālacanda, 449
 373, 378, 390, 392
 Jotipāla, 135 Paranimmītavasavattī (devā),
 104, 119, 240, 243, 252,
 257, 261
 Tapussa, 438, 439 Pahārāda, 197, 198, 200—204
 Tāvatisā (devā), 104, 117— Pācinavamsadaya, 228, 229,
 19, 163, 240, 242, 252, 253, 232, 235
 257, 307, 308, 396 Punniya, 337, 338
 Tissa, 75, 76, 78 Pubbārāma, 204, 255, 267, 269
 Pūrana Kassapa, 428

- Bahuputtakacetiya, 309
 Bimbī, 347
 Bojjhā, 259—61, 347
 Byagghapajja, 281—85
 Brahmakāyikā (devā), 40, 76,
 119, 240, 241, 401
 Brahmāloka, 75, 78, 103, 104,
 135, 136
 Brahmavimāna, 89, 105
 Brahmā, 75, 76, 78, 83, 307, 308
 Bhagu, 61, 62
 Bhagga, 85, 228, 229, 232,
 268
 Bhāradvāja, 61, 62
 Bhumma (devā), 119
 Bhesakalāvana, 85, 228, 229,
 232, 268
 Magadha, 17, 18, 20, 21, 85,
 252, 256, 260
 Maccha, 252, 256, 260
 Manujā, 347
 Mandakini, 101
 Malla, 252, 256, 260
 Mallā, 438
 Mallikā, 348
 Mahākotthita, 382
 Mahānāma, 220—22
 Mahāpajāpati, 274—78, 280
 Mahābrahmā, 89, 90, 105
 Mahāmogallāna, 63, 75, 76,
 78, 85, 205, 206, 374
 Mahāvana, 79, 179, 208, 258,
 274, 275, 279, 280, 308, 438
 Mahisavatthu, 162, 163
 Mahī, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Māgadha, 17, 18
 Māia, 83, 109, 113, 307—310,
 434
 Migadāya, 85, 228, 229, 232,
 268, 427
 Migāia, 6, 7
 Migāramātā, 204, 255, 267,
 269, 348
 Muttā, 347
 Mūgapakkha, 135
 Meghiya, 354—58
 Moggallāna, 64, 65, 76—79,
 85—88, 206
 Yamataggi, 61, 62
 Yamunā, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Yāmā (devā), 104, 119, 240,
 242, 252
 Rathakārā, 101
 Rājagaha, 17, 21, 74, 160, 164,
 222, 369, 371, 402, 414
 Rūpi, 347
 Rohaneyya, 6, 7
 Līcchavi, 16, 17, 179—81
 Vamsa, 252, 256, 260
 Vajji, 16—20, 212, 252, 256,
 260
 Vasavattin, 89, 90, 243
 Vassakāra, 17, 18, 20, 21
 Vāmaka, 61, 62
 Vāmadeva, 61, 62
 Vāsettha (isi), 61, 62
 Vāsettha (upāsaka), 258, 259
 Visākhā, 255—57, 267, 269—
 71, 348
 Vedehputta, 17, 18, 20

| | |
|-------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Verañja, 172, 173, 179 | Sāṇiputta, 30, 31, 33—36, |
| Verañjā, 172, 197 | 59—65, 67, 120—22, 124, |
| Velāma, 393, 394 | 125, 196, 223—24, 325, 328, |
| Velukantaka, 64, 65 | 365, 373, 374, 377—85, 402, |
| Velukantaki, 63 | 403, 414, 415 |
| Veluvana, 84, 402, 414 | Sāvatti, 1, 34, 35, 41, 91, |
| Vesāli, 16, 20, 79, 100, 179, | 150, 204, 248, 255, 259, |
| 181, 185, 187, 208, 258 | 267, 269, 351, 358, 373, |
| 274, 275, 279, 280, 308, | 378, 392 |
| 309 | Sineu, 100, 102, 103 |
| Vesālīka, 208, 209, 212 | Sīmā, 347 |
| Vessavana, 63—65, 162 | Siha, 79—82, 180—88 |
| Vessāmitta, 61, 62 | Sihapapātā, 101 |
| | Sujātā, 91—93 |
| Sakka (Inda), 89, 105, 163, | Sūtavā, 369—71 |
| 242 | Sudhanā, 347 |
| Sakka, 220 | Sunimmita, 242 |
| Sakkā, 220, 274 | Sunetta, 103—105, 135 |
| Sakyakula, 340 | Suppavāsā, 348 |
| Sakyaputta, 340 | Suppiyā, 348 |
| Sakyaputtiya, 202 | Subhakinā (devā), 40, 401 |
| Samkheyyaka, 162, 163 | Sumanā, 347 |
| Sajjha, 371, 372 | Suyāma, 242 |
| Sattambacetiya, 309 | Sūrasena, 252, 256, 260 |
| Santusita, 243 | Sonā, 348 |
| Samiddhi, 385, 386 | Sonāya mātā, 348 |
| Sarabhū, 101, 198, 199, 202 | Somā, 347 |
| Sākyāni, 274 | |
| Sāketa, 427 | Hatthaka, 217—20 |
| Śamavati, 348 | Hatthigāma, 212 |
| Sārananda, 16, 20 | Hatthigāmaka, 212, 213, 216 |
| Sārandadacetiya, 309 | Hatthipāla, 135 |

III Index of Gāthās

| | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Asajjhāyamalā mantā, 195 | Ekam pi ce pānam aduṭṭha- |
| Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu, 285, | citto, 151 |
| 289, 322, 325 | Kodhano dubbanno hoti, 96 sqq. |

| | |
|------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Cattāro ca patipannā, 292 sq | Yathā pi khetto sampanne, |
| Tulam atūlañ ca, 312 | 238 sq |
| Dassanam bhāvitattānam, | Yam samanena pattabbam, |
| 26 sq | 340 |
| Duddadam dadāpi mitto, 31 | Yo nam bhavati sabbadā, |
| Padutthacittā ahitānukam- | 266 sq, 269 |
| pmī, 92 sq | Yo ve na byādhati patvā, 196 |
| Passa puññānam vipākam, | Lābho alābho ca, 157, 159 sq |
| 89 sqq | Samvāsā yam vijānātha, 172 |
| Pānam na haññe, 254 sq, | Satthugāru dhammagāru, |
| 257 sq, 261 sq | 28 sq |
| Piyo ca gāru bhāvanīyo, 32 | Saddhādhanam siladhanam, |
| Bahunnam vata atthāya, | 5—7 |
| 245 | Saddhābalam viīyañ ca, 3, 4 |
| Bhayam dukkhañ ca, 290 | Saddhā hīyam, 236 |
| Manussalābham laddhāna, | Sambādhe gatam okāsam, 449 |
| 227 sq | Sucim panītam kālena, 244 |
| Mama sankappam aññāya, | Susamvihītakammantā, 271 |
| 235 | 273 |

CORRECTIONS.

- Page 40 *the words brahmakāyikā, ābhassarā and subhakinhā are to be written with a great initial on account of conformity*
- " 70 l 6 fr. the b *delete the comma after haññamāne*
- " 86 l 5 fr the b *unite divā and saññam*
- " 87 l 11 fr the b *put a comma instead of the point before tatra, and l 9 fr the b a mark of interrogation after ti*
- " 89 l 2 fr the b *the Commentary has sukhessino and explains it by sukhapariyesake satte āmanteti*
- " 90 l 9 *read m-anusāsīyam (so also the Com) = anusāsīn*
- " 93 l 18 *read akkodhanā*
- " 97 l 5 *unite vā and cā, vācā being, of course, the genitive for vācāya (Notes 15 and 16 are to be corrected accordingly)*
- " 97 l 1 fr the b *I prefer the reading bajjha (= bandhitv), which moreover is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 117 l 7 *the Commentary has sannapalāso and renders it by patitapalāso*
- " 151 l 8 *separate pahūtam ariyo*
l 6 *read opariyagā instead of opariyayā*
- " 153 l 7 *read anānā°, the Commentary has anānakathiko ti ananattakathiko (sic) hoti*
- " 170 l 12 fi b *I note from the Commentary the reading opunīyamānassa for vuvahyamānassa*
- " 172 l 1 *the Commentary has samvāsāyā ti samvāsena, yam vijānāthā ti jāneyyātha The reading will be, I suppose, samvāsā (abl instead of instr., or instr in ā) yam, which corresponds to tam line 5*
l 10 *separate suddhā and suddhehi*
- " 192 l 6 *separate khalatthāyi and thito*
- " 238 l 6 fr b *I prefer the reading sampann' atthu' dha, which is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 239—41 *the words tatr' upapattiyā samvattati, which are wanting in all MSS exc M, are explained in the Commentary by samthānam patthetiyā kusalam katam tattha nibbattanatthāya samvattati*

- Page 263 l 1 fr b *the Commentary while commenting on kamanīyo observes khamanīyo ti vā pātho*
 l 2 fr b (also p 265 l 6 fr b) *the Commentary reads kusalehi susamannāgatassa not kusalehi susamannāhatassa (su + sam + anu + ā + hata), as I have adopted from the Burmese MSS, but the explanation given there, viz ye vādetum kusalā chekā tehi vāditassa seems to be in perfect accordance with our reading*
 269 l 10 fr b (also p. 270 l 14 fr b, p 271 l 2 fr b, p 272 l 9 fr b) *unite ayam and sa (ayamsa for ayam assa)*
 275 l 13 *read hohi instead of hoti No MS has hohi, but on p 438 l 9 where likewise all MSS have hoti, the Commentary corrects hoti into hohi*
-